

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01746 5003

GENEALOGY

974.4

M3876

1911





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

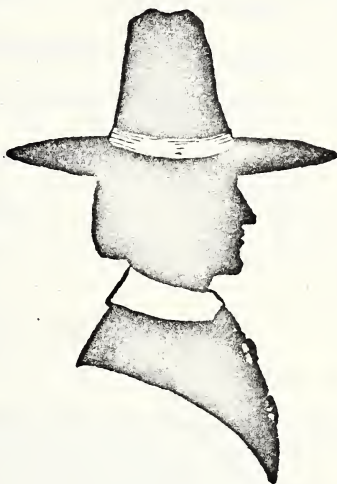
<http://archive.org/details/massachusettsmagv4sale>

The Massachusetts
Magazine
Published Quarterly

VOL. IV.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

X 698872



Devoted to Massachusetts History · Genealogy · Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*, IPSWICH, MASS.

—ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS—

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, \$2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c

VOL. IV

JANUARY, 1911

NO. 1

Contents of this Issue.

THE BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY	<i>R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.</i>	1
JETHRO COFFIN'S HOME	<i>R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.</i>	23
COLONEL RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE'S REGIMENT	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	29
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	43
MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE	<i>Charles A. Flagg</i>	49
CRITICISM AND COMMENT		58
FAMILY GENEALOGIES	<i>Lucie M. Gardner</i>	60
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES	<i>Thomas F. Waters</i>	71

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. **CORRESPONDENCE** in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. F. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the MAGAZINE, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

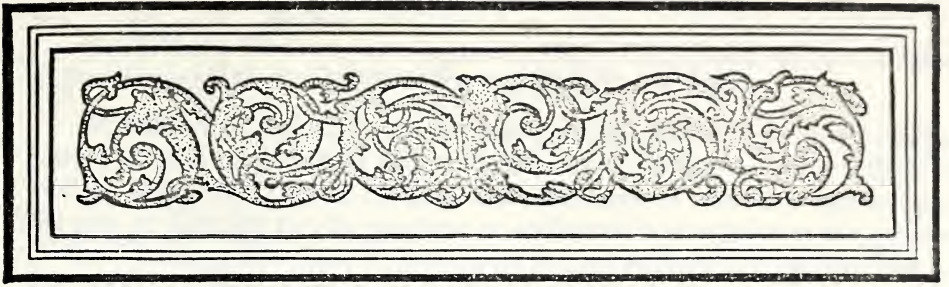
SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are \$2.50 payable in advance, post paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, \$2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 25 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Geo. E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill, Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Philadelphia*, Am. Baptist Pub. Society, 1830 Chestnut Street; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & Co., 221 Wabash Ave.; in *London*, at B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Sq. Also on sale at principal stands of N. E. News Co.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.



THE BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

By R. A. DOUGLASS-LITHGOW, M.D., LL.D.

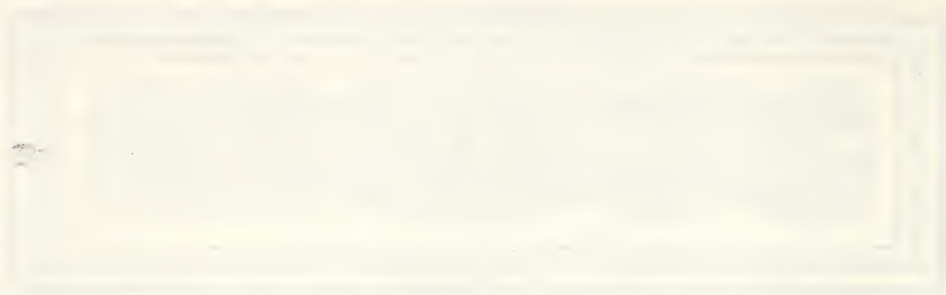
It was not until 1675 that the settlers in Massachusetts had so far developed their civilising influences as to make the establishment of a circulating free Public Library desirable, and when they succeeded in their laudable enterprise, they founded the first free Library in the United States.

It was located in the Boston Town House, where the old State House now stands, but was destroyed by fire in 1711. When the old State House was built, in 1712, the Library was re-instituted, but this building also was burned in 1747, and from this time up to May, 1854—over a hundred years—the citizens of Boston were wholly deprived of the privileges associated with a free circulating library.

In 1848, however, an Act was passed by the State Legislature authorising the City of Boston to establish and maintain a Public Library; but it was not until May 24th, 1852, that the first Board of Trustees was organized, and the founding of the Library may be dated from that day.

In March, 1854, the Trustees succeeded in obtaining two rooms in a building used for official purposes in Mason Street, and here the actual foundation of the Boston Library was inaugurated with about 16,000 volumes. These premises being utterly inadequate, in November of the same year an ordinance was issued appointing Commissioners to erect a suitable building, and in January, 1858, a new library, in Boylston Street, was dedicated, the cost of which, with land, was about \$365,000. To this building were moved 70,000 volumes.

In 1870 the first Branch Library was established in East Boston.



THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF

CHARLES THE FIRST

BY

JOHN BURNET

OF

THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON

Printed by J. St. John, at the

PRINTERS, in the Strand

1704

By J. St. John, at the

PRINTERS, in the Strand

1704

In 1878, the Trustees were organized into a Corporation under the name of the Trustees of the Public Library of the City of Boston.

In 1880, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts gave to the City of Boston a tract of land on condition that a Public Library should be erected upon it, and, in 1883, the Common Council and Aldermen of the City appropriated the sum of \$180,000 for the purchase of additional land adjoining that granted by the Commonwealth, also an additional sum of \$450,000 for the erection of a Library building, fronting on Copley Square.

On March 11th, 1895, the new Public Library, as it now stands, was opened with over 600,000 volumes, and at a total cost, exclusive of land, of \$2,368,000.

The building of the Boston Public Library is, without doubt, one of the most beautiful Library edifices in the world, and *facile princeps* among the public buildings in the United States. It occupies 65,000 square feet of land, and has a floor area of 150,000 square feet.* The building is two hundred and twenty-five feet long, two hundred and twenty-seven feet deep, and its height from the side-walk to the top of the façade cornice is seventy feet.

This noble architectural monument, built in the Græco-Roman or Renaissance style, in strictly classical design, is said to have been modelled after the pattern of the Bibliothèque de Ste. Geneviève, in Paris, but differs from it in many essential particulars

The entire structure is built of gray granite, containing an excess of red felspar which, in a strong light, gives it a pinkish tinge, and it is raised upon a broad platform of granite which adds dignity to the elevation. This platform extends round the three façades of the building, becoming, on the south side, the side-walk of Blagden Street. Elsewhere three steps high, the platform rises six steps in front of the main entrance, where, at either corner, are two large pedestals, not at present occupied, but intended to support two heroic-sized statues—one representing Art, and the other Science—which are not yet completed. In front of the platform low buffer-posts of granite are scattered at intervals along the side-walk.

The front façade, with an eastern aspect overlooking Copley Square, consists of two storeys, the lower rough and heavily built, and the upper "arcaded for its whole length with thirteen magnificent window arches."

* Benton, *The Working of the Public Library.*



Above the arcade is a frieze — further up an ornate cornice, and still higher, a roof of purple tiles overlooking the quadrangular courtyard within.

Three arched door-ways form the main entrance, and a low seat of granite extends along the length of the façade. The arched door-ways are closed with heavy wrought-iron gates, and the under-surfaces of the entrance arches are carved with a double row of deep rosetted panels. Above, on either side of the arches are large branched candelabra, four in number, of wrought-iron, carrying clusters of lanterns for electric lights. The key-stones of the side arches are beautifully carved, and on the key-stone of the middle arch is "the helmeted head of the Roman Minerva," over which is carved "Free to all."

Three of the window-arches in the arcade, over the entrance doors, contain the seals of the Commonwealth, the City, and the Library sculptured in pink marble. The beautiful arcade in the second story is continued on the Boylston Street façade to the end of the building, and comprises eleven arches. Excepting over the main entrance, the lower portions of the twenty-seven arcade windows are filled with "memorial tablets inscribed with the names of the greatest writers, artists, and scientists of history."

"It is only in front that the Library is two storeys high; on the other sides it is three storeys high, with two mezzanine storeys in addition, the latter being lighted from the interior Court around which the Library is built."

There is also a line of medallions — thirty-three altogether, cut in granite, and extending round the building, one in each of the spandrels of the window-arches.

On the frieze above the arcade is an inscription on each façade of the building; on the Dartmouth Street side: — "THE PUBLIC LIBRARY OF THE CITY OF BOSTON: BUILT BY THE PEOPLE, AND DEDICATED TO THE ADVANCEMENT OF LEARNING A. D. MDCCC-LXXXVIII."

On the Boylston Street side: — "THE COMMONWEALTH REQUIRES THE EDUCATION OF THE PEOPLE AS THE SAFEGUARD OF ORDER AND LIBERTY."

And on the Blagden Street: — "MDCCCLII. FOUNDED THROUGH THE MUNIFICENCE AND PUBLIC SPIRIT OF CITIZENS."

The Boylston Street entrance consists of three fine arches also, and although originally intended as a *porte cochère*, it is only the right arch which is open and now used as a means of access to the Lecture Hall. These arches, like those of the main entrance in design, are much less elaborate in detail.

There is a single entrance in Blagden Street, "plain but dignified," leading to the administration offices of the Library.

Space will not permit any detailed reference to the interior of this palatial edifice which sustains the simple grandeur and dignity of the Renaissance style of architecture consistently preserved throughout.

The main entrance leads to the vestibule (where there is a heroic statue of Sir Harry Vane, Governor of Massachusetts in 1636-7, by MacMonnies), thence by three doors into the Entrance Hall approaching the splendid Grand Staircase of yellow Sienna marble, conducting to the principal rooms on the second floor.

From the Entrance Hall, corridors, right and left, lead to the Newspaper and Periodical Rooms, the Catalogue Room, and the Interior Court, and, on the floor of the Hall itself — laid with Georgia marble — are several devices, inlaid with brass, including the dates commemorating the foundation of the Library and the erection of the building.

The Interior Court around which the Library is built is one of the most attractive portions of the building. The walls are of Pompeian brick, and around the first storey of the Court is a beautiful arcaded cloister. The Grand-Staircase Hall projects into the Court, and from the Staircase landing a fine balcony overlooks the fountain in the centre of the Court.

In this outline sketch of the interior I am compelled to suppress any notice of the manifold and various artistic and architectural details which go to sustain the consistent classical character of the building, and to enhance its striking beauty; but no visitor can escape noticing at almost every step the harmonious proportions, the elegance and dignity of the whole arrangement, and the innumerable evidences of cultured artistic taste which characterise the working out of the entire scheme.

The wall of the Staircase Corridor and the panels of the Staircase Hall are decorated with mural paintings by the late Puvis de Chavannes. The series of pictures on the Corridor Wall are named "The Muses Welcoming the Genius of Enlightenment." Eight other paintings on the Grand Staircase Hall represent respectively Philosophy, Astronomy, History, Chemistry, Physics, Pastoral Poetry, Dramatic Poetry and Epic Poetry.

In each of the lobbies at either end of the Grand Staircase Corridor, that on the south, known as the Pompeian Lobby, and that on the north as the Venetian are some striking decorations, the former by Mr. Garnsey, and the latter by Mr. J. Lindon Smith; they are both rich in color, and admirable in execution.

In the Children's first room is a series of noteworthy paintings by Mr. Howard Pyle illustrative of the life of George Washington and of Colonial times. In the Children's second room is an interesting ceiling decoration—"The Triumph of Time," which contains thirteen winged figures. The painting is by Mr. John Elliott.

Bates Hall—the main reading-room of the Library—is a magnificent and splendidly proportioned hall, two hundred and eighteen feet long and forty-two and a half wide, and, in height, fifty feet from the floor to the crown of the arches. The ends of the Hall are semicircular with half-domed ceilings. Over the main entrance is a richly sculptured little balcony—a beautiful example of Renaissance work.

Bates Hall accommodates nearly three hundred readers; it contains thirty-three heavy tables, with eight chairs to each, also the Centre Desk for the charging and returning of books. Open shelves of books surround the hall to the number of about 8,000, and some two dozen marble and bronze statues of distinguished *littérateurs* and others are effectively ranged around the walls.

At the south end of this great hall, separated by a screen is the Card-Catalogue Room, one of the most important rooms in the Library, containing in the drawers of thirteen handsome oak cabinets nearly a million cards.

At the northern end of Bates Hall, beyond a screen, is the Reference Library consisting principally of encyclopædias, dictionaries, etc., in many languages.

Among the numerous doors in Bates Hall, that in the south end, leading to the Delivery Room, and that in the north end, leading to the Children's Room, are the most important with the exception of that entering from the Staircase Corridor.

The Delivery Room is sixty-four feet long by thirty-three wide, and is particularly remarkable for Mr. Abbey's splendid series of mural decorations representing "The Quest of the Holy Grail," which occupies the entire space between the wainscot and the ceiling.

The alcove of the Delivery Room contains all the complicated mechanical arrangements for the rapid delivery of books applied for. The stack itself is in six storeys and is capable of accommodating 500,000 books, which, added to those which can be shelved on the Special Library floor in Bates Hall, the Periodical Rooms, etc., would make the Library's total capacity about a million volumes.

The Executive Rooms, including rooms for the Librarian, Trustees' Room, etc., are arranged *en suite*, and are reached directly from the Delivery

Room by a Corridor. Off the Blagden Street staircase is the Trustees' Room, lighted from the south side. This is a very sumptuous room, containing luxurious furnishings and several valuable pictures.

The Children's Rooms are at the north end of the Corridor on the second floor after ascending the Grand Staircase. The main room contains about nine thousand volumes adapted for juvenile reading; the second room is arranged as a reading and reference room.

Beyond the Children's Second Room is the Lecture Hall, which is spacious, well-ventilated, and capable of comfortably seating 300 people. At the west end of the hall is an extensive and serviceable stage. Here from twenty to thirty Lectures are given every year by well-known lecturers, who receive no compensation. The subjects of the lectures are, for the most part, connected with the fine arts, travels, and civic æsthetic development.

Going down the stairway from the Boylston Street entrance, to the left will be found the Patent Room, in which the collection of Patents, etc., is said to be "the best in the United States out of Washington." It contains the Patent publications of all European and Colonial countries, in addition to those of the United States, and about 78,000 volumes are used yearly. "The files of the English Patents go back to 1617, and of the United States to 1840." In an adjoining room are 6,356 bound volumes of American and foreign newspapers, and over a hundred files are regularly kept up.

The Departments of the Library are organized under the following heads:—

1. Executive Department, including the Librarian, Assistant Librarian, Auditor, Clerk, Custodian of the Stock-room, etc.
2. Catalogue Department, including the Chief Cataloguer and Assistants.
3. Ordering Department.
4. Shelf Department.
5. Bates Hall, including Custodian and Assistants.
6. Special Libraries, including also all persons employed in the Departments of Music and Fine Arts.
7. Statistical Department, including documents and manuscripts.
8. Periodical and Newspaper Rooms.
9. Patent Department.
10. Issue Department.

11. Children's Rooms.
12. Registration Department.
13. Branch Department.

As Mr. Benton,* the Chairman of the Trustees, says: "Through this organization the general work of the Library is carried on, and there are annually issued for direct home use nearly 300,000 volumes at the Central Library, and from the Central Library through the Branches about 85,000 more, while the Branches and Reading Rooms also issue more than a million volumes for home use, making the entire issue for home use more than 1,500,000 annually."

In the Department of Statistics and Documents is the valuable collection of the American Statistical Association, which was presented to the Library in 1898. It is located in the west wing of the building, and is reached from the Interior Court.

It contains about 8,500 volumes exclusive of the United States documents (4,400) and British Parliamentary Papers (6,900).

It also contains an important and valuable collection of manuscripts and broadsides.

Reverting for a moment to the Newspaper and Periodical Rooms in the north-east corner of the building — the former a large, well-lighted room — the Library takes regularly more than 300 newspapers, in addition to between eighty and ninety foreign papers. These are purchased from the income of a fund of \$50,000 given for the purpose by the late William C. Todd. Two Periodical Rooms on the north side of the building open out of the Newspaper Room, and here will be found fifteen hundred periodicals published in all parts of the world.

Having thus far traversed the two lower storeys of the Library we ascend to the third floor, by a straight flight of stairs from the Venetian Lobby.

On this floor are deposited the priceless treasures of the Library, the Special Collections which have made the Boston Public Library famous wherever literature is appreciated and exalted.

The rooms and corridors which contain these invaluable collections are approached through a lofty gallery popularly known as "Sargent's Hall" from the name of the artist who decorated it.

The following is almost a complete list of the Special Collections in the Library, and the number of volumes in each, in 1907-1908:—

* Opus cit.

Patent Library, obvious	10,132
Bowditch Library, Mathematics	7,356
Parker, Theodore, General and Theological	13,888
Prince Library, Americana	2,052
Ticknor Library, Spanish, Portuguese, etc.	6,473
Barton Library, Shakespearean, Early and Miscellaneous	13,669
Franklin Library, Works, books and pamphlets, illustrating Life	793
Thayer Library, Illustrated Books	5,390
Lewis, John A., Library, Americana	696
Gilbert Library, Dramatic Literature	422
Tosti Collection, Engravings	129
Hunt Library, Books on West Indies	669
John Adams Library, Political, Legal and General	3,019
Chamberlain Library, Autographs and MSS.	422
Brown, Allen, Library, Music and Drama	10,805
Military Library, obvious	1,872
U. S. Congressional Documents, obvious	5,679
Great Britain, Parliamentary Papers, obvious	7,493
Galatea Library, History of Women's Suffrage, etc.	2,304
Codman Library, Landscape Gardening and Architecture	806
Arts Library, obvious	3,043
Newspaper Room, obvious	6,514
Browning Collection, obvious	496
Statistical Department, obvious	14,714
Charlotte Harris Collection, Americana	4,704
Moulton, Louise Chandler Collection, Poetry and General, and several others of minor importance.	1,200

It would require a whole treatise to adequately describe the contents of these Special Collections, but, in order to give some faint idea of what they consist, I propose to select some of them for consideration as indicating the inestimable value of the whole.

Incidentally it may be stated that History is very amply represented in the Boston Public Library: it is, indeed, a rich mine of historic lore, precious in its every aspect, and as extensive as it is varied. Here the student can find chronicles of the earliest history of ancient peoples from every country in the world,—records of civilization from its dawn,—the

evolution of religion, and the progress of the human race from its infancy, the foundations of primitive government, the gradual advancement of knowledge and learning, the scroll of the Dark Ages, and the growth of ecclesiasticism, the development of Literature, Science and Art during the Renaissance, the making of history as recorded in the sown fields of Time, in every epoch, the rise and fall of empires and kingdoms, "the glory that was Greece, and the grandeur that was Rome," the sanguinary battles between Might and Right, the increasing power and influence of the People in the sphere of Government, the dominance of law, the diffusion of ethics, the laws of economics, and public hygiene, and the onward, triumphant march of Mankind to its destiny. Analysis of works on History in General Library, and in Special Libraries.

General History, Biography, etc.	22,399
American History, Biography, etc.	109,008
English History, Biography, etc.	78,661
French History, Biography, etc.	36,434
Italian History, Biography, etc.	14,379
German History, Biography, etc.	27,825
Spanish and Portuguese History, etc.	8,850
Oriental History, etc.	22,199
Ecclesiastical History, etc.	50,199
Total	<hr/> 369,954

THE PRINCE LIBRARY was gathered by the Rev. Thomas Prince and bequeathed by him to the old South Church of Boston, of which he had been pastor. In the year 1866 the collection was deposited by the deacons of the old South Church in the Boston Public Library.

It contains two copies of the Bay Psalm Book, printed at Cambridge in 1640, which was the first book printed in New England. There are also copies of the first edition of Eliot's Indian Bible, Cambridge, 1663, and of the second edition of 1685, and a copy of Eliot's Indian Primer, Boston, 1720. The library is very rich in early New England History, and includes the Mather Papers, 1632-1689; Cotton Papers, 1632-1680; Cotton and Prince Papers, Hinckley Papers, 1676-1699; etc. Eliot's Indian New Testament and Psalms — the latter translated from the Bay Psalm-Book; Polyglot Bible, 1655-1657; "Animad-Version upon the Antisynodalia Americana," 1664; "Historical Register," 1716-23-26; "Collection of Treaties" (American Col-

onies); many old editions of Classics; Hottinger's "Ecclesiastical History"; Sleidanus' "Ecclesiastical History"; "Abridgement of all the British Statutes in force since Magna Charta"; Faller's "Church History of Britain until 1648"; Strype's "Annals of the Reformation in the Church of England, 1558-80"; Usher's "Britannicarum ecclesiarum antiquitates"; Clarke's "Historian's Guide"; Doglione's "England's Remembrancer, 1600-75"; "English Chronology," 1688-96; Speed's "History of Great Britain"; "Rushworth's Historical Collections," 1617-60, 1618-29; "Historical and Chronological Theatre," translated from Schuppio, 1662; "Historical account of all the tryals and attainders of high treason, from 1636-84"; Bailie's "Operis Historici et Chronologici," London, 1716"; Boxhora's "Historia universales Sacra et profana"; Carlo's "Chronicon"; Cleever's "Historiarum totius mundi epitome"; Hildebrandus' "Synopsis Historiæ universalis"; Pezel's "Mellificium historicum"; Raleigh's "History of the World"; Sleidanus' "De quatuor Summis imperiis"; "History of the life, reign, and death of Queen Mary," 1682; "History of Rome," by Livius Paterinus, Paterculus, Suetonius, Tacitus, etc.

THE JOHN A. LEWIS LIBRARY, presented by his widow in 1890, consists almost entirely of early books relating to the history of Massachusetts and New England. It contains nearly a hundred publications of Cotton Mather, of Increase Mather, seventy; of Samuel Mather, twenty-five; of Richard Mather, four; and of Nathaniel Mather, one. There are also many books of Prince, William Cooper, Foxcroft, Willard, John Cotton, and William Penn; also "The Rudiments of Latin Prosody," and a "Dissertation on Letters," by James Otis. There is also a copy of Hubbard's "Narrative of the Troubles of New England," with the extremely rare map of New England known as the "White Hills Map," 1677; Whitbourne's "Discourse and Discovery of Newfoundland," 1622; Hooker's "Survey of the Summe of Church Discipline," 1648, and "The Soule's Preparation for Christ," 1632; Underhill's "Newes from America," 1638; Wood's "New England's Prospect, 3d edition, 1639; John Robinson's "People's Plea," 1618; Hooke's "New England's Teares," 1641; Ward's "Simple Cobler of Aggawam," 1647; and many others. Of 18th century books may be mentioned Morton's "New England Memorial," 1721; Mayhew's "Indian Convert," 1727; some of Franklin's issues, and several copies of "Poor Richard's improved Almanack."

THE BARLOW LIBRARY was purchased (with a special appropriation from the City government of \$20,000) at the sale of the late S. L. M. Barlow, of Brooklyn, in 1890, and its many volumes of Americana are of unusual rarity.

It was at this sale that the Library secured for \$6,500 a seventeenth century transcript entitled "A True Copie of the Court Booke of the Governor and Society of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," — the only perfect copy known. This library also contains the Latin version of 1493, of the first letter of Columbus to the Noble Lord Raphael Sanchez, announcing the Discovery of America. (the only known copy of this edition in America), Shakespeare's works, including the separate issues of the plays and poems, *Troiana*," 1486; Thurocz's "Chronicles of the Kings of Hungary," 1488; *Hymnes*," 1596; "Prothalamion," 1596; "Complaints," 1591.

Without particularising further, it may be said that the conjoined libraries of Prince, Lewis, and Barlow constitute a treasure-house of New England history which, if equalled, is unsurpassed anywhere.

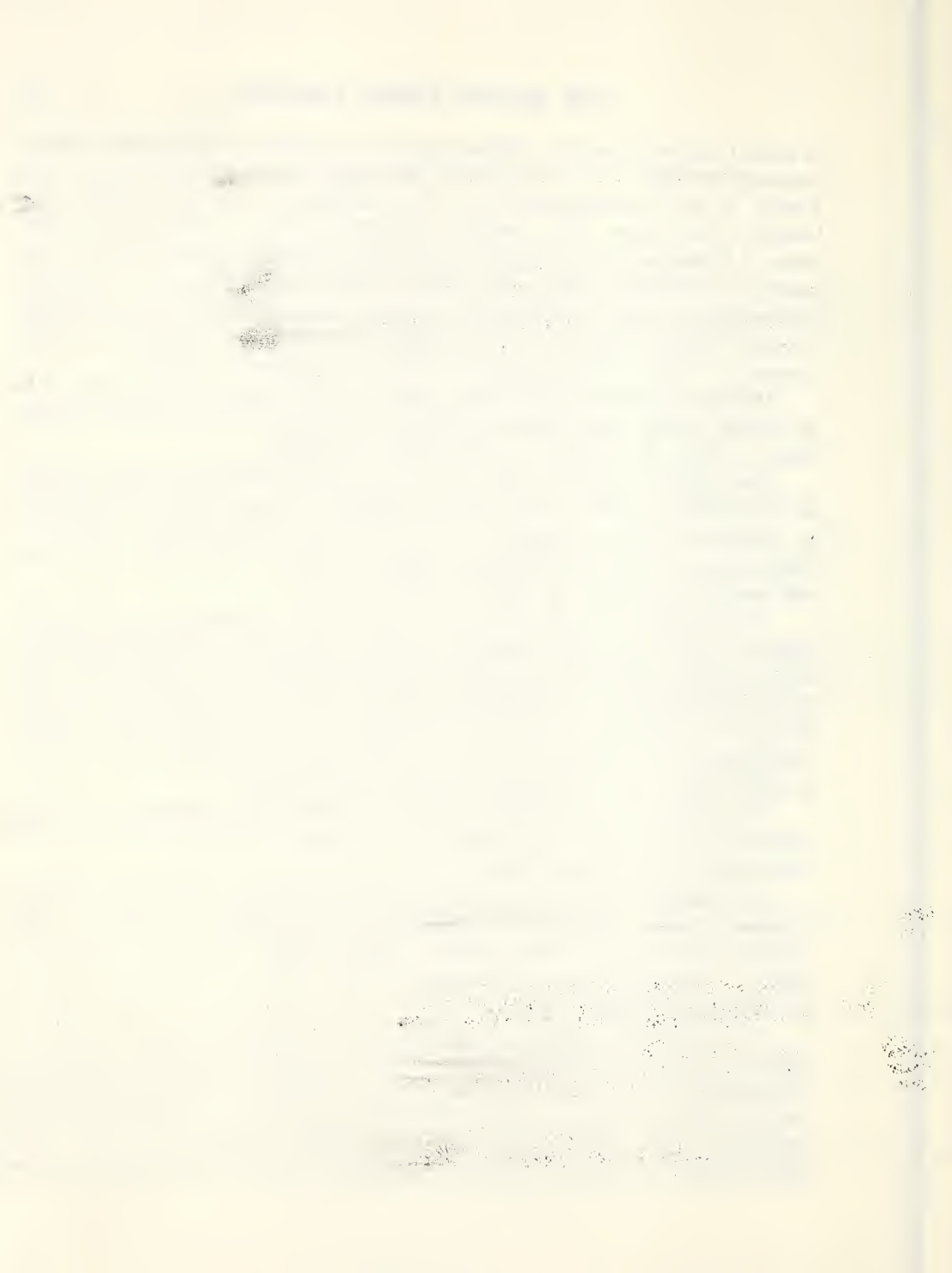
THE BARTON LIBRARY was collected by Thomas Pennant Barton between the years 1834 and 1866. The original collection has been materially increased by purchases by the Trustees. It now contains many hundred editions of Shakespeare's works, including the separate issues of the plays and poems and amounts altogether to nearly 14,000 volumes.

In this library are the first four folios, with reproductions; twenty-two copies of the early quarto editions of single plays, with many later editions of the quartos, besides thousands of books and pamphlets on the Works and Life of Shakespeare. A catalogue of this world-famous Shakespearean collection was published by Mr. J. M. Hubbard, in two large octavo volumes (including the miscellaneous portion of the Boston Shakespearean Library) in 1878, which may be consulted at the Public Library.

The Barton library is remarkable for its many early editions of dramatic literature, while poetry, the classics and history are represented by many choice and unique compositions.

As examples of early printing may be instanced "*Colonne's Historia Troiana*," 1486; Thurocz's "*Chronicles of the Kings of Hungary*," 1488; "*Gesta Romanorum*," three editions before 1490; "*Historia Alexandri*," 1486; "*Albumasar Flores Astrologie*," before 1488; "*Bucolicum Carmen*," by Calpurnius Siculus, 1491.

Of rare books may be cited Spenser's "*Daphnaïda*," 1591; "*Fowre Hymnes*," 1596; "*Prothalamion*," 1596; "*Complaints*," 1591; Holinshead's "*Chronicles*," 1547 and 1587; De Bry's "*Voyages*," 1590-1634, in sixteen volumes; The "*Vinegar*" Bible, 1717; first editions of many of the English dramatists of the 17th century; Greene's "*Groatworth of Wit*," 1629; "*England's Parnassus*," 1600; Clark's "*Polimanteia*," 1595, — containing nearly the



earliest mention of Shakespeare; Scot's "Witchcraft," 1584; Goulart's "Admirable Histories," 1607; "Roman de la Rose," 1529; Les Marguerites de la Marguerite de Navarre, 1547; La Fontaine's "Contes et Nouvelles," 1762, illustrated by Charles Eisen; Folengo's "Macaronics," in editions of 1517, 1521, 1692, 1734 (in six volumes, printed on vellum), and 1768; "Cancionero General," 1573; etc.

The Barton library is said to be "the best in America in the department of early English dramatic literature, its collection of works by and relating to Shakespeare being unequalled in the world, outside of two or three of the great English libraries."

THE TICKNOR COLLECTION of Spanish, Portuguese, and Italian books is almost unrivalled, containing as it does many rare volumes which were suppressed by the ecclesiastical authorities. It was bequeathed to the Boston Public Library by George Ticknor, the historian, together with \$4,000 to provide for its increase. The original number of volumes presented was 3,907, but they have since increased to 6,743. Among many rarities in this collection may be mentioned a copy of the Polyglot Bible of Cardinal Ximenes, in six volumes, printed at Alcatá de Henares in 1514-17.

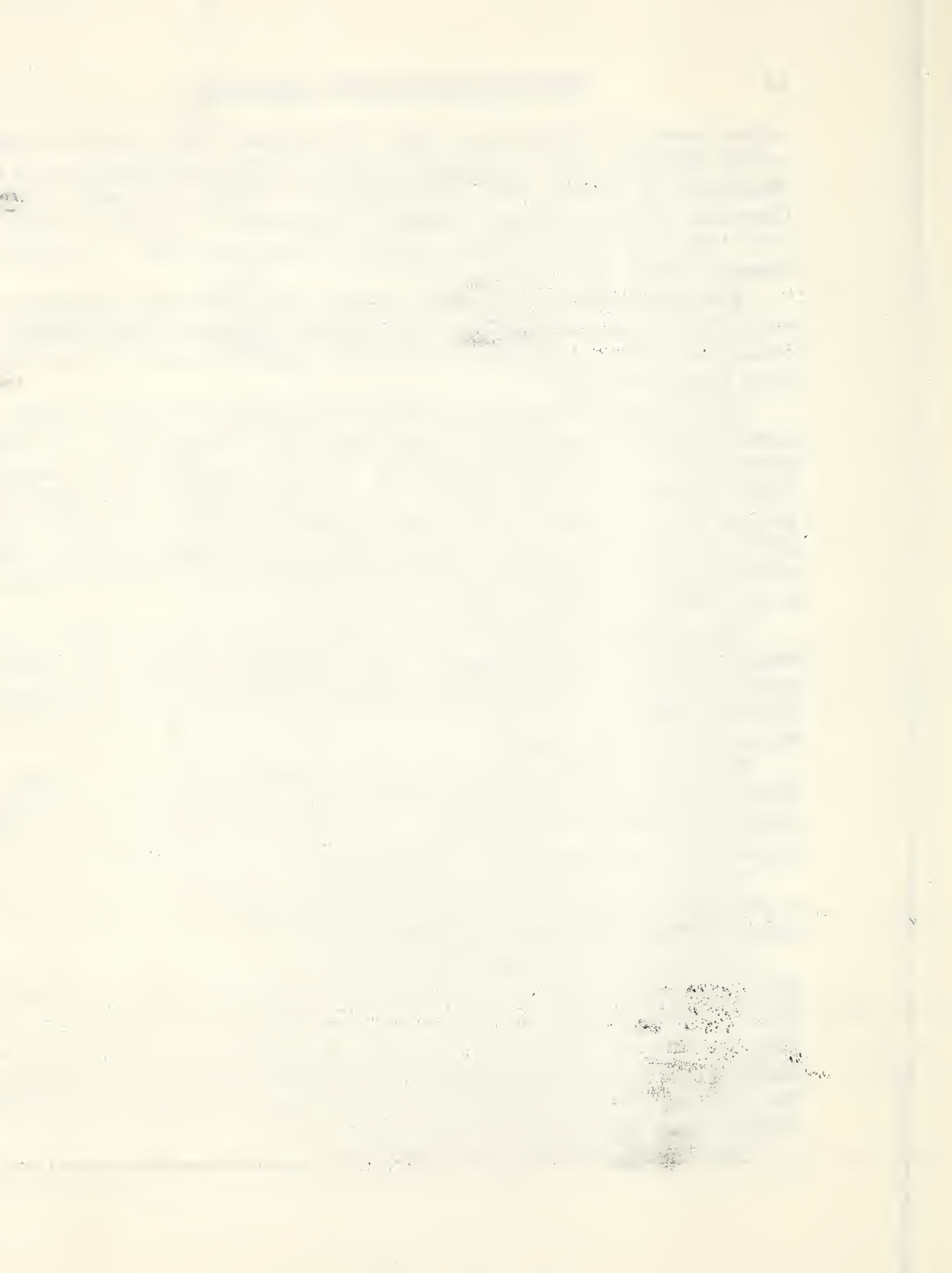
THE THEODORE PARKER library is rich in dictionaries, grammars, and encyclopædias in many languages. It is particularly strong in the departments of History, Literary History, Theology, Philosophy, and the Classics. American history is well represented, and especially that in connection with the anti-slavery controversy.

THE ALLEN BROWN LIBRARY OF MUSIC, in the Music Room off Sargent's Hall, is probably the finest collection of music in existence, consisting of 10,805 volumes beautifully bound in leather of various colors, and is rich in rare scores, while containing a large amount of historical and biographical material.

Mr. Brown has recently presented a dramatic collection of 3,500 volumes to the Library, and, still more recently, the Library has had a valuable accession of volumes on music from another source.

In addition to the special libraries already alluded to, it may be stated that the Bowditch collection is mathematical; the Tosti consists of engravings; the Hunt library of works on the West Indies to the number of nearly 700; the Franklin library, the gift of Dr. S. A. Green, who endowed it, of books written by Benjamin Franklin, and pamphlets and prints illustrating his life; and the Thayer collection, of illustrated works, containing several thousands of portraits, the gift of four sisters.

The Fine Arts Room, spacious and lofty, is situated in the southern cor-



ridor, opposite the entrance to the Barton-Ticknor collections in the northern corridor, and contains over 10,000 photographs of works of art from all over the world, and, in an adjoining room, is every facility for drawing and sketching, for the benefit of students. Here, also, special artistic and literary collections from the treasures of the Library are displayed from time to time, which have elicited much public interest. This room also contains excellent copies of rare pieces of sculpture.

The Boston Public Library has probably the best collection, outside the British Museum, of English County and Town histories, books on Heraldry, Parish Registers, Harleian Society's Publications, Rolls of British Record Office from the time of William the Conqueror, etc. All these are invaluable in genealogical investigation; also of

1. Families, American and English.
2. Town Histories in New England.
3. County and Town Histories in United States.

These are not listed in the printed list, but are to be found in the Card Catalogue.

The Boston Public Library and the New England Historic Genealogical Society were established on parallel lines, and both are very rich in genealogical matter. These two libraries are in a sense complementary to each other, inasmuch as the Public Library possesses treasures which the N. E. Hist. Genealogical Society does not possess, and *vice versa*.

Southern and Western genealogy are more strongly represented in the Congressional Library and in the Newberry Library in Chicago, but the Boston Library is probably strongest in the genealogy of New England.*

In conclusion, the very valuable collection of autographs presented to the Library by Judge Mellen Chamberlain is stored in a small room off the Librarian's Room, and in the upper mezzanine room, which is reached by a small flight of stairs. "It is especially rich in American autographs, and altogether is one of the most valuable and comprehensive in the country."

"One of the Chamberlain manuscripts is in the handwriting of Governor Bradford, and is signed by him and by four other persons who came over in the Mayflower, including John Alden and Miles Standish."*

Brief reference must be made here to Mr. Sargent's grand scheme for the decoration of the so-called "Sargent Hall," which he described as "The

[ED. NOTE.—If there is an exception to this statement, it is the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

* Benton: *Opus cit.*

"Triumph of Religion,"—a mural decoration illustrating certain stages of Jewish and Christian History." Unfortunately only the two ends of the hall are finished,—one representing the ascendancy of Monotheism over Polytheism, and the other "The Crucifixion." They have been greatly admired, and are undeniably artistic, and in the highest style of art; but the work accomplished can only be regarded as fragmentary, and what the full effect will be when the design is completed can only at present be left to the imagination.

The Library, however, is only the central source from which radiate the eccentric forces of a vast machine, and the complicated and splendidly regulated system applied to the management of the Boston Public Library is seldom realised to its full extent.

The thirteen separate but interrelated Departments into which this great hive of industry is divided, and in which are elaborated the manifold and various activities which constitute the immense power and beneficent influences of the Central Library, have already been enumerated. Here the work is carried on in its minutest detail by a large and efficient staff of experts and their graded assistants, and yet all is wrought in perfect order, and with the utmost precision and efficiency.

But the philanthropic and inestimable educational advantages derivable from the Central Library do not end here, for in the organization, management and development of twelve Branch Libraries amid the suburbs of the city, and scattered over the forty-three square miles of the city's territory, and in its coöperation with schools, its functions as a repository and distributing centre for books and other agencies cannot be overestimated in importance.

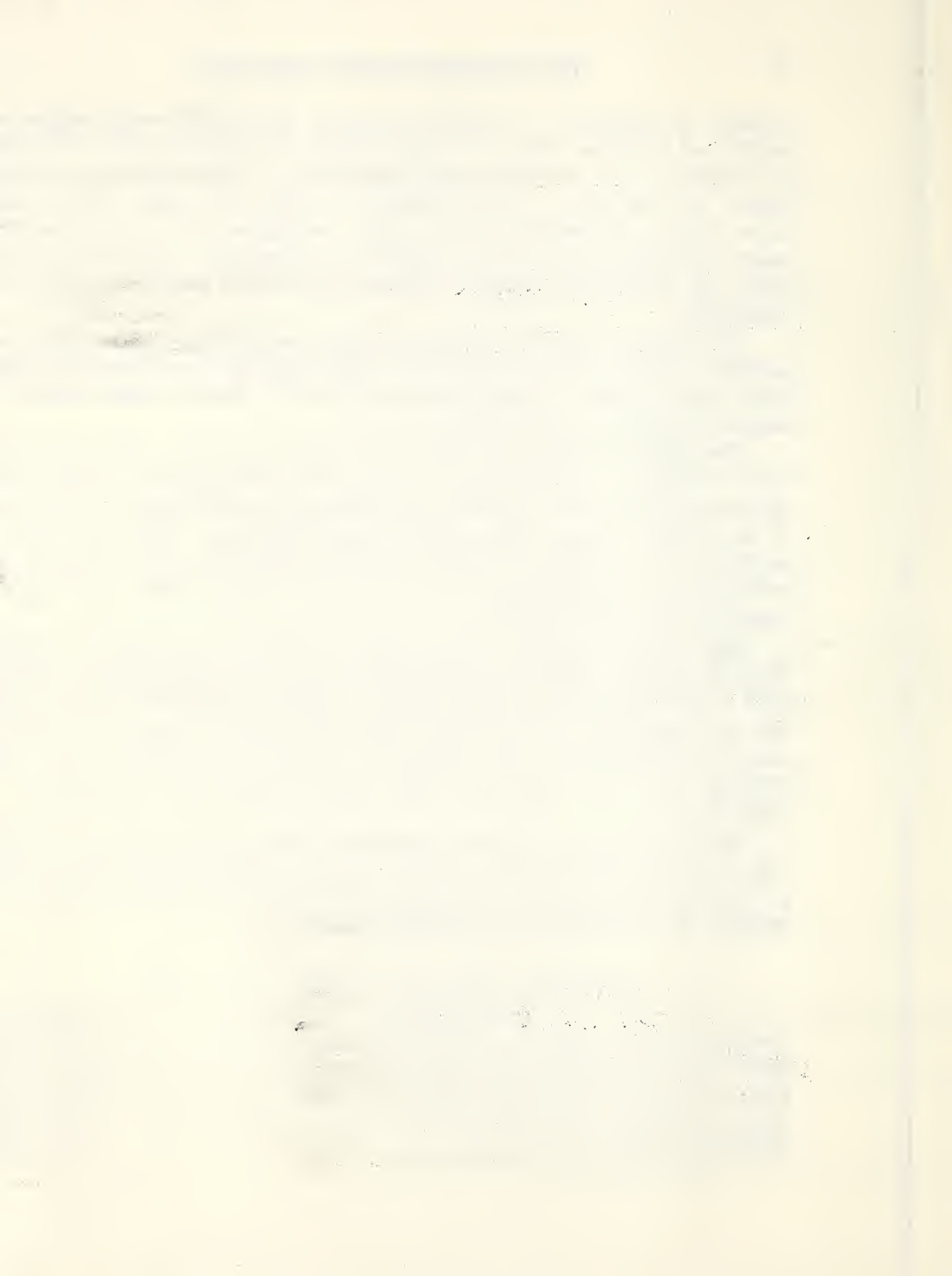
In all the Branches there is a custodian in charge with necessary assistants, and, in the majority of cases, a janitor. In each of the Reading Rooms, also, a Custodian is in charge of its work. The following official list gives the locations of the Branches and Reading Rooms:—

LIBRARY SYSTEM, FEBRUARY 1, 1910.

DEPARTMENTS.

OPENED.

.Central Library, Copley Sq.	Established May 2, 1854.....	Mar. 11, 1895
‡East Boston Branch, 37 Meridian St.....		Jan. 28, 1871
§South Boston Branch, 372 Broadway.....		May 1, 1872
Roxbury Branch, 46 Millmont St.....		July, 1873
‡Charlestown Branch, City Sq.....		*Jan., 1874



†Brighton Branch, Academy Hill Rd.....	*Jan., 1874
‡Dorchester Branch, Arcadia, cor. Adams St.....	Jan. 25, 1874
§South End Branch, 397 Shawmut Ave.....	Aug., 1877
§Jamaica Plain Branch, Jackson Hall (temporarily) Centre St....	Sept., 1877
‡West Roxbury Branch, Centre, near Mt. Vernon St.....	*Jan. 6, 1880
†West End Branch, Cambridge, cor. Lynde St.....	Feb. 1, 1896
‡Upham's Corner Branch, Columbia Rd., cor. Bird St.....	Mar. 16, 1896
Station A. Lower Mills Reading Room, Washington St.....	June 7, 1875
" B. Roslindale Reading Room, Washington St., cor. Ashland St.....	Dec. 3, 1878
" D. Mattapan Reading Room, 727 Walk Hill St.....	Dec. 27, 1881
" E. Neponset Reading Room, 362 Neponset Ave.....	Jan. 1, 1883
" F. Mt. Bowdoin Reading Room, Washington, cor Eldon St.	Nov. 1, 1886
" G. Allston Reading Room, 354 Cambridge St.....	Mar. 11, 1889
" J. Codman Square Reading Room, Washington, cor. Norfolk St.	Nov. 12, 1890
" N. Mt. Pleasant Reading Room, Dudley, cor. Maga- zine St.	Apr. 29, 1892
" P. Broadway Extension Reading Room, 13 Broadway Extension	Jan. 16, 1896
" R. Warren Street Reading Room, 390 Warren St.....	May 1, 1896
" S. Roxbury Crossing Reading Room, 1154 Tremont St.	Jan. 18, 1897
" T. Boylston Station Reading Room, The Lamartine, Depot Sq.	Nov. 1, 1897
" W. Industrial School Reading Room, 39 North Bennet St.	Nov. 3, 1899
" Z. Orient Heights Reading Room, 1030 Bennington St.	June 25, 1901
" 22. North Street Reading Room, 207 North St.....	June 9, 1903
" 23. City Point Reading Room, 615 Broadway.....	July 18, 1906
" 24. Parker Hill Reading Room, 1518 Tremont St....	July 15, 1907

The delivery or deposit of books is also undertaken in one hundred and twenty schools, twenty-nine institutions, and fifty-eight fire company houses.

It will thus be seen that the chief aim in the management of the Library is to unify and consolidate the interests of the Central Library with the

* As a branch.

† In building owned by City, and exclusively devoted to library uses.

‡ In City building, in part devoted to other municipal uses.

§ Occupies rented rooms.

|| The lessee of the Fellows Athenaeum, a private library association.

Branches and Reading Rooms; for, if they were conducted separately and independently of each other, they would not only be restricted in their purpose, but circumscribed in their philanthropic and educational activities. As the necessity for this coöperation has been justified by experience, the Trustees have judiciously recognised their responsibilities, and, from a sense of public duty, are promoting and increasing the facilities for supplying such books as may be applied for from the Central Library to the Branches and the Reading Rooms.

The carrying out of this system necessitates the outlay of over \$5,000 per annum for the hire of transportation wagons, but the enlightened policy of the Trustees does not recognize false economy in the effort to serve the best interests of the community.

The Library, as already stated, consists of 1,000,000 books in round numbers, — actually 963,090 in 1909, 746,514 being in the Central Library, and 216,576 in the various Branches and Reading Rooms. Nine of the largest Branches are said to average over 20,000 volumes in each.

The Central Library also contains about 35,000 separate manuscripts, about 150 volumes of MS. books, over 200 Atlases (including a perfect copy of the rare Santarem's Atlas), about 10,000 maps, and nearly 30,000 photographs, prints, engravings and other pictures.

Each Branch has its own collection of photographs and pictures, varying in number from 1,000 to 2,000, — in all about 13,000.

The catalogues of the Central Library comprise 3,436,490 separate cards, and the cases containing them would extend five-sixths of a mile.

Nineteen different card-catalogues, containing 2,977,790 separate cards, are necessary for the working of the Central Library, and fifteen separate card-catalogues, containing 434,400 cards, are employed in working the collections in the different Branches and Reading Rooms.

The shelves required for the books in the Central Library and Branches would extend a distance of about twenty miles.*

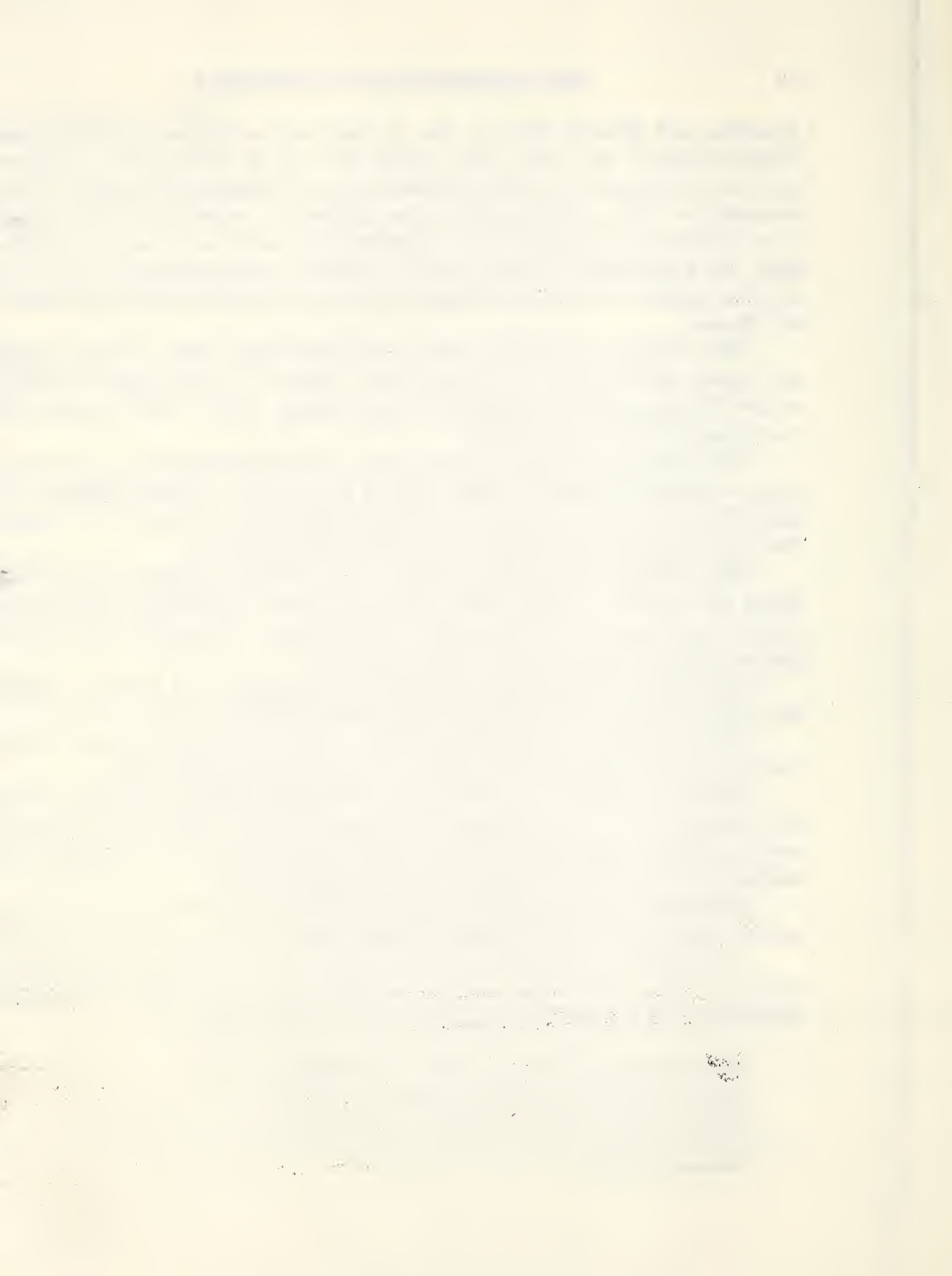
As intimately associated with the gradual development of this gigantic Library system, the names of the past Librarians, who have immediately stimulated and secured its evolution, deserve a place here: —

Capen, Edward, May 13, 1852, to December 16, 1874.

Jewett, Charles C., 1858 to January 9, 1868.

Winsor, Justin, LL.D., February 25, 1868, to September 30, 1877.

* Benton: Opus cit.



Green, Samuel A., M.D., LL.D., Trustee, Acting Librarian, October 1, 1877, to September 30, 1878.

Chamberlain, Mellen, LL.D., October 1, 1878, to September 30, 1890.

Dwight, Theodore F., April 13, 1892, to April 30, 1894.

Putnam, Herbert, LL.D., February 11, 1895, to April 30, 1899.

Whitney, James L., Acting Librarian, March 31, 1899, to December 21, 1899; Librarian, December 22, 1899, to January 31, 1903.

If one reflects for a moment on the onerous and multitudinous duties devolving upon the Librarian, it will be readily admitted that the chief executive officer of such a large and complicated machine as the Boston Public Library, with its many ramifications, must be an exceptional man, — a man of extensive literary knowledge and accurate scholarship, while distinguished for executive and administrative ability. That Horace G. Wadlin, Litt.D., the present Librarian, is the right man in the right place is attested not only by the phenomenal success of the Library during the seven years he has held the office, but by the general accord of those who utilise the privileges of the Library as habitual readers, who owe so much to his courtesy and ever-ready help, which he so genially dispenses.

The citizens of Boston owe a deep debt of gratitude to the Trustees who, without remuneration of any kind, render their valuable services to the Institution, and who, in addition to having the general care and control of the Central Public Library, and also its Branches, hold all real and personal estate connected with them, and have the supervision and approval of all expenditures of the money appropriated for Library purposes. Five Trustees are appointed by the Mayor for terms of five years, and of these a committee of two visits the Library weekly.

The Trustees at present in office are:—

JOSIAH H. BENTON, *President*.

THOMAS F. BOYLE, *Vice-President*.

Samuel Carr.

William F. Kenney.

Alexander Mann.

The following statistics show the number of books in the Library, the number of card-holders, the number of employes, and the income and expenditure of the Library for the year ending February 1, 1910:—

STATISTICS, FEBRUARY 1, 1910.

Books in the Library:

In the Central Library.....

752,182



In the branches and stations.....	209,340
Total	961,522
Number of card-holders having the right to draw books for home use (on Feb. 1, 1910).....	86,104
Number of books issued for home use.....	1,124,456
Value of buildings and equipment, say.....	\$3,000,000
Value of books, say.....	\$2,000,000
Income, 1909:	
From the City of Boston.....	\$349,455.00
From trust fund incomes.....	19,546.10
From other sources.....	1,496.76
Total	\$370,497.86
Expenditures, 1909:	
For books, periodicals, etc.....	\$42,979.52
For all other purposes.....	314,809.51
Total	\$357,789.03
Books added, 1909 (net increase).....	20,498
Number of employees:	
Central Library, day service.....	197
Central Library, evening and Sunday service.....	106
Branches and stations.....	90
Branches, Sunday service	61
Total	454

The main object in the establishment of Public Free Libraries is to provide instructive books, and all the other advantages of a well-organised Literary Institution for those who would otherwise be deprived of their use, and to thus foster a taste for reading in the pursuit and acquisition of knowledge. But, in addition to this, a well-equipped Public Library should offer facilities to students and scholars for study and research in every branch of Literature, Science, and Art, and in fact to form a great Encyclopædic Bureau where, from the youngest to the oldest, — from the child just out of the Kindergarten to the Professor, — through all grades and varieties of special inquiry, — all may drink of the cup of knowledge and the well of wisdom.

That the Boston Public Library meets all these requirements goes without saying, for it is indeed an inexhaustible treasure-house of all that can instruct and dignify the human mind in knowledge, learning, and culture, and

it is, moreover, capable of meeting every want and of supplying every demand within its realm.

I cannot do better, in concluding this cursory sketch of the Boston Public Library and its resources, than quote the following passage from an admirable paper by Mr. Lindsay Swift, on "The Significance of the Library": "With such an equipment, and in such surroundings, supported and revered by a community conspicuous for the high average culture of its citizens, facing a future full of the promise of new birth in arts and letters, the Public Library of the City of Boston has every reason to be sure of fulfilling its most confident hopes. What the present has been to those humble beginnings of half a century ago, so shall the end of the next fifty years see an institution so robust, so progressive, so powerful in influence, that its possibilities can be prefigured only in the mind of the veriest dreamer of to-day. Excess of confidence, not timorousness, is wanted to carry on great objects; the task rests lightly on a coming generation, born of those who made a nation safe after the perils of civil war. A belief in the coming greatness of Boston is just now needful, not to assign to it the respectful appellation of a second Edinburgh or the Athens of America, but to beautify it, to revere it, to make its politics and its inner life as wise and pure as its outward appearance is destined to be fair. In all this coming welfare the noble structure in Copley Square will receive and contribute its full share."

The following statistics with regard to the Public Library, culled from official sources, afford much information while serving to economise space:—

The Central Library building has cost, up to the present time, exclusive of the land on which it stands, \$2,743,284.56.

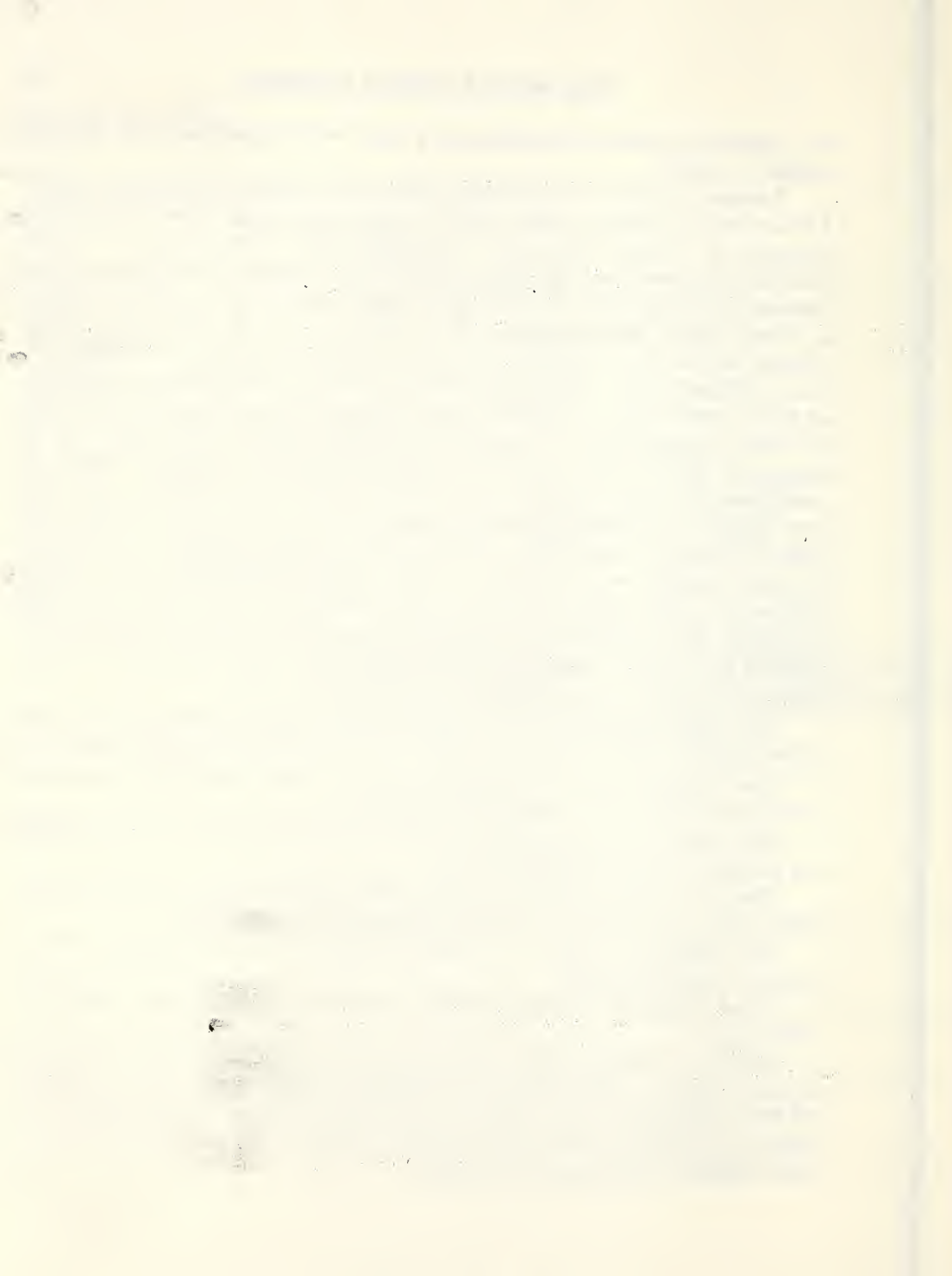
The conduct of its business involves the disbursement of over \$30,000 per month, or about \$1,000 per day.

There are about 200,000 volumes in the Central Library, on the shelves, where they can be taken down and consulted without cards.

The aggregate amount of property employed in the Library work is not less than \$8,000,000.

From 35,000 to 45,000 volumes are added to the Library collections each year.

In 1909, 1,647,846 books were issued for use outside of the Central and Branch Libraries. In this year also 31,088 were bound in the Library bindery; 201,883 publications were folded, stitched, and trimmed; 800 portfolios of pictures, and 22,000 books were sent out to various schools, and 540 teachers were supplied with special collections.



Seven hundred and nine volumes were lent to other libraries in the State, and 252 to libraries out of Massachusetts.

Thirty-two Lectures were given in the Lecture Hall, on fine arts, architecture, printing, travel, etc.

Between February 1, 1909, and January 27, 1910, cards in the hands of authenticated borrowers amounted to 86,104.

A comparison of the growth of the Library in decades shows:—1853, 16,221; 1863, 116,934; 1873, 260,550; 1883, 438,504; 1893, 507,152; 1903, 848,884; at present, 961,522.

The number of employes on the regular Library staff is 219, and together with those employed in the Branches and stations, and on Sunday service amounts to 455.

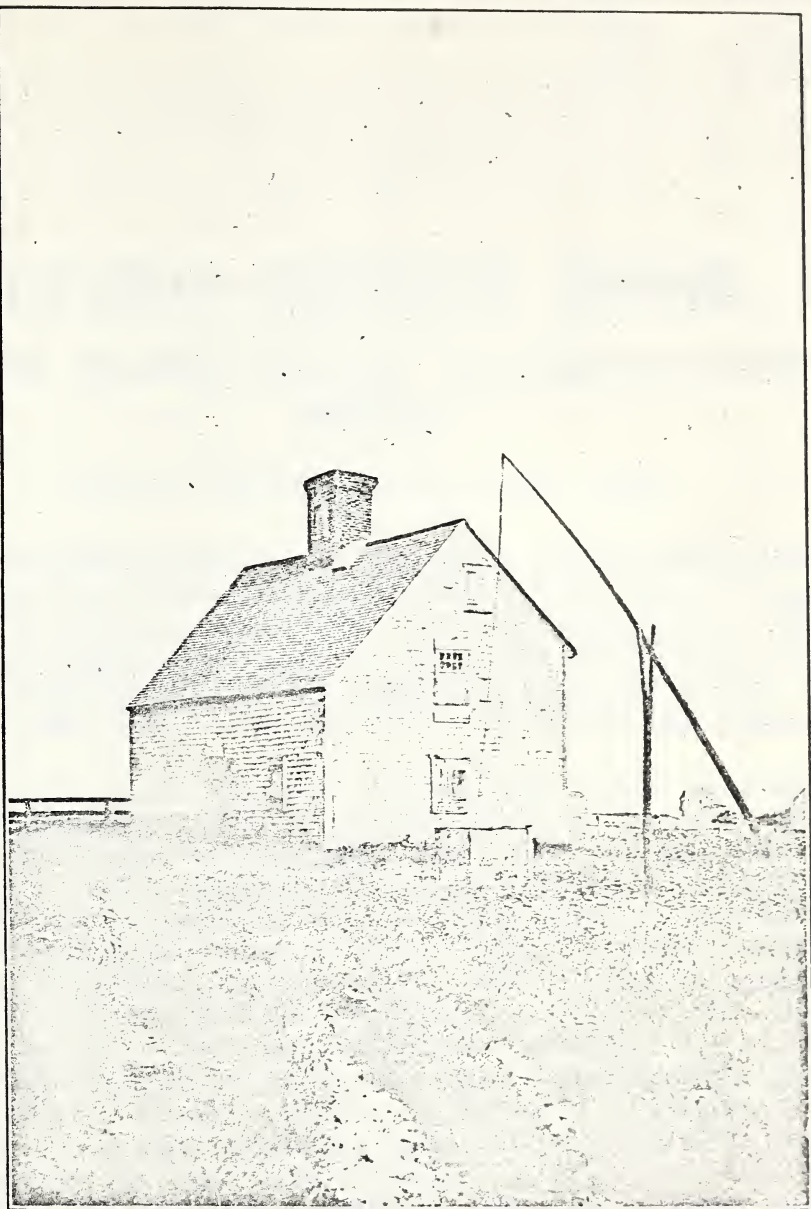
The land upon which the Central Library is built, which was given by the Commonwealth and the City of Boston, is now worth \$800,000.

The annual appropriation by the City of Boston for maintaining the Library approximates \$350,000.

The aggregate personal property of the Library represents about \$3,000,000.

The aggregate value of real estate belonging to the Library amounts to about \$4,500,000.

The Library holds, by gifts from various persons, trust funds amounting to nearly \$350,000, invested in City securities, and the income, approximating \$15,000 annually, is devoted to the purchase of books. The character of the books thus purchased is, in most cases, fixed by the terms of the gifts.



JETHRO COFFIN HOUSE, NANTUCKET

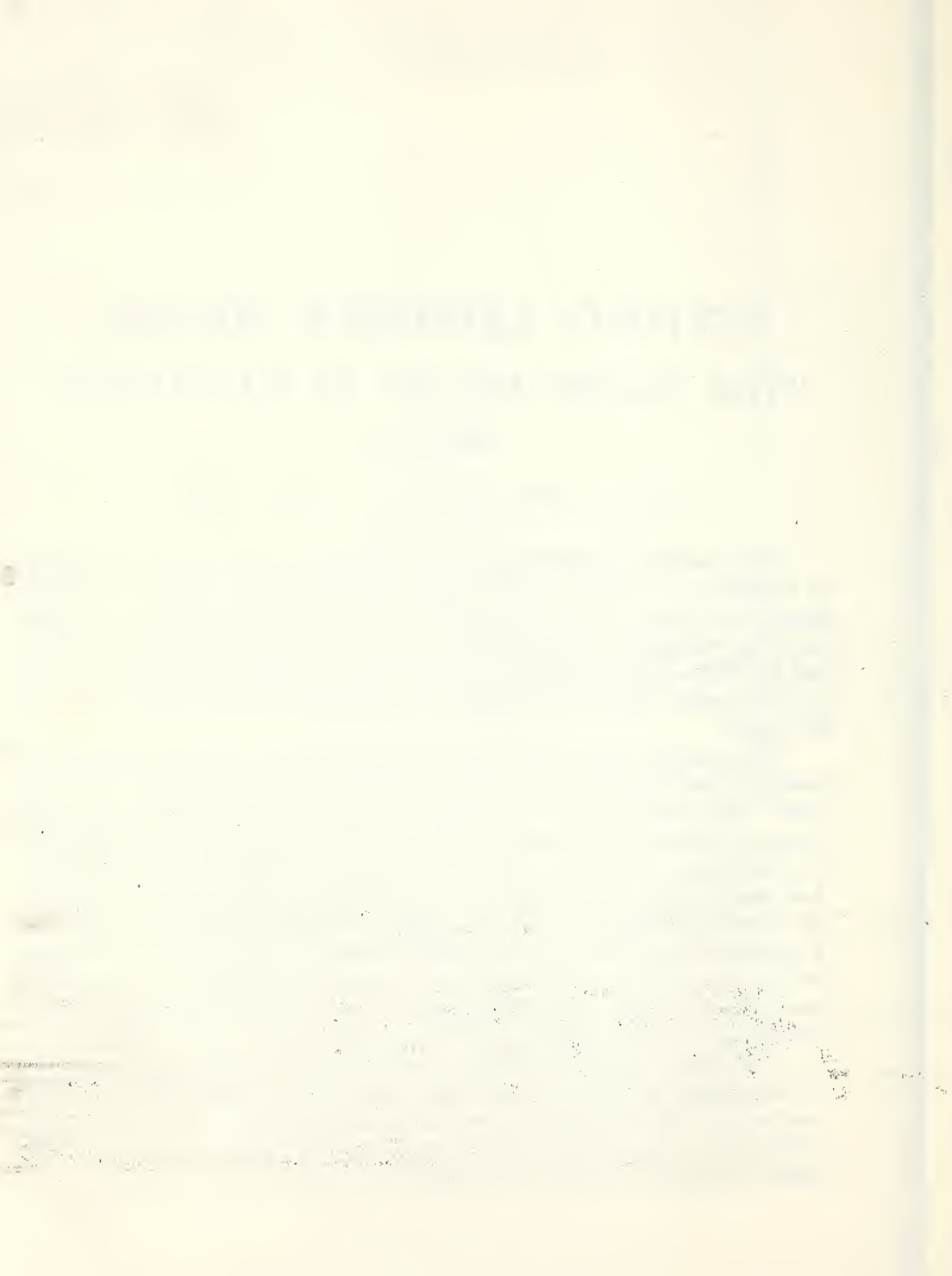
JETHRO COFFIN'S HOME, "THE OLDEST HOUSE" IN NANTUCKET 1686-1910

BY R. A. DOUGLAS-LITHGOW, M.D., LL.D.

In the quaintly-delightful island of Nantucket,—so full of natural charms, so brimful with historical associations,—there are few objects of keener interest than the ancient house, built in 1686, as a wedding gift to a young pair, the bridegroom the grandson of one of the earliest white settlers, and the bride—"sweet sixteen"—a daughter of Captain John Gardner, also an early settler, and up to the time of his death, in 1706, Chief Justice of the island.

What changes have taken place since, like a lonely sentinel, this primitive dwelling first raised its front on the North Shore, at the top of Sunset Hill! Two hundred and twenty-four years! Only 194 years after the discovery of the New World, only 84 years after the discovery of the island by Bartholomew Gosnold, only 66 years after the landing of the Pilgrims! And there it has stood during the decay of empires, the thwarted ambitions of kings and emperors, and for nearly a century before the American Revolution had consecrated the United States as "the home of the brave, and the land of the free"; and it still stands as proudly as ever, where it has marked the rise, the fall, and the reascension of "the little purple island," smiling amid its venerable associations, and the pride of all Nantucketers.

We claim no stately architectural beauties for this antiquated Nantucket dwelling-house, for it was erected long before Colonial architecture had even reached the "old country" from which it was subsequently imported; it was, indeed, but a mere cottage, as it stands to-day after 224 years, but the happy home of one of the pioneers of civilization on this vast continent.



When the marriage was determined it was arranged that Captain John Gardner should supply the land for the building, and, inasmuch as the prospective bridegroom's father "owned large acreage of forest at Exeter, N. H.," it was decided that he should supply the necessary lumber, and it was thus that, in one of his own vessels, it was conveyed for the framework of the house.

It has been stated that when the house was built there were not more than thirty houses on the island. When all was prepared, Jethro Coffin and Mary Gardner were duly married in their own house.

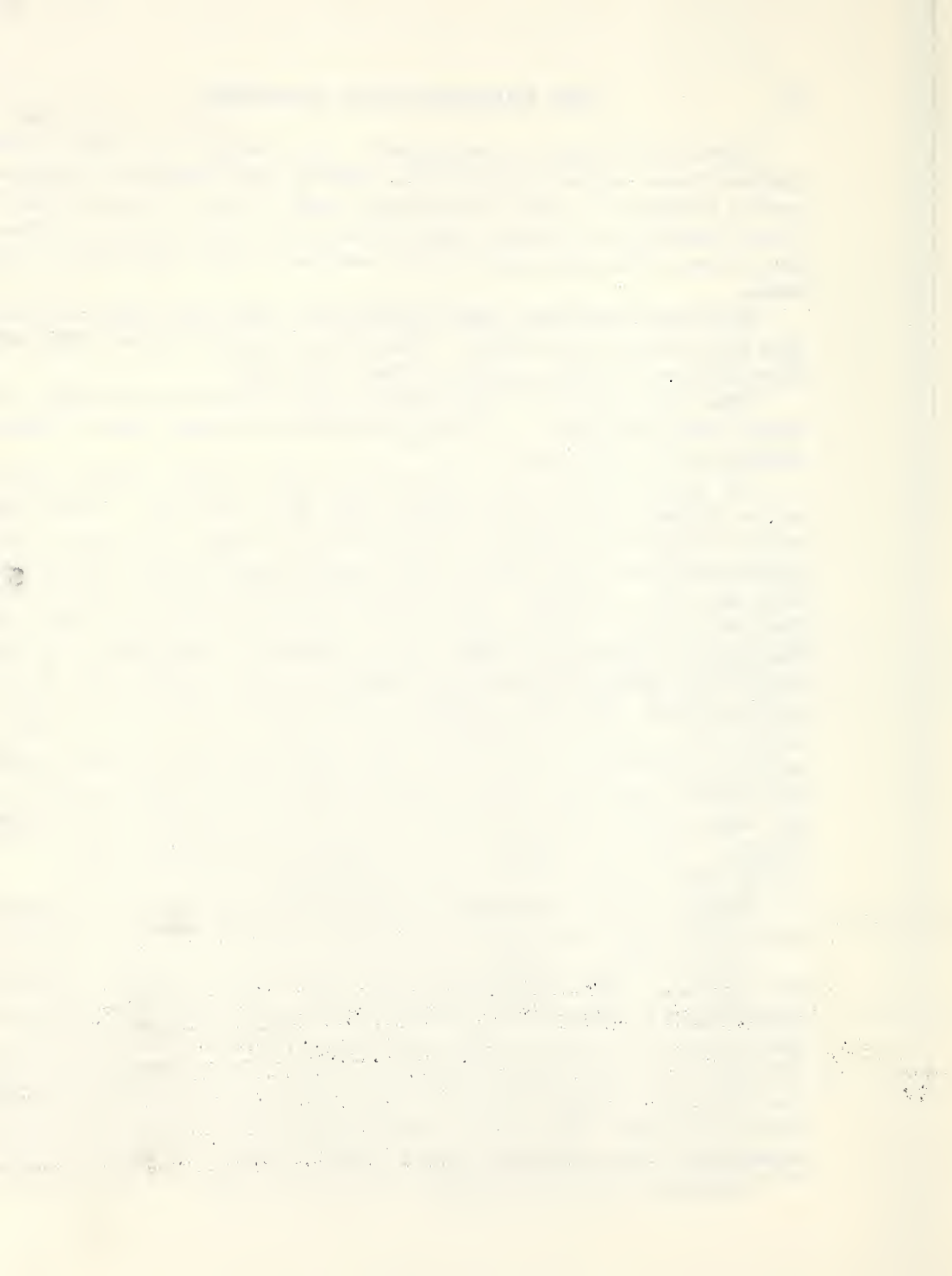
"The site selected was about 150 feet from the brow of the hill, as it stands at the present day. . . . The main building occupying a space of about eighteen feet by thirty-five."*

The house consists of two storeys and an attic, and the southern aspect of the sloping roof was much shorter than that in the rear. When the house was built the northern roof came down to within a few feet of the ground, and it ran over a lean-to which extended along the rear of the house from one end to the other. It is not generally known, however, that, at one time the north-east corner of the roof was destroyed by fire, and when the damage was repaired, the angle was not restored, so that pictures of the house only represent the downward extension of the northern roof on the north-west end. The reason assigned for the greater extent of the northern roof is that, in most old Nantucket houses the short roof is on the southern exposure, and the long roof on that of the north because the prevailing winds are from the south-west, and in running up the south roof and running down the longer northern roof, the wind would not tend so much to tear off the shingles. Under the shingles the roof itself was originally covered with boards about eighteen inches broad running lengthwise up and down.

Midway on the roof-ridge is one large brick chimney-stack, through which all the flues in the house are conducted. Of this chimney more anon.

On the front, or southern, aspect of the house are the front door and two windows. When the house was built there was an extensive wooden-porch erected in front of this door, and into this porch entered, on its eastern side, a massive door of oak which constituted the real hall-door of the house. The outer door was opened by passing a finger through a small hole in the door itself, and lifting a solid bar of oak, which effectually secured the door when it was shut. This useful as well as ornamental appendage is no longer remembered, having disappeared in the flux of time. It is stated by Mrs.

*"Trustrum and his Grandchildren." Mrs. Worrton, 1881.



Worron, who resided in the house at an early period, that the space disclosed when this outer door was opened, "was large enough to admit a yoke of oxen."

On the east end of the house are three windows, one for each storey, and on the west end are four, one to light the living-room on the ground floor, and a small narrow one lighting the little bedroom north of the living-room, one for the second storey and one for the attic. The window supplying the living-room is somewhat remarkable inasmuch as the upper sash has two rows with five panes in each, and the lower sash has three rows with five panes in each. So far as is known there is no similar window on the island, and being in several ways more elaborate than any of the other windows, it may be assumed that it was of later origin than the house itself.

The house is very substantially built of large oak beams averaging from 12 to 14 inches in diameter, about a foot square, but none of these, even now, shows symptoms of decay. The main beams are strengthened on the second floor by means of "ship's knees" of oak bolted to the floor beams and uprights. Cedar laths have been nailed to the flooring above, by hand-made nails, and the plaster, freely used in covering them, was mainly composed of ground shells; and there are evidences of more modern lathing and plastering having been superimposed at a subsequent date.

Entering the front door we find ourselves in a small vestibule out of which are two large rooms occupying nearly the whole of the ground floor, that on the east being known as the "keeping-room," and that on the west the living-room, and between, in front of the large chimney, is a winding stairway leading to the second storey.

The keeping-room is a large room, but the ceiling is low, not more than 6½ feet high. The superior workmanship of the house is apparent the moment one enters, in the heavy oak beams edging the ceiling, while one immense beam crosses the middle of the ceiling itself, and is flanked on either side by six or eight supports of sturdy oak planking.

In this room, as well as in the western or living-room, is a huge fireplace which, in its original condition monopolized more than half the length of the room, and in its depth could easily accommodate a whole family. The fireplace in this room has, however, been more recently contracted, part of it having been converted into a good-sized closet, and a smaller fire-grate installed.

Here, also, on the spacious mantelpiece, is a specimen of Colonial carving which is as dainty and elegant as is imaginable, and its delicacy and flawlessness, after all the years that have flown since its construction, are really most remarkable. This mantel was placed in the keeping-room at the time of the contraction of the fireplace.

At the north end of the room is a small, narrow "back-entry" or closet, with a narrow back-door leading into the back yard, and at the sill of the door there is a large, flat doorstep of stone, well worn with time.

The walls of the keeping-room are covered with the stern boards of ships (bearing their respective names), which have been wrecked in the neighborhood during the prosperous whaling industry, and are fraught with sad memories of other days. An imitation carpet, painted on the floor of this room, can even yet be discerned.

As we cross the small vestibule between the two front rooms one notices a small window about 12 or 14 inches long, and 4 inches high, at the east side of the front door. This is known as the "Indian Peep-hole." It has not yet been fully determined why it was so placed, although from its situation it would have admirably served the purpose mentioned, for, as has been stated, "It is so high that while persons outside could *not* see in, those inside *could* see out."

In the living-room on the west side of the house is, also, a magnificent fireplace in all its original amplitude, measuring seven feet four inches in length, and about five feet in depth. The back of the cavity is semi-circular instead of square as is usual, and it is perhaps as perfect a specimen of late 17th century work as can be seen.

These two lower rooms contain numerous relics—furniture, china, bric-a-brac and other objects of interest, which space, unfortunately, will not permit me to particularize. At the back of this room are some domestic offices, and a small bedroom.

Up the gradually narrowing staircase we ascend to the second storey, where there are three rooms, but the western, or "Bridal chamber" is the only one that claims our interest. It is a large room, nearly square, with one western window, and an admirable open fireplace remaining exactly as it was originally constructed. This room contains the only original mantel in the house, and its peculiar design is suggestive of the keel of a ship. The room measures 18 feet long, the floor being covered with eleven boards, some 19 or 20 inches broad.

In this room is a closet concerning which a very interesting story is told,* but space forbids its introduction here. The closet in question is still known as "The Indian Closet." This room also contains all that remains of the headstone erected over the grave of Captain John Gardner 175 years ago. It was the only one discernible in the old burying-ground, near Maxey's

**Vide* "Trustum and his Grandchildren," Mrs. Worron, 1881.

Date	Page	Title	Author
1917	1	1	1
1917	2	2	2
1917	3	3	3
1917	4	4	4
1917	5	5	5
1917	6	6	6
1917	7	7	7
1917	8	8	8
1917	9	9	9
1917	10	10	10
1917	11	11	11
1917	12	12	12
1917	13	13	13
1917	14	14	14
1917	15	15	15
1917	16	16	16
1917	17	17	17
1917	18	18	18
1917	19	19	19
1917	20	20	20
1917	21	21	21
1917	22	22	22
1917	23	23	23
1917	24	24	24
1917	25	25	25
1917	26	26	26
1917	27	27	27
1917	28	28	28
1917	29	29	29
1917	30	30	30
1917	31	31	31
1917	32	32	32
1917	33	33	33
1917	34	34	34
1917	35	35	35
1917	36	36	36
1917	37	37	37
1917	38	38	38
1917	39	39	39
1917	40	40	40
1917	41	41	41
1917	42	42	42
1917	43	43	43
1917	44	44	44
1917	45	45	45
1917	46	46	46
1917	47	47	47
1917	48	48	48
1917	49	49	49
1917	50	50	50
1917	51	51	51
1917	52	52	52
1917	53	53	53
1917	54	54	54
1917	55	55	55
1917	56	56	56
1917	57	57	57
1917	58	58	58
1917	59	59	59
1917	60	60	60
1917	61	61	61
1917	62	62	62
1917	63	63	63
1917	64	64	64
1917	65	65	65
1917	66	66	66
1917	67	67	67
1917	68	68	68
1917	69	69	69
1917	70	70	70
1917	71	71	71
1917	72	72	72
1917	73	73	73
1917	74	74	74
1917	75	75	75
1917	76	76	76
1917	77	77	77
1917	78	78	78
1917	79	79	79
1917	80	80	80
1917	81	81	81
1917	82	82	82
1917	83	83	83
1917	84	84	84
1917	85	85	85
1917	86	86	86
1917	87	87	87
1917	88	88	88
1917	89	89	89
1917	90	90	90
1917	91	91	91
1917	92	92	92
1917	93	93	93
1917	94	94	94
1917	95	95	95
1917	96	96	96
1917	97	97	97
1917	98	98	98
1917	99	99	99
1917	100	100	100

Pond, where it reposed from 1706 to 1881, and in order to save it from the ravages of relic-hunters, it was removed to "The Oldest House" for preservation, in 1883. The inscription is still decipherable.

Another flight of stairs leads to the attic, which has never been finished, and is almost made into two rooms by the stairway and the chimney. From the scuttle in the roof, which is reached by a few rough steps, a splendid view is afforded of the island, including its beautiful moorlands, its fine harbor and its interesting buildings.

A few words must here be devoted to the large chimney-stack projecting from the roof, which is remarkable not only for its size, but for its uniqueness, and there has been much difference of opinion as to the significance of its ornamentation. The chimney is built of bricks, said to have been brought from England in Nantucket vessels as ballast, and it has an ornamental cornice of several rows of bricks around the top. On its south aspect is a figure, wrought in brickwork, resembling an inverted U, which measures $2 \times 3\frac{1}{2}$ feet, within the bend of which is the monogram J. C., representing Jethro Coffin. So strongly has the idea dominated the minds of the people generally that this U-shaped figure was designed as a horse-shoe to propitiate good-luck, and to exorcise demons that the house itself is better known by the title of "The Horse Shoe House" than by any other, and especially so because, at the time the house was built, and for years previously "the dark shadow of witchcraft hung like a pall over the primitive homes and hamlets of New England";* although the terrible Salem witchcraft trials did not take place until some six years later. It is possible, however, that the figure was only intended as an ornament, but who can settle the question?

Such in outline is the house erected 224 years ago as a wedding gift to Jethro and Mary Coffin, where "Little Peter" their child (named after his grandfather) was born, and where the "Bridal-chamber" remains almost exactly as they left it during the dawn of civilization on the island. When it was built (and it has been stated that Jethro himself was the principal artificer in its erection), it was considered one of the best houses in the neighborhood; and that its foundations were "well and truly laid" is proved by its having withstood the ravages of Time during more than two centuries, and in its still surviving, almost as hale as ever, amid the vicissitudes of its venerable antiquity.

The house was sold by the Coffin family to Nathaniel Paddock in 1707, the year after Captain John Gardner's death. For many years afterwards it

*"The Oldest House on Nantucket Island," p. 54.



was abandoned as a dwelling-house, and had been utilized for the storage of hay.

In 1881, at the time of a reunion of the Coffin family, commemorating the 200th anniversary of the original Tristram Coffin's death, when the house was becoming dilapidated, it was rebought for preservation by Tristram Coffin of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and his brother, who put on a new roof, repaired the top of the chimney, strengthened some of the supports, and partially reshingled the exterior. Thus it remained until 1886, the anniversary of its building, when it was resolved to carefully and judiciously restore "The Oldest House," and this was thoroughly done, while preserving the original conditions with as little change as possible, and without destroying any of its ancient characteristics.

It was during these repairs that the date of the erection of the house was discovered in the attic, "1686," in figures eight inches long, being painted on the side of the chimney. These were, unfortunately, destroyed in putting in an iron support to strengthen the chimney.

After the house had been put into such repair as enabled the workmen to say "It was good for at least another hundred years," it was kept securely closed for eleven years, until, in 1897, the summer visitors to the island clamored so vigorously for its being opened to the public that, in June, 1897, a curator was appointed, and it has remained open for inspection ever since, much to the gratification of the general public.

An original portrait of Mary Coffin, in oil, for which she is said to have sat three times in Boston, is still in the possession of Mrs. Eunice Coffin Gardner Brooks of Nantucket—a lineal descendant of Mary Coffin—but although the portrait has been attributed erroneously to Copley, the artist remains unknown: the picture contains some of Copley's characteristics which would suggest the probability of its having been painted by some one of the great artist's teachers.

At the east end of the house was the well which supplied it with water. The old-fashioned "sweep" is still in its position, and the curbing having been restored, and the mason-work put in sanitary repair, the water can be drawn to-day as pure and sparkling as when the sweet young face of the bride of sixteen was reflected from its depths in 1686.

It only remains to be said that the affable and courteous lady-custodian, Mrs. Anna Starbuck Jenks—a lineal descendant of one of the original Nantucket families and a poetess of more than local reputation—has genially fulfilled the duties of her office for twelve successive summers, with increasing enthusiasm and interest.

[This is the tenth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the
Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COL. RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE'S REGIMENT

COLONEL B. RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE'S MINUTE MEN'S REGIMENT, 1775.
COLONEL B. RUGGLES 25TH REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

The western counties of the state furnished a large proportion of the members of this regiment, six companies coming from Hampshire County, two from Berkshire, one including Hampshire and Worcester County men and one from Essex County.

The regiment responded to the Lexington alarm call of April 19, 1775, under the following officers:

"A Muster roll of the Field & Staff Officers of the Regiment of Minute Men commanded by R. Woodbridge, Colo.

Officers' names.	Towns whence they came.	Rank.	Time of entering service.
R. Woodbridge	South Hadley	Colo.	Apr. 20
Caleb Clarke	Belchertown	Lt. Colo.	Apr. 20
Wm. Stacey	New Salem	Majr.	Apr. 19
Richd. Montague	Leverett	Adjt.	Apr. 20

R. Woodbridge Colo."

This regiment contained nine companies with the following officers:

Captains.	1st Lieutenant.	2nd Lieutenant.
Joseph Hooker	Isaac Gray	Josiah Willson
David Cowden		Ens. James Taylor
Moses Montague		
Joseph Foster	William Gilmer	
John Cows	Ashael Smith	Eleazer Warner
Noahdiah Leonard	Josiah Smith	Danl Whitmore
Ebenezer Goodall	Josiah Osgood	
Reuben Dickenson	Zaccheus Crocker	Joseph Dickinson
Thomas W. Foster		James Hendrick."

A roll dated April 25, 1775, of the last named company, calls it a "Trane of Artelery in Coll Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment."

The regiment was reorganized the last of April and became the 22nd Provincial Regiment.

"A Return of Colo Ruggles Woodbridge's Regt
Cambridge, June 14, A. D. 1775.

Captains' Names.	No. of men.	No. of effective arms.	Places where stationed.
Capt. Dickinon	60	47	In Colledge
Capt. Cowden	31	25	Colledge
Capt. Dexter	44	36	Leechmere's Point
Capt. N. Leonard	54	52	Cambridge
Capt. S. Pearl	36*	26	Cambridge
Capt. Wm. Meacham	45	45	Colledge
Capt. John Cowle	35	35	Colledge
	<u>305</u>	<u>266</u>	
	7	7	
	<u>312</u>	<u>273</u>	
	42		
	<u>354</u>		

Richd Montague Adj
Colo Woodbridge's Regt."

"Cambridge Camp June 16, 1775.

A Return of the Officers Names in Collo Woodbridge's Regiment

Captains.	Lieuts.	Ensigns.	No. of Men.
Reuben Dickenson	Zaccheus Crocker	Daniel Shay	60
Noahdiah Leonard	Josiah Smith	Samuel Gould	54
Stephen Pearl	Aaron Rowley	Abner Pease	43
David Cowden			30
John Cowls			35
Ichabod Dexter	Ithamar Goodenough	John Mayo	52
John King			39
Seth Murray			50
			<u>363</u>

Abijah Brown Lieut Collo William Stacy Major

*, '7 on ye road."

In Committee of Safety, Cambridge

June 21, 1775.

Collo Woodbridge having satisfied this Committee that the above eight Companies are in good forwardness It is recommended to the Honble Congress, that said Regiment be Commifioned accordingly.

Benjamin White, Chairman."

A company commanded by Captain Eleazer Lindsey, with Lieutenant Daniel Galeucia, appears to be credited to this regiment and also to the regiment commanded by Colonel Samuel Gerrish at the same time. The following records have been brought together by the author in an effort to determine the facts.

"A Muster-Roll of the Company under the Command of Lieu. Daniel Galusha in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment to the first of Aug., 1775.

			Time of Inlist.	Time of Serv.
Capt.	Eleazer Lindfea	Lynn	May 12	Days 81
Lieut.	Daniel Gallufhee	Lynn	May 12	Days 81
Lieut.	Jacob Ramsdell	Lynn	May 12	Days 81

May 16, 1775, Lieutenant Daniel "Gallusha" received a month advance pay at Cambridge for enlisting in the eight months' service in Captain "E. Lindsea's Co., Col. Woodbridge's Reg't" (Muster Rolls in the Archives v. 35, p. 133.)

The company under the first two named officers is credited to Colonel Gerrish's Regiment in a return dated July 21, 1775. (Archives 59, p. 334.) At this time the company was stationed at Winnissemet and upon a report being made by Adjutant Christian Febiger of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment that the guard at Malden was insufficient, the company was transferred to that place.

In a return dated August 3, 1775, Captain Lindsey's Company is called "of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment." (Archives v. 35, p. 137.)

Lieutenant Benjamin Crafts in his journal made the following entry:

"Sunday, August 6, (1775) . . . just after the meeting the floating batteries came up Mystic River and fired several shots on Malden side, and which burnt to ashes. One Capt. Lindsly, who was stationed there, fled with landed a number of regulars, which set fire to a houst near Penny ferry his company, and got before the women and children in his flight." (Essex Institute Hist. Col. v. III, p. 56.)

"On the 13th (Aug., 1775) two barges and two sail-boats, on their way to the floating battery in Mystic River, bearing near Malden Point, Captain Lindsey's Company opened a smart fire upon them, which obliged them to return."

Captain Lindsey "of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment" was courtmartialed and dismissed August 16, 1775. In Colonel Henshaw's Orderly Book under date of August 28, 1775, we read the following:

"The company late under the command of Captain Ebenezer Lindsey is to join Colonel Woodbridge's regiment, as that regiment has at present only nine companys."

Lieutenant Galeucia was then promoted to the command as the following return will show:

"A Return of Tenth Company in the 25th Regiment of foot commanded by Ruggles Woodbridge Esq.

Daniel Gallusha, Capt. Lynn.

Daniel Pillbury, Lieut. Newbury.

Jacob Ramfdell, Enfn, Lynn."

Archives 56-2-163.

We know that the company remained in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment during the rest of the year as an order for a bounty coat dated Malden, December 22, 1775, was given to Lieutenant Pilsbury "of Capt. Daniel Gallusha's Company, Col. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment."

This contradiction in the records may be explained in two ways; first, the company may have been in each of these regiments for a portion of the time before August 1, 1775, or second the several documents may have been made out after the company became a part of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, and written as they were, in order to show that the officers saw continuous service from the month of May, the early part of said service being in Colonel Gerrish's Regiment and that from the middle of September on in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. The latter explanation seems the more probable.

An order was given June 21, 1775, that half of the regiment be drafted every day to work with men from other regiments on Prospect Hill.

This regiment was one of those to go onto the field on the 17th of June at Charlestown, just before the battle. Colonel Swett places the number of men from this regiment thus engaged as "three hundred strong." In Force's American Archives 4-11-1628 it is stated that five men of the regiment were wounded.

The following list shows the towns which furnished most of the men in the regiment:

Captains.	Towns.
-----------	--------

Ichabod Dexter,	Athol, Warwick, Guilford, Northfield.
-----------------	---------------------------------------

Daniel Galusha,	Lynn, Danvers, Salem, Marblehead, Newbury.
-----------------	--

David Cowden,	Pelham, Conway, Middleboro, Ashfield, &c.
---------------	---

Reuben Dickinson, Shutesbury, Leverett, Amherst, Hatfield, &c.
 Seth Murray, Charlestown, Hatfield, Hadley, Conway, Williamsburg, &c.
 Stephen Pearl, New Canaan, Lenox, Richmond, Albany, &c.
 John Cowles, Belchertown, Spencer, Brookfield, Granby, &c.
 Noahdiah Leonard, Sunderland, South Hadley, Amherst, &c.
 John King, New Salem, Erving, &c.
 Asa Barns, Lanesboro, New Ashford, Jericho, New Providence, Gageboro, &c."

The following entry appears in the records of the Committee of Safety, July 1, 1775:

"Fifteen small arms were delivered Col. Ruggles Woodbridge for the use of his regiment, amounting as by appraisement, to twenty-nine pounds, sixteen shillings and eight pence, for which guns a receipt was taken in the minute-book."

When the Army of the United Colonies was formed in July, 1775, this regiment became the 25th.

"A Muster roll of the Field & Staff officers of the 25th Regt of Foot Commanded by R. Woodbridge, Colonel.

Name.	Town.	Rank.	Time of Eng.
R. Woodbridge	S. Hadley	Coll.	April 27
Abijah Brown	Waltham	L. Coll.	June 17
Willm Stacy	N. Salem	Major	Apr 27
Richd Montague	Leverett	Adjt	" "
Gideon Hammond	Belchertown	Q. Mr	May 7
John Homans	Boston	Surgeon	July 9
Nehemiah Hinds	Greenwich	" Mate	April 27 "

"In Committee of Safety July 3d 1775 Cambridge.

It is recommended to the Honble the Provincial Congresses that Asa Barns be Commissioned as a Captain in Collo Woodbridge's Regiment, Caleb Smith as 1st Lieutenant in said Compy & Timothy Reed as 2d Lieut — also William Smith as 3d Lieut & Oliver Hagget as 2d Lieut in Capt King's Compy of said Woodbridge's Regiment.

Accepted & Commissioned

William Cooper, Secy."

Captain Leonard of this regiment was ordered to join the guard at Watertown, July 6, 1775. Captain Pearl was tried by court martial August 22nd and acquitted. His complainant, Daniel Davids, was ordered confined.

September 30, 1775, this regiment was stationed "at west side of Prospect



Hill on the road leading from Charlestown River to Monotomy." On that date a court of inquiry regarding the regiment was to sit.

Frothingham in his "Siege of Boston," states that "On the 9th of November, Lieutenant-Colonel Clark, at the head of six companies of light infantry and a hundred grenadiers — about four hundred men, — embarked in boats from Boston and landed at Lechmere's Point, to carry off the stock there. It was at high water, when the place was an island. The Cerebus and several floating batteries covered the party. The alarm was given. Colonel Thompson, with his regiment of riflemen, joined by Colonel Woodbridge, with a part of his regiment and a part of Patterson's regiment, marched down to meet the enemy. To get on to the point, the troops were obliged to ford the causeway in the face of the British, when the water was several feet deep. This they did with much spirit. The enemy, however, were about to embark under cover of the fire of the British man-of-war, of a floating battery and the fire of a battery on Charlestown Neck. They lost two men, and carried off ten cows. The Americans had two men dangerously wounded by grape-shot from the ship. Some of the troops behaved with great spirit."

A company, under command of the following officers, joined the regiment about the middle of December and served until January 1, 1776:

Captain Elijah Dwight of Belchertown.

First Lieutenant Joseph Hooker, of Greenwich.

Second Lieutenant John Thomson, of Pelham.

The strength of the regiment each month through the year was as follows:

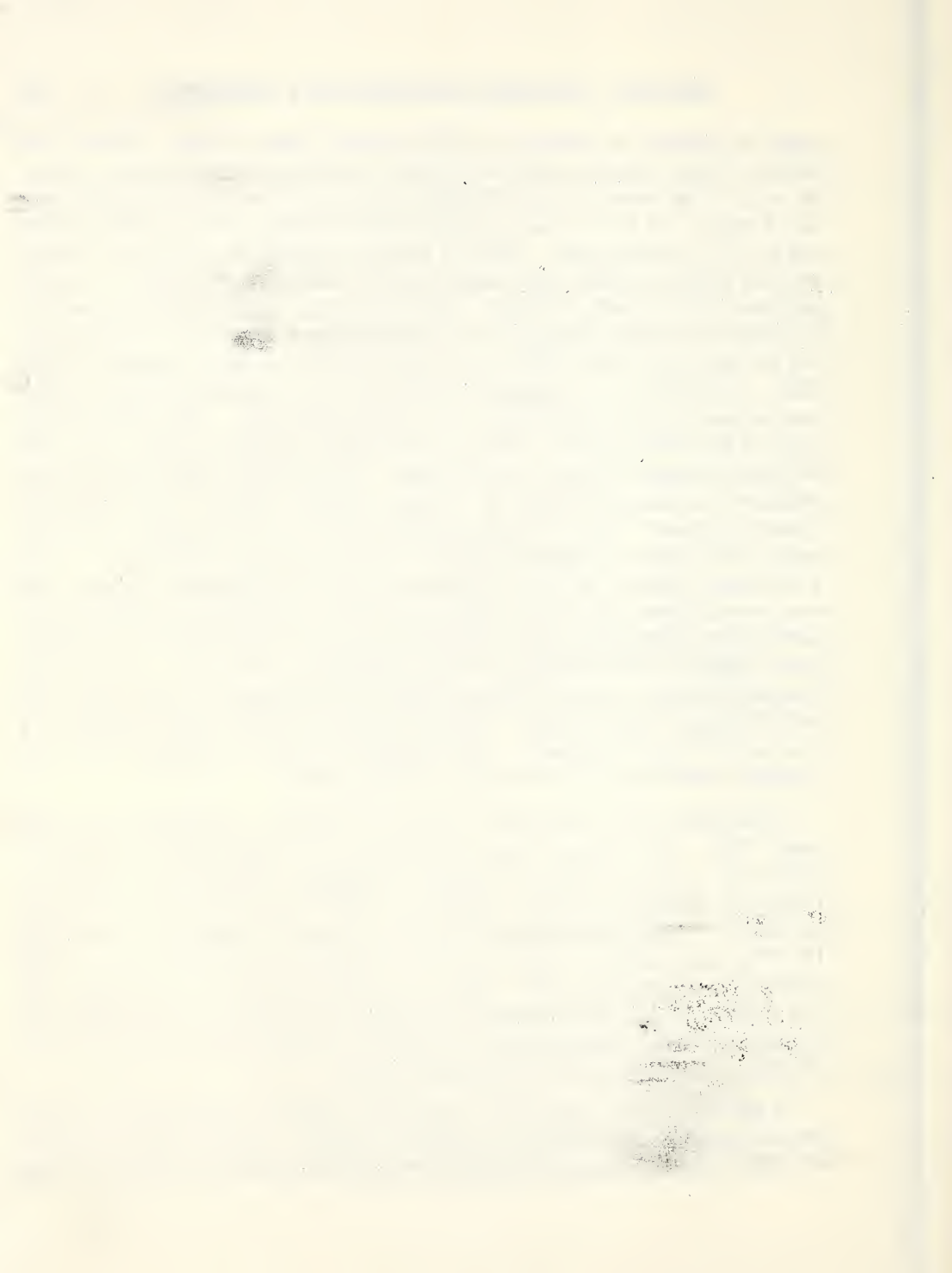
Date.	Com. Off.	Staff.	Non. Coms.	Rank & File.	Total
June 9,	17	—	42	342	401
July —	17	5	36	366	424
Aug. 18,	22	5	38	261	326
Sept. 23,	28	4	58	458	548
Oct. 17,	27	4	37	398	466
Nov. 18,	25	4	38	405	472
Dec. 30,	24	4	40	438	506

COLONEL BENJAMIN RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE of South Hadley, was the son of Reverend John and Tryphena (Ruggles) Woodbridge. He was born October 16, 1733, and was named for his maternal grandfather, Reverend Benjamin Ruggles. He was a private in Captain Samuel Smith's Company which marched from South Hadley, August 9, 1757. The roll showing this service was dated Hadley, December 1, 1758. He was a phy-

sician in practice in Hadley in 1765, but the author of the "History of Hadley" states that he seems not to have continued to practice many years. He had a large house in South Hadley on the lot formerly used by Reverend Mr. Rawson. In 1771 he had a place in South Hadley where he made potash and in 1773 retailed spirits. He took an active interest in the cause of liberty and was appointed with seven other colonels to look up the claims of several gentlemen to the rank of colonel. This committee appointment was made in the Third Provincial Congress. He commanded a regiment of minute-men and led them upon the receipt of the news of the Lexington alarm of April 19th. April 27th he was engaged as Colonel of his reorganized regiment, which then became the 22nd Regiment in the Provincial Army. This was changed again to the 25th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, in July, 1775, and he served through the year as commander. February 8th, 1776, he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. He was commissioned, June 16, 1776, Colonel of a regiment to be raised for Quebec service. In January and February, 1777, he was Muster Master for the Continental Army in Hampshire County. He was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, July 1, 1777, and served as Colonel of the regiment from August 17 to November 29, 1777, including in this time, service on the Bennington alarm. He was Muster Master for Hampshire County from 1778 until February, 1781, at least. During 1778 he was also called Colonel of a Hampshire County Regiment. He offered the town of Hadley a bell, and a steeple with belfry was built for it in May, 1791.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CALEB CLARK (CLARKE) was born about 1723. He removed from Northampton to Belchertown. He was a sentinel in Captain Nathaniel Dwight's Company, Colonel Israel Williams's Hampshire County Regiment, March 16, 1759. He served as Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and continued under the same commander in the Provincial Army through May and June, 1775. He was probably the man of that name who was Captain of the 2nd Belchertown Company in Colonel Samuel How's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, his commission bearing date of April 1, 1776. He died at Belchertown in 1792, aged 69 years.

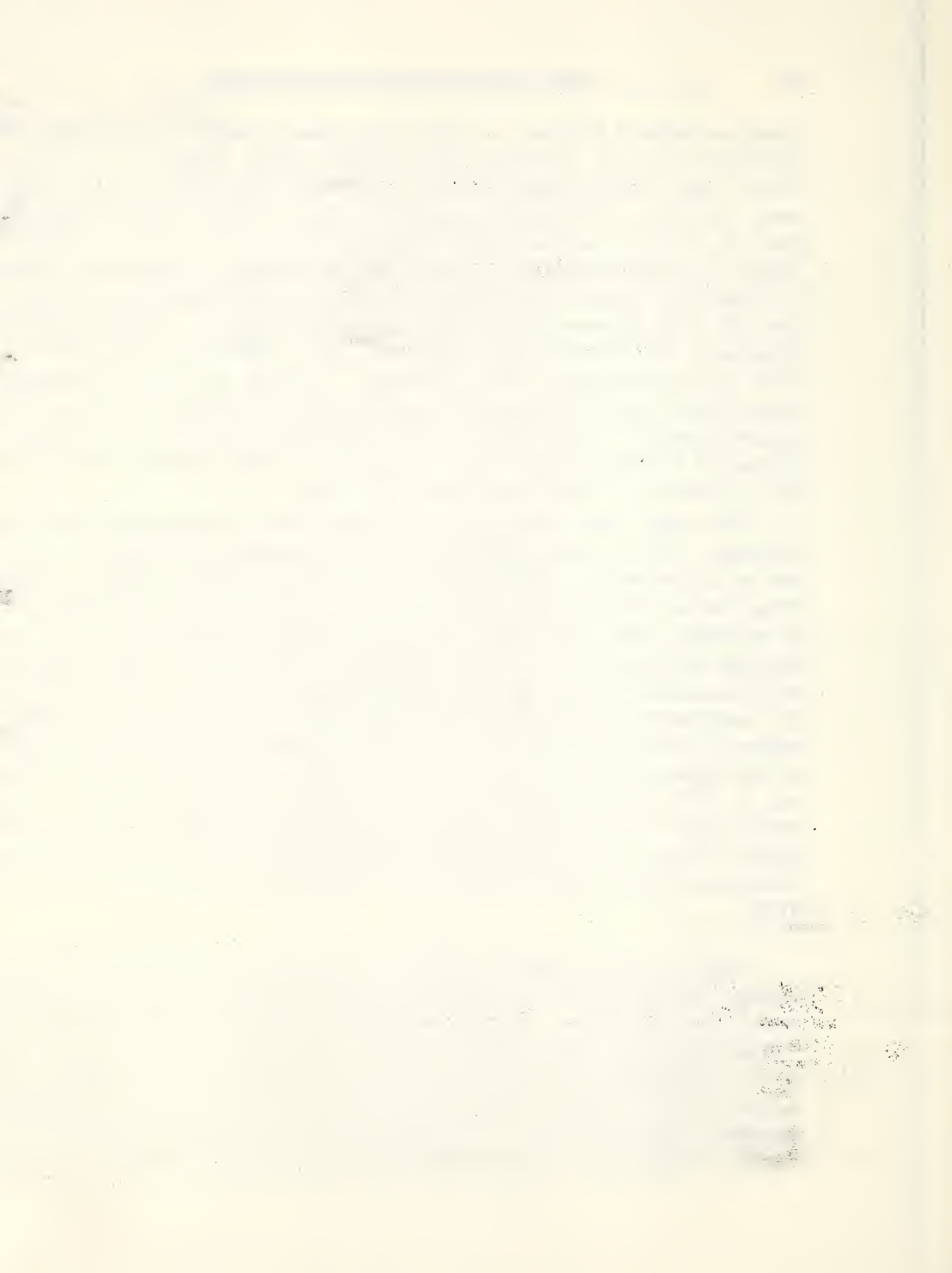
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ABIJAH BROWN of Waltham, was the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Simonds) Brown. He was born November 27, 1736. He was a private in Captain Timothy Houghton's Company, Colonel



Jonathan Bagley's Regiment on the Crown Point expedition from March 24 to October 11, 1756. He was at Fort William Henry August 9 of that year. A note states that he joined the above regiment from Colonel Brattle's Regiment. In June, 1771, he was a captain in Colonel William Brattle's Regiment. April 19, 1775, he marched on the Lexington alarm as First Major of Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. June 17 he was engaged as Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment and served through the year. June 26, 1776, he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment. In a return dated September 11, 1776, he was reported "sick and absent." A note in Colonel Wheelock's orderly book, dated Ticonderoga, November 26, 1776, stated that Brown was to take command. From May 5, 1778, to October 20, 1778, he was Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Thomas Poor's Regiment. The following reference to him is found in "Brown Associates," pp. 52-3:

"For many years he held the most important and responsible trusts in Waltham. He was often Moderator of town meetings and Selectman; was one of the committee, appointed March 1, 1773, to draft a reply to a letter from Boston respecting the grievances of the Colonies, and of Massachusetts in particular; also, one of the committee, appointed September 30, 1774, for drafting instructions to their Representative, requesting the Representatives of the several towns to form a Provincial Congress; also one of the committee for maintaining correspondence with other towns. His name does not appear among the town officers from 1774 to 1778, during which time he was engaged in the military service of the country. He was a Lieutenant in 1769; a Captain in 1773; was one of the first to ascertain the proposed march of the British upon Concord, and was active in giving the alarm. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill; was a Deputy Commissary in 1775, and in 1778 was Lieutenant-Colonel under Colonel Poor." He died at Lincoln, May 25, (28) 1818.

MAJOR WILLIAM STACEY of New Salem, was born in Salem and engaged in seafaring business, but removed to New Salem, Hampshire County, and became a farmer. In the biographical sketch of him given in the "Memorials of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati" it is stated that he was Lieutenant of a company upon the Lexington alarm, and that the Captain of the company, "who was tinctured with Toryism, manifested backwardness and indecision," was displaced in a sensational manner by the "gallant Stacy," who "was unanimously chosen captain and led a small but



resolute band to Cambridge." The facts are that William Stacey marched as Major of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775; that no company is credited to him as commander in the very full and complete returns of the companies of that period in the archives, and lastly, that the only company credited to the town of New Salem at this date was one commanded by Captain Ebenezer Goodale, who marched with his men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. April 27 he was engaged as Major of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and he served under the same commander through the year. June 26, 1776, he was commissioned Major of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment of Hampshire County men to serve at New York and Quebec. January 1, 1777, he became Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Ichabod Alden's 7th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served in it until he was transferred to Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, September 29, 1778. Francis S. Drake, in the above mentioned volume of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, states that he was, on the "11th Nov. 1778, surprised and captured at Cherry Valley, N. Y., by a large force of Indians and Tories under Cols. Butler and Brant, and only escaped torture at the stake, to which he had been tied, by making the freemason's sign, which was recognized by the latter. He remained a prisoner over four years, when he was exchanged and returned home. In 1789 he moved with his family to Ohio, and settled at Marietta. Two of his sons, John and Philemon, joined in the settlement in Big Bottom, which was surprised by the Indians, 2 Jan. 1791. John was killed; while Philemon, a lad of sixteen years, was taken prisoner and died in captivity. Col. Stacy, who was greatly esteemed for his many excellent qualities, d. Marietta, 1804."

ADJUTANT RICHARD MONTAGUE of Leverett was the son of Captain Samuel and Elizabeth (White) Montague and a descendant in the fourth generation of Richard¹ Montague (Samuel³, John², Richard¹). He was born May 7, 1729, in Hatfield, and in 1756 was a weaver residing in Sunderland. July 26 of the last named year he was Clerk in Lieutenant-Colonel Williams's Company, having joined that company from Captain Field's Company, in Colonel Williams's Regiment at Camp Fort Edward. From April 25 to December 5, 1759, he was a Sergeant in Captain Elijah Smith's Company. About 1765 he removed to that part of Sunderland which is now North Leverett, where he was chiefly instrumental in founding the Baptist church in that place. The church often met at his house and the first minister was ordained in his barn; whenever without a preacher he would act as

exhorter. Tradition states that upon the news of Lexington he said to his wife if God would forgive him for having fought seven years *for* the king he would fight for the rest of his days *against him* or until he was conquered. He marched in response to the Lexington alarm, as Adjutant of Colonel Woodbridge's Minute Men's Regiment, and April 27, 1775, was engaged to hold the same rank under that commander in the Provincial Army. Smith in his history of Sunderland refers to him as follows: "He was said to have been a member of General Washington's staff with the rank of Major. He was often sent to Western Massachusetts as a recruiting officer, and on these occasions the people noted 'his fine martial bearing, how well he managed his men, and how elegantly he rode his horse.' He died February 21, 1794. Reverend Baxter Newton, writing eighty years after his death, said that even then the name of Major Richard Montague was a household word in every ancient Baptist family."

SURGEON SILAS BALL of Leverett was the son of Thomas and Hannah (Wright) Ball of Framingham, afterwards of North Brookfield. He studied medicine in Tewksbury with Dr. Kittredge. He enlisted as a private in Captain Reuben Dickenson's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, and marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He did duty as Surgeon's Mate, as the following documents will prove.

"Petition of Silas Ball, setting forth that he acted in the capacity of a Surgeon, in Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's Esq. Regiment, by an invitation from Mr. Richard Montague, who was then Major of said regiment, which offer he heartily accepted of, and did the duty of a Surgeon, &c. from the 19th of April, to the 9th of July last, which is eleven weeks and three days. For certain reasons was not examined, so not appointed as a Surgeon in the regiment aforementioned, which regiment he supplied with medicines &c., to the amount of three pounds; your petitioner prays your Honours would make him a proper recompense therefor."

"In the House of Representatives: Resolved, That there be paid out of the Treasury of this Colony, to Doctor Silas Ball, the sum of fourteen Pounds eight Shillings, in full of his services as Surgeon's Mate, from the 19th of April to the 9th of July; and in full for Medicines used at his cost, for the use of the Army."

He served through the year in the company in which he enlisted. June 22, 1777, he was Surgeon of Colonel Seth Murray's Regiment. July 4, 1780, he was engaged as Surgeon's Mate in Colonel Seth Murray's 2nd Hampshire

County Regiment and served until October 31, 1780. He was a successful physician, and after the war practiced medicine in Leverett.

SURGEON JOHN HOMANS of Boston, was the son of Captain John and Elizabeth (Alden) Homans. He was born in Dorchester, April 8, 1753. He attended the Boston Latin School and entered Harvard College from which he graduated in 1772. He studied medicine with Doctor Joseph Gardner of Boston and assisted Doctor Holbrook of Dorchester and others in dressing wounds after the battle of Bunker Hill. July 9, 1775, he was engaged as Surgeon of Colonel Woodbridge's 25th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies and served through the year. In the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army," the statement is made that he served as Surgeon of the 2nd Regiment in the Continental Army under Colonels Learned and Shepard from January 1, to December 31, 1776, but in the lists of officers of the Continental Regiments made up January 1, of that year at the time of their organization his name appears as Surgeon of Colonel Paul D. Sargent's 16th Regiment of the Continental Army. December 16, 1776, he was engaged as Surgeon of Colonel Elisha Sheldon's 2nd Continental Regiment of Light Dragoons. He served in that organization until August 4, 1781, when he resigned. He was with the army at Harlem and White Plains and in the battles preceding Burgoyne's surrender. Later he served on the Hudson. He returned to Boston after the war and practiced medicine. His health gave out and he set sail for Europe in June, 1800, and died on the third day out. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

SURGEON'S MATE NEHEMIAH HINDS of Greenwich. His name appears with that rank in the list of officers of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment of Minute Men, April 20, 1775, and he is credited with seven days' service. This however has been crossed out. He was engaged April 27, 1775, to serve in that rank in the same regiment in the Provincial Army, and he continued to serve under Colonel Woodbridge at least as late as August 1st and probably through the year. His name is in a list of Surgeons and Surgeon Mates, examined and approved at Watertown, July 12, 1775. December 11, 1775, he petitioned for pay as Chief Surgeon, claiming that he served in that capacity from April 19 to July 20, 1775.

QUARTERMASTER GIDEON HAMMOND of Belchertown was engaged to serve in that rank in this regiment, May 7, 1775. No further record of service has been found of a man of that name in that section of the state.

CAPTAIN ASA BARNS of Lanesborough marched April 22, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm, in command of a company in Colonel Paterson's Regiment. April 29, 1775, he enlisted in Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment, and commanded a company in that organization through the year. He was commissioned October 8, 1779, Captain in Colonel Benjamin Symonds's 2nd Berkshire County Regiment. From October 15 to November 21, 1779, he commanded the 1st Company in Colonel Israel Chapin's 3d Regiment. His name also appears on a pay roll for services "at the Northward," from October 4 to 21, and 28 for the ten days following, 1780. June 15, 1785, he was paid for service as Colonel from October to November, 1781.

CAPTAIN DAVID COWDEN of Pelham was a Sergeant in Captain Nathaniel Dwight's Company, on a Crown Point expedition, from September 15 to November 17, 1755. He also held the same rank in Captain Lothridge's Company, Colonel Israel Williams' Regiment, on the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry, August, 1757, and while in this service travelled "200 miles in 14½ days." From May 2 to November 6, 1758, he was a sentinel in Captain Selah Barnard's Company, Colonel Williams' Regiment. From April 2 to December 15, 1759, he was sentinel in Captain John Burke's Company, Colonel Israel Williams' Regiment. He held many offices in Pelham, including that of road surveyor in 1751, assessor in 1752 and 1762, and selectman in 1761 and 1768-9. He was chosen a member of the Committee of Correspondence in 1773. He commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in response to the Lexington alarm, and May 1, 1775, was engaged in the same rank and under the same commander in the Provincial Army. He served through the year. His company roll has been published in full in *Putnam's Historical Magazine*, v. I, pp. 89-90. He was a Captain in Lieutenant-Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, in August, 1777, and served at Bennington. April 18, 1781, he gave a receipt for £78:08:00, for serving in the "Continental Service for three years."

CAPTAIN JOHN COWLS of Belchertown was the son of John Cows and was born in Hatfield about 1731. A return sworn to March, 1758, showed that he was a sentinel in Captain Nathaniel Dwight's Company, Colonel Israel William's Regiment. He was Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, which marched April 20, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. May 1, 1775, he was engaged to serve as Captain in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and he served

under that commander as late as September, 1775, and probably through the year. The roll of the Minute Men's Company has been published in full in *Putnam's Historical Magazine*, v. I, p. 89.

CAPTAIN ICHABOD DEXTER of Athol was the son of Samuel and Mary (Clarke) Dexter. He was born in Athol, June 24, 1717, and learned the blacksmith's trade. He was a private in Colonel Ruggles's Regiment in the Crown Point expedition in 1755 and Ensign in Captain John Haven's Company, Colonel John Murray's 3d Worcester County Regiment, in June, 1771. It is stated in the "Dexter Family Genealogy" that he was according to tradition "at the taking of old Fort Ticonderoga, when all the men in line on both sides of him were shot down, and his clothes were riddled with bullets, but none happened to draw blood. He and his brother Samuel were taken prisoners by the Indians at one time, who started with them for Canada, but as they camped one night the brothers awoke and finding their captors all asleep, they sent the whole company to the 'happy hunting grounds' and started through the wilderness for home. They found it almost impossible to travel through the woods or to obtain food, and were obliged to kill and eat a dog which was with them. They finally reached home, but thoroughly used up and half starved. In the Revolution he served first as Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was engaged as Captain in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year. Further facts concerning him have been given in the *Massachusetts Magazine*, v. II, p. 21. In addition to his farm in Hardwick, he owned one in Orange, called the Battle Farm. He was an active promoter of Shay's rebellion in 1786-7, but afterwards made his peace with the government. He was a man of ability and courage. He died of apoplexy, February 13, 1797.

CAPTAIN REUBEN DICKINSON of Amherst was the son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Kellogg) Dickinson. He was a Sergeant in Captain Moses Porter's Company, from April 16 to December 10, 1755, on the Crown Point expedition. January 26, 1774, he was chosen a member of a committee to send a letter from Amherst to the Committee of Correspondence at Boston. He was Captain of a company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, which marched in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1 he was engaged to serve under the same commander in the Provincial Army and he continued with him through the year. This company did not fight in the entrenchments at Bunker Hill. John Dickinson, a member of the

company, told Judd, the historian, that one-half the company was ordered out in the morning but did not go. April 1, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. Later in that year he held the same rank in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the expedition to Ticonderoga. From September 1 to October 24, 1777, he was a Captain in Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. He was commissioned again to serve in the same rank in that regiment, June 29, 1780. He commanded an insurgent force of three hundred men at Hatfield, but took the oath of allegiance in July, 1787, after Shay's rebellion. He was a Selectman in Amherst in 1772-5, 1777 and 1778. After the Revolution he removed to Thetford, Vermont. He died in Amherst, November 12, 1803, while on a visit to that place.

CAPTAIN ELIJAH DWIGHT of Belchertown was the son of Captain Nathaniel Dwight of Belchertown, who commanded a company which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry in 1757. Elijah Dwight was Commissary to the hospital in Colonel Joseph Dwight's Regiment on the Crown Point expedition from February 18 to November 30, 1756. He was Captain of the Great Barrington Company, in Colonel William Williams's Regiment in January, 1764. In July, 1771, he was Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel John Ashley's South Berkshire County Regiment. He probably was the man of that name and town who served as a private in Captain John Cowls's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was Captain of a company in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment from the middle of December, 1775, to the end of the year. He was commissioned February 13, 1776, Captain in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, of which B. R. Woodbridge was Lieutenant-Colonel. June 4, 1776, he was commissioned Adjutant of that regiment, and August 9 of that year he was commissioned Captain of the 9th Company of the Regiment. In August, 1777, he was a Captain in the same regiment under Colonel Elisha Porter, and again from July 20 to August 25, 1779. He was chosen deacon of the church in 1793. He gave three acres of land for the church and common in front of it at Belchertown. The church records call him "public spirited and a benefactor to the town."

(To be continued.)



Department of the American Revolution.

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Ship Tartar.

In the early months of 1780 the British naval forces were particularly active in Massachusetts Bay and as a result the state authorities resolved to increase the number of vessels in commission. They decided that it was expedient to obtain a new ship among the vessels thus authorized and planned to obtain as good a model as possible, as the following extract from the records of the Board of War will show:

"Mr John Peck agreeable to desire attended the Board & being enquired of whether & at what Rate he would furnish the Draft & Models for the New Ship to be built, replied he would be £500 Sterling—he was then asked whether 10,000 paper Dollars would be sufficient, which he totally refused, firmly adhering to his first demand, declaring he would not accept one farthing less—which terms the Board were unanimously of opinion were inadmissible."

The following document shows how some of the money to be thus expended was raised:

"Ordered, that the Board of War be & they hereby are permitted to transport thirty barrels of rum from this State to the State of New York by land for the purpose of purchasing a quantity of Hemp for a new Ship ordered to be built for the defence of the State, any act to the contrary notwithstanding."

The following extracts from the Board of War, Minute Book, are interesting:

"June 3, 1780.

Ordered, That Captain Hopkins deliver Maj. Webb, for the new Ship building by

Mr Morgan, 4 ps Red Bunting, 4 ps Blue do, 4 ps White do."

"June 7, 1780.

Ordered, That Mr. Ivers pay Mr John Titus Morgan on acct. of his contract for Building a New Ship for 18 guns, 18000.12 Exchange 68 Dollars for 1 Silver do."

"June 10, 1780.

Ordered, That Capt. Hopkins deliver Mr John Titus Morgan (building a New Ship) 500—6d Nails 200—10d Nails."

About August 1st Captain Allen Hallett petitioned the Board of War, that as "he had served the State satisfactorily in previous commands & had been kept on shore & out of employ for a long space of time & had refused private offers, confiding in the promises of the Board of War that he should be promoted to the first vessel purchased by the State, and asking that he be appointed to the command of the ship in process of construction at Boston for State service."

"Recommendation dated War office Aug. 3, 1780, signed by Sam. Phips Savage, by order of the Board of War, addressed to the Council recommending that said Capt Hallett be commissioned as commander of the ship in process of construction at Boston for state service."

"Ordered, that Captain Allen Hallett be & hereby is appointed to the command of the Ship building in the town of Boston by order of Government."

Council Records, August 3, 1780.

"Capt Allen Hallett waited on the Board, & produced his commission from the Honble Council appointing him commander of the New Ship building by Mr Morgan." Board of War, August 17, 1780.

During the last half of 1780, many references to this ship are found in the Minute Book of the Board of War. They include amounts voted to the builder, and to various other parties for materials, hardware, cordage, rum for the workmen, etc. Some of the most interesting or curious items are the following:

"August 3, 1780. Ordered, that Mr Ivers pay John Titus Morgan on Account, 28,000. Exchange at 70 for one."

"August 4, 1780. Ordered, that Mefrs Heny & Rand deliver John Titus Morgan 2 Barrells N. E. Rum for Ship building by him, 59 gallons."

"August 14, 1780. Ordered, that Isaac Smith Esqr have Credit for his Bill of Cordage for New Ship building by Mr Morgan. 3 Coils. wt 18:0:27 @ £750 13680:16:05."

"August 19, 1780. Ordered, that Mr Ivers pay Mr John Titus Morgan, on account, 10,000. Exchange 72 for one."

"August 22, 1780. Ordered That Mr Ivers pay Capt Allen Hallett On account for New Ship 300."

"September 11, 1780. Ordered, That John Rowe Esqr deliver Capt Hopkins 336 lb Deck Nails for the New Ship. at £6.— 3016."

"September 15, 1780. Ordered That Mr Samuel Barrett Jun deliver the Riggers for the New Ship. 50 yards Canvafs (from the Penets old sails) for Parslin."

"October 3, 1780. Ordered That Mr Ivers pay John Titus Morgan on Account 6000 Exchange at 73 for one."

"December 6, 1780. Ordered That Mr Ivers pay Jeffrey Richardson for 7:0:0 Shakings for Oakum for Ship Tartar @30 210."

"December 6, 1780. Ordered That Capt Samuel Harris have Credit for his Bill for Ship Tartar 2 Masts 1750."

"December 30, 1780. Ordered that Mr Ivers pay Allen Hallet on acct. 300."

"January 23, 1781. Ordered that Wm McNeill & Son have Credit for 63c:1qr:27 lb Cordage Supplied for Ship Tartar. at £650. 41,269.3.11."

The state authorities, owing probably to lack of funds, referred the matter of completing the "Tartar" to a committee with the following result:

"Report of the Committee of both Houses appointed to take into Consideration the report of the Committee appointed to sell the Ship Tartar viz In Senate Jan'y 26, 1781. Read & accepted sent down for Concurrence Jan'y 27, 1781. Read & concurred."

"Ordered that Col. Glover, Capt Ward, Col. Thorndike be a Committee to consider the Exigency of selling the Ship Tartar and to estimate the Value of sd Ship." Journal of the House of Representatives. February 14, 1781.

Ten days later we read that "The Committee appointed to consider the Expediency of selling the Tartar &c reported that it was expedient & that the value thereof be £5500 hard Money. Thereupon ordered that the sd Committee bring a Resolve for sd purpose who reported which was read & accepted & sent up for Concurrence."

The following quotation shows that the authorities changed their minds before the sale took place:

"Whereas the Honourable Caleb Davis Esq. has by a resolve of this Court of the 14th day of February, 1781, been empowered and directed to make sale of the new ship called the Tartar, and it now appears to this Court that it will be more advantageous to this Commonwealth to retain the ship aforesaid, and to fit her out for public service, and to make sale of the ship Mars, lately arrived from France, instead of the ship Tartar.

Resolved, That the resolve aforementioned be, and hereby is repealed and made null and void, and that the Honorable

Caleb Davis, Esq. be, and hereby is impowered and directed as soon as may be after the ship *Mars* is discharged from her present voyage, to make sale of her on the best and most advantageous terms to the Commonwealth, reserving such cannon and other stores as may be now wanted for the use of the Commonwealth, and to apply the money arising from the sale of said ship to the purposes of paying all the reasonable demands for materials and services in building said ship *Tartar*, and to employ the remainder towards compleating said ship, and fully equipping her for sea.

Resolved, That the Honorable Caleb Davis, Esq: instead of fitting out two small vessels to guard the coast as directed by resolve of the 19th day of February, 1781, be, and hereby is directed, to fit one small vessel to mount from eight to twelve guns, to serve as a tender to said *Tartar*." March 6, 1781.

"Ordered that Mr Ivers, pay John Titus Morgan on account ship *Tartar*'s Contract 56596:13:04. Exchange settled as refferance at 82 1-2 for one." May 1, 1781.

CAPTAIN ALLEN HALLET continued to act as her commander, although without sea service, until May 27, 1781, as shown by the following:

"Pay Roll of Allen Hallet for his Service as Capt of the Ship *Tartar* agreeable to the Establishment made Jan 1777.

Time of Entry 3 Aug. 1780. Time of Discharge 27 May 1781. Service 9 Mo 25 Days. Wages per Mo £12:0:0. Amt of Wages £118:0:0."

Captain Hallet served later as commander of the privateer ship "*Franklin*" in 1781 and the privateer brigantine "*Minerva*" in 1782. A full account of his naval service has been given in the *Massachusetts Magazine*, V. I, pp. 106-107.

During the summer they attempted again to dispose of the "*Tartar*" by sale:

"Resolved That John Rowe and Stephen Higginson Esqr's be, and they hereby are appointed a committee together with the agent, to make sale, as soon as possible, of the ship *Tartar*, together with all her guns, stores, and appurtenances, for hard money or bills of the new emission, at public or private sale, as they shall judge most for the interest of Government, and the agent aforesaid is hereby directed to pay the proceeds of the sale of said ship into the treasury, reserving out of the overplus of the five thousand pounds, together with the ten thousand pounds aforesaid, (appropriated that day out of the proceeds of the prize goods) a sufficient sum to pay the several ballances that may be due to the tradesmen who have been employed in building said ship. Etc."

The "*Tartar*" was not sold at this time, either, probably owing to the fact that no suitable purchaser appeared. The ship remained in an incomplete state until May 2, 1782, when she is mentioned in the records as follows:

"On the representation of Caleb Davis; agent for this Commonwealth;

Resolved, That the said agent be, and he is hereby directed, to fit with all possible dispatch, the ship *Tartar* and sloop *Winthrop* for sea, to be employed for the protection of the coasts of this Commonwealth," etc.

June 24, 1782, a resolve was passed "That the Treasurer be, and he is hereby directed, to pay into the hands of Caleb Davis Esq.the sum of six hundred pounds by him to be applied to the purpose of compleating the ship *Tartar* for sea; and the said Davis to be accountable; and the remainder of the money to be applied to such purposes as the General Court shall hereafter order."

The officers of the "*Tartar*" on this cruise in the summer of 1782 are shown in the following:

"Pay Roll for the Officers and Men belonging to the State Ship *Tartar*, John Cathcart Esq. Com.

CAPTAIN JOHN CATHCART of Boston, had previously served as commander of the State brigantine "*Tyrannicide*" in 1779 at Penobscot and the privateer ship "*Essex*" in 1780. March 1, 1782, he was engaged as commander of the State ship "*Tartar*." A full account of his naval exploits has been given in the *Massachusetts Magazine*, v. I, pp. 106-7.

FIRST LIEUTENANT CLEMENT LEMON. The record of his naval service has been given in the account of the State ship "*Protector*" in the *Massachusetts Magazine*, v. III, pp. 181-3. He was in all probability the man of that name who resided in Salem and was a Corporal in Captain Thomas Barnes's Company, Colonel John Mansfield's 19th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies. He enlisted May 8th, 1775, while Colonel Mansfield's Regiment was the 7th in the Provincial Army. From September to December, 1776, he was a Sergeant in Captain Thomas Barnes's Company, Lieut. Colonel Thomas Nixon's 4th Regiment, Continental Army. He was engaged as First Lieutenant on the State ship "*Tartar*," May 13, 1782.

SECOND LIEUTENANT GEORGE PILSBERRY was Prize Master on the State brigantine "*Tyrannicide*," commanded by Captain Allen Hallet, engaged February 11, 1779, discharged April 30, 1779. He may have been and probably was the man of that name who served as a seaman on the State brigantine "*Active*," Captain Allen Hallet, engaged June 6, 1779; discharged August 31, 1779. May 13, 1782, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant on the State ship "*Tartar*," commanded by Captain John Cathcart.

CAPTAIN OF MARINES SAMUEL WALES was engaged to serve in that rank on the State ship "*Tartar*," May 13, 1782. He had previously seen service on the State brigantine "*Hazard*" and State ship "*Protector*." A full account of his naval service has been given in the *Massachusetts Magazine* V. III, pp. 182-3.

MASTER TIMOTHY MOUNTFORD was engaged as Master on the State ship "*Tartar*," May 13, 1782.

SURGEON ABIJAH CHEEVER was the son of Abner and Elizabeth (Newhall) Cheever. He was born in Saugus, May 23, 1760. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence (seven members) of Lynn, chosen at a "large Town Meeting," January 6, 1772. "Deacon" Abijah Cheever was chosen January 5, 1775, a member of the committee to carry into effect the Articles of Association of the Continental Congress. He was the "A. Cheiver, Lynn, Doctor," who served at Concord battle, April 19, 1775, and elsewhere. He graduated at Harvard in 1779, and was Surgeon's Mate in the Hospital Medical Department from July 16 to December 31, 1779. He was also Surgeon's Mate in the Medical Department, of the Continental Army, from January 1 to December 31, 1780. He was engaged as Surgeon of the State ship "*Tartar*," Captain John Cathcart, May 13, 1782.

After the war he practised his profession in Boston, where he married, July 5, 1789, Elizabeth Scott, daughter of Daniel Scott of Boston. He married second, October 16, 1798, Sally Williams. About 1810 he moved back to Saugus, where he lived until his death. He lived in a fine mansion which he built in Saugus, near the Newburyport turnpike, and near the scene of his birth. In a letter written to Hon. John C. Calhoun he stated that "On a sudden emergency in 1782, I acted as surgeon's



mate of the 'Tartar,' the enemy having invested our seacoast. I was taken and kept prisoner of war at New York until peace was declared." He also wrote to the same man: "While surgeon of the 'Tartar,' after she was converted into a letter of marque. I was made prisoner when she was captured by a British frigate, after a close engagement of six hours and lost all my property; then when I returned home, I was obliged to sell my Final Settlement, which I received from the United States in payment for my services as Hospital Mate, for one seventh of the face of them to support myself." He was pensioned at \$20 per month from April 18, 1818. His claim was stricken off in 1820. He died in Saugus April 21, 1843. Dr. David W. Cheever, the distinguished surgeon and Harvard professor, is a grandson of Dr. Abijah.

SURGEON'S MATE FRAN de HOP-PELEIN was engaged to serve in that rank on the State ship "Tartar," July 4, 1782.

All of the above officers were discharged November 22, 1782, with the exception of Captain John Cathcart, November 23d, and the Surgeon's Mate, the 25th.

Another committee was appointed November 12, 1782, authorized and directed to sell the "Tartar." The following advertisement appeared in the *Salem Gazette* of November 21, 1782:

"To be sold (pursuant to orders of the General Court) The exceedingly well-built and fast sailing

Ship TARTAR

Burthen about 400 tons, mounts eighteen 9-pounders, two of which are brads, and two 6-pounders, with all her stores, or such part of them as may suit the purchaser. She is exceedingly well found, and fitted in the best manner for a cruising ship; almost new, having been but three months at sea since she was built, and is in every

respect as good a ship as any of her burthen built the present war. Inventory of her stores may be seen at the Agent's office in Kilby-Street, Boston, where also the terms of sale may be known."

Twelve hundred pounds of the purchase money was paid to Commissary General Richard Devens to be used in fitting out the State sloop "Winthrop."

The purchasers used her as a privateer, as the following documents show:

"To His Excellency the Governor & The Honble The Council of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

The Petition of John Coffin Jones & others of Boston. Humbly shews, That they have equipped for Sea the Ship called the Tartar burthened 400 Tons navigated by 60 men Carrying 14 Guns having on board as provisions 30 bbls Beef & pork 3000wt of Bread as Ammunition 600 powder & flint in proportion said Vessel is intended as a Letter of Marque.

Yr Petitioners therefore pray your Excellency & Honors to Commission John Cathcart to command the said Vessel for the purpose above mentioned.

And as in Duty bound will pray

John Cathcart
Boston January 8, 1783. in behalf of the Concerned."

She was owned by John Coffin Jones and others of Boston, and her bonders were John Cathcart, John Coffin Jones and John Fenno, all of Boston.

"Petition dated Boston Jan. 8, 1783, signed by said Cathcart in behalf of John Coffin Jones & others of Boston asking for a commission as commander of the ship called the 'Tartar.'

Granted in Council Jan. 8, 1783."

The following extracts from the records show how the funds obtained from the sale of this ship were used:

"Resolved That so much of the money in the treasury proceeding from the sale

... ..

of the ship Tartar as may be sufficient to pay the members of the General Court for their travels and attendance, according to the rolls of the present session, be and hereby is appropriated for that purpose, and that the Treasurer be, and hereby is directed to govern himself accordingly."

Further sums from this sale were voted to pay members of the Council, Senate & House of Representatives. March 20, 1783.

Resolved That.....Caleb Davis Esq.; late Agent be, and he is hereby directed to pay the sum of fifteen hundred pounds, being part of the proceeds of the sales of the Ship Tartar.....into the treasury of this Commonwealth." March 26, 1783.

From the letter written by Surgeon Abijah Cheever to Hon. John C. Calhoun, we know that the Letter of Marque ship "Tartar" was captured by a British frigate, after a close engagement of six hours and the officers and men were carried into captivity at New York. We know that the captain and surgeon were the same officers who served on her while in the service of the State and it is probable that most of the other officers also served with them. No further records of naval service by them can be found, however.

Lieutenant Wells Chase of Colonel James Frye's Regiment.

We are indebted to Mr. William E. Gould of Brookline, who has given thorough study to this branch of the Chase family, for information which goes to prove that the lieutenant was not Wells Chase Junior, but his father, Wells Chase Senior, in spite of the facts that the father was in his sixty-fifth year at the outbreak of the Revolution and saw less service in the French war than his son Wells, Junior. After carefully reviewing the evidence submitted by Mr. Gould, we examined the records of Amesbury and Newbury, Massachusetts; and Concord, N.H. As a result of this investigation we print the following as in our opinion the record of the officer who bore that name in Colonel Frye's Regiment:

FIRST LIEUTENANT WELLS CHASE of Amesbury, was the son of Moses Chase, Junior, and Elizabeth (Wells) Chase of Newbury. He was born October 4, 1710. He was a member of Captain Richard Kelly's 2nd Militia Company of Amesbury in June, 1757. He served as a Lieutenant in Captain Matthias Hoyt's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. His name appears as First Lieutenant in Captain John Currier's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment, May 26, 1775. He was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill and lost a "bayonet, gun, coat, great coat, knapsack and shoes."

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found; in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL.

AMERICAN. Transactions and collections of the American Antiquarian Society. Volume IX-XI. [Worcester, 1909.]

Vol. IX-X. The diary of Isaiah Thomas, 1805-1828. Vol. XI. Manuscript records of the French and Indian war in the library of the Society.

ARTHURS. On the old Boston post road. By S. M. Arthurs. (Scribner's magazine, Nov., 1908. v. 44, p. 513-620.)

BAILEY. The separation of church and state in Mass. By Ebenezer Bailey. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings 1908. v. 4, p. 19-34.)

BAKER. Bibliography of lists of New England soldiers. By Mary E. Baker. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan.-Oct. 1910. v. 64, p. 61-72, 128-135, 228-237, 327-336.)

Pt. 1, U. S. in general; pt. 2, New England, Maine, New Hampshire (general); pt. 3, New Hampshire (local), Vermont; pt. 4, Massachusetts.

BEALE. A famous war song: "John Brown's body," as adopted and sung by the 12th Mass. volunteers. By James Beale. (Magazine of history, July, 1910. v. 12, p. 70-72.)

BILLINGS. The history of the Tenth Mass. battery of light artillery in the war of the Rebellion. By J. D. Billings. Boston, The Arakelyan press, 1909. 496 p.

CHASE. The beginnings of the American revolution, based on contemporary letters, diaries and other documents. By Ellen Chase. New York, The Baker and Taylor co., 1910. 3 v.
Largely on Mass. events down to the siege of Boston.

CLARKE. Hawthorne's country. By Helen A. Clarke. New York, The Baker and Taylor co., 1910. 348 p.
The Mass. localities include Salem, Boston, Concord, West Roxbury and Lenox.

DAVIS. Colonial currency reprints. 1682-1751; with an introduction and notes by A. M. Davis. Vol. I. Boston, Prince Society, 1910. 471p. (Prince Society publications.) [v. 3.]

DENNIS. Some Mass. historical writers. By A. W. Dennis. (Mass. magazine. Jan. 1908-Jan. 1909. v. 1, p. 38-42, 113-116, 184-185, 276-277; v. 2, p. 51-53.)

FLAGG. Mass. pioneers. Michigan series. By C. A. Flagg. (Mass. magazine, Apr. 1908-Apr. 1910. v. 1, p. 73-81, 186-190, 269-273; v. 2, p. 39-40, 66-68, 200-202; v. 3, p. 53-56, 117-120.)

An alphabetical index of emigrants from Mass. as found in the biographical county histories of Michigan, comprising not only settlers in Mich. but ancestors of such settlers, as far as they are reported as coming from Mass. Parts 1-8, (Abbe-Frieze.)

— Some interesting articles on Mass. in recent magazines. By C. A. Flagg. (Mass. magazine, April 1908-Oct. 1909. v. 1, p. 111-112, 192-194, 288; v. 2, p. 42-44, 99-100, 162-164, 228-229.)

— Some Mass. books of 1908. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1909. v. 2, p. 49-50.)

FORSYTH. The New England colony and government. Founding of Plymouth and Mass. Bay colonies. By the Viscount de Fronsac. (American historical magazine, N. Y. May 1909. v. 4, p. 275-289.)
Forming part III of his Rise of the United Empire Loyalists.

GARDNER. Col. John Glover's Marblehead regiment, 1775-1776. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Jan.-Apr., 1908. v. 1, p. 14-20, 85-102.)

— Col. William Prescott's regiment, 1775-1776. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, July-Oct., 1908. v. 1, p. 149-167, 235-259.)

— The founders of the Mass. Bay colony. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 27-37.)

- The "Massachusetts," state brigantine. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Oct., 1908. v. 1, p. 280-286.)
- The settlers about Boston before the Winthrop migration in 1630. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Apr., 1908. v. 1, p. 107-108.)
- Ship "Hendrick," privateer in the Revolution. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 52-53.)
- Sloop "Tyrannicide." By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Apr., 1908. v. 1, p. 103-107.)
- State brigantine "Hazard," 1777-1779. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 195-199.)
- GRAND. Journal of the 42d [—44th] annual encampment, Department of Mass., Grand Army of the Republic, Faneuil Hall, Boston, Mass. Boston, 1908 [—1910]. 3v.
- GUILD. Massachusetts to-day. By Curtis Guild. (Mass. magazine, Oct., 1908. v. 1, p. 214.)
- JENKINS. The author of the John Brown song. By J. H. Jenkins. (Magazine of history, June, 1910. v. 11, p. 337-341.)
Originally written and sung by members of the Boston Light Infantry Battalion at Fort Warren, Apr.-May, 1861.
- LETTERS. Letters on the defence of the frontier towns against Indian incursions in 1694-95; from the collection of C. P. Greenough. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings, 1910. v. 43, p. 505-519.)
- LONG. The salt marshes of the Mass. coast. By H. F. Long. (Essex Institute historical collections. Jan. 1911. v. 47, p. 1-19.)
- MCCLEINTOCK. Candidates for the office of lieutenant-governor, 1908: Cole, Frothingham, Luce. By J. N. McCleintock. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 137-148.)
- Governor Curtis Guild, Jr., and Lieut.-Gov. E. S. Draper. By J. N. McCleintock. (Mass. magazine, Oct., 1908. v. 1, p. 207-218.)
- MANNING. The printing of records. By W. H. M. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 44.)
- MASON. History and complete roster of the Mass. regiments, minute men of '61, who responded to the first call of President Abraham Lincoln, April 15, 1861. By G. W. Mason. Boston, Smith & Cance, 1910. 413 p.
The 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th and 8th regiments, 3d battalion of Rifles and the Boston Light Artillery.
- Mass. Manual for the use of the General court. Boston, 1908-1910. 3 v.
- Twenty-second report on the custody and condition of the public records of parishes, towns and counties. H. E. Woods, commissioner. Boston, 1910. 7 p. (Public document 52.)
- Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society. 3d series. Vol. I. 1907, 1908. Boston, 1908. 584 p.
Vol. XLI of entire series.
- Massachusetts Historical Society. Proceedings, Oct. 1909-June 1910. Vol. XLIII. Boston, 1910. 754 p.
- Circular no. 23. Thirteenth Mass. regiment. [Boston, 1910.] 36 p.
Chas. E. Davis, Jr., Boston, secretary.
- The Massachusetts magazine, published quarterly. Vol. III. [Salem, The Salem Press Co., 1910.] 280 p.
- Massachusetts year book for 1908. Worcester, F. S. Blanchard & co., 1907. 344 p.
- MILITARY. The Mississippi Valley, Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama, 1861-1864. Papers of the Military Historical Society of Mass. Vol. VIII. Boston, 1910. 619 p.
- NEW. Meeting of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Oct. 22, 1909, to commemorate its 65th anniversary. Boston, 1910. 21 p.
- Proceedings of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, at the annual meeting, 26 Jan. 1910, with memoirs of deceased members. Boston, 1910. LXX p. (Supplement to April no. of the New England historical and genealogical register.)
- New England historical and genealogical register, 1910. Volume LXIV. Boston, 1910. 382, CXVIII p.
- NEWCOMBE. First commander of the patriot army in the American Revolution. Artemas Ward. By Florence W. D. Newcombe. (Journal of American history. 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 559-567.)
- OLD. Old South leaflets. XXVI, 1908. Lives of great men. Boston, 1908. [168] p.
Probably the last of this series.

PENNYPACKER. Pennsylvania in American history. By Hon. S. W. Pennypacker. Philadelphia, 1910. 494 p.

In the essay entitled "Pennsylvania and Massachusetts," on pages 172-194, Gov. Pennypacker takes up the cudgels for his state in replying to an article in "Atlantic monthly" for Oct., 1901.

PRINCE. Prince Society. Publications [no. 32] Boston, 1910. Part 1, of A. M. Davis' "Colonial currency reprints, 1682-1751."

ROE. Monuments, tablets and other memorials erected in Mass. to commemorate the services of her sons in the War of the rebellion, 1861-1865. Collected and arranged by A. S. Roe. Boston, Wright and Potter printing co., state printers, 1910. 132 p.

— The Tenth regiment, Mass. volunteer infantry, 1861-1864. A western Mass. regiment. By A. S. Roe. Springfield, The Tenth Regiment Veteran Association, 1909. 535 p.

SAVAGE. Letter of James Savage, Jr. May 28, 1862, relative to the part borne by the 2d regiment of Mass. volunteer infantry during the campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings, 1908. 3d series, v. 1, p. 117-124.)

SMITH. The Massachusetts and New Hampshire boundary line controversy, 1693-1700. By Jonathan Smith. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings. 1910. v. 43, p. 77-88.)

SOCIETY. Bulletin of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities. Vol. I, no. 1, May 1910. Boston, 1910. 8 p.

A new society, of which William S. Appleton, 20 Beacon st., Boston, is corresponding secretary.

STANWOOD. The separation of Maine from Mass. By Edward Stanwood. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. 3d series, v. 1, p. 125-164.)

SWARTZ. American freedom's first test. By L. E. Swartz. (Americana, N. Y. Sept. 1909. v. 4, p. 677-687.)
Shay's Rebellion.

TITUS. The last survivors of the War for independence. By Anson Titus. (American monthly magazine. Oct.-Dec., 1910. v. 37, p. 310-312, 388-390, 474-475.)
1000 names, with dates of decease, chiefly from newspapers. Nearly all the deaths oc-

curred after 1830 and a large proportion in Mass.

Parts 4-6, covering Dean-Durfee; Eager-Fuller, and Fuller-Gunn, respectively. Began May, 1910. v. 36, p. 536.

VASSALL. Letters of William Vassall, a Tory, to Simeon Potter, 1784-85. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. 3d series, v. 1, p. 210-219.)

WATERS. Neglected condition of old burial places. By T. F. Waters. (Mass. magazine, Apr., 1908. v. 1, p. 117-118.)

— Preservation and marking of historic spots. By T. F. Waters. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 56-60.)

WHITE. The Dorchester Company at Cape Anne; answer of John White and John Watts to the bill of complaint, 12 Oct. 1635. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings. 1910. v. 43, p. 493-496.)

WILCOX. [Case of Peter Wilcox, junior, of Lee, sentenced to death for participation in Shay's rebellion, 1787.] Pub. by D. M. Wilcox, Lee, 1910. 4 p.

Indictment and sentence, with three letters on the case by Theodore Sedgwick to Gov. Bowdoin.

LOCAL.

ACUSHNET. See under NEW BEDFORD.

ASHBURNHAM. Ashburnham reservoir flood, 1850. By S. W. Huntley. Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. Fitchburg, 1908. v. 4, p. 253-265.)

— The descendants of Jacob Schoff, who came to Boston in 1752 and settled in Ashburnham in 1757, with an account of the German immigration into colonial New England. By W. H. Schoff. Philadelphia, 1910. 163 p.

Jacob Schoff was one of a party of 7 Germans who purchased a tract of 1000 acres in Ashburnham and settled thereon.

BERKSHIRE CO. Seventh [—Ninth] annual report of the Greylock commission. Jan., 1908 [—Jan., 1910]. Boston, 1908[—1910] 3 v.

Public document no. 67 for the respective years.

— First annual report of the Mount Everett State Reservation Commission, Jan., 1910. Boston, 1910. 7 p.

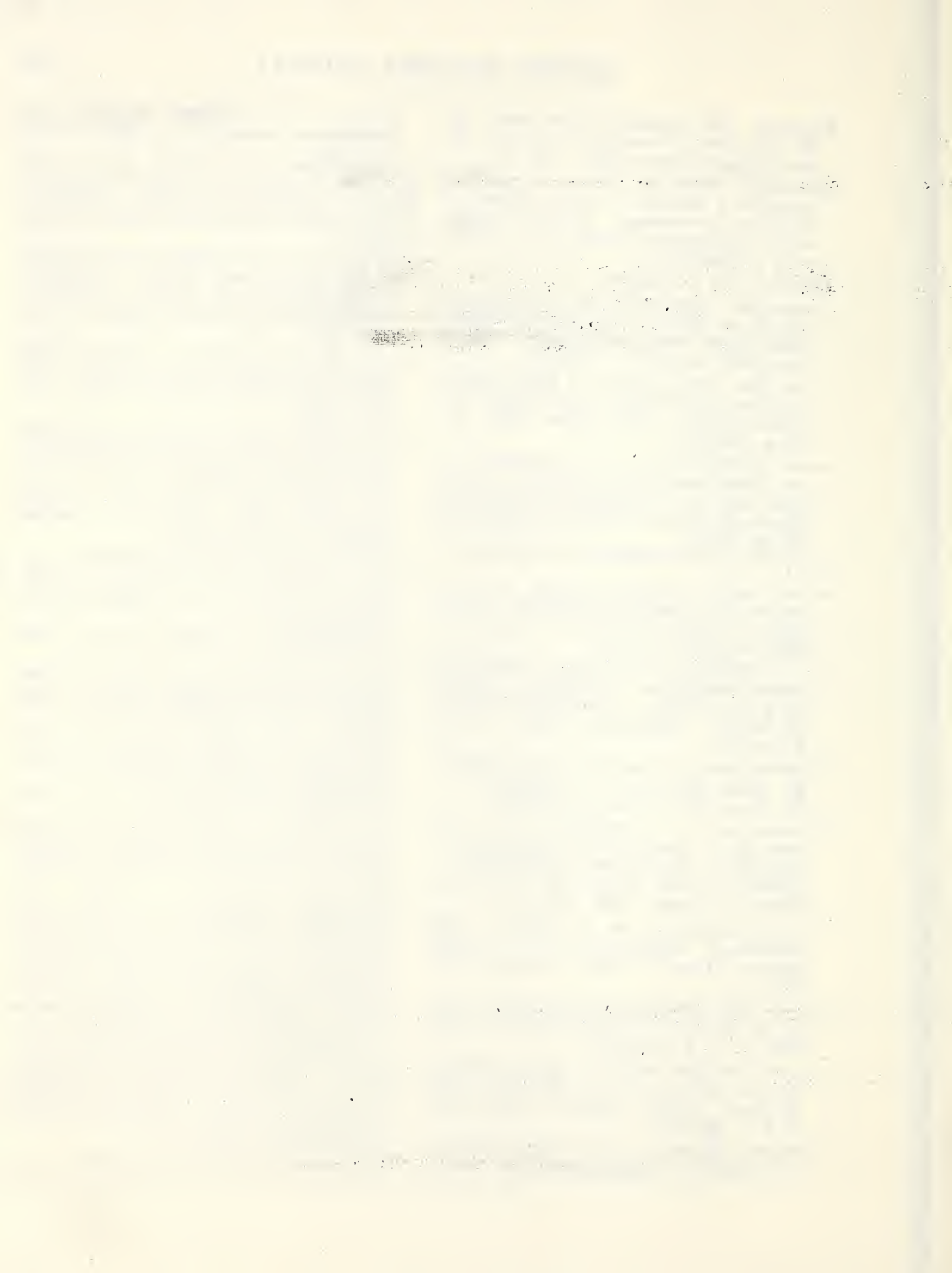
Public document, no. 89.

— The Mohawk trail. By J. A. Aiken (Magazine of history, June-July, 1910. v. 11, p. 305-313; v. 12, p. 1-8.)

The trail extended from Williamstown to Deerfield.

- BILLERICA.** The Manning homestead, North Billerica. By W. H. Manning (Massachusetts magazine, Jan., 1908, v. 1, p. 43.)
- BOSTON.** Annual report of the Cemetery department of the city of Boston for the fiscal year 1909-1910. Boston, 1910. 21 p.
- A catalogue of the city councils of Boston, 1822-1908, Roxbury, 1846-1867, Charlestown, 1847-1873, and of the selectmen of Boston, 1634-1822, also of various other town and municipal officers. Printed by order of the City council. [Boston.] 1909. 402 p.
- The Boston pageant. (Outlook, Nov. 26, 1910. v. 96, p. 658-659.)
- Original documents selected from the collections of the Bostonian Society, 1657-1773. With notes. (Bostonian Society publications, Boston, 1908-1910. v. 5, p. 121-137; v. 6, p. 119-136.)
- Boston's civic revival. (Outlook, Dec. 3, 1910. v. 96, p. 758-759.)
- A better Boston. By G. L. Cady. (World to-day, June, 1910. v. 18, p. 667-669.)
- The Boston massacre letter of Daniel Chamier, Jr., dated Boston, 18th June, 1770. (Maryland historical magazine, Sept., 1909. v. 4, p. 284-286.)
- The Paul Revere house. By Harriet C. Cox. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 133-136.)
- Romantic days in old Boston: the story of the city and of its people during the 19th century. By Mary C. Crawford. Boston, Little, Brown & co., 1910. 411 p.
- Life of *Campestris Ulm*, the oldest inhabitant of Boston Common. By J. H. Curtis. Boston, W. B. Clarke co., 1910. 88 p.
- John Paul Jones Chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, Dec., 1910. v. 37, p. 482.)
- Field lessons in the geography and history of the Boston basin. By E. L. Getchell. Boston, Little, Brown & co., 1910. 186 p.
- Historic processions in Boston from 1769 to 1829. (Bostonian Society publications. Boston, 1908. v. 5, p. 63-119.)
- Boston Common; scenes from four centuries. By M. A. D. Howe. Cambridge, printed at the Riverside press, 1910. 87 p.
- Boston's last town meeting and first city election. By J. M. Hubbard. (Bostonian Society publications. Boston, 1910. v. 6, p. 89-117.)
- Historic happenings on Boston Common. III—An early aviation meet. By Marion F. Lansing. (New England magazine, Sept., 1910. v. 43, p. 97-104.)
Balloon ascension of Durant in 1835, Wise in 1857, etc.
- Historic happenings on Boston Common. IV—From town to city. By Marion F. Lansing. (New England magazine, Oct., 1910. v. 43, p. 191-196.)
- Remarks by E. D. Mead in protest against the proposed change of the name of Maverick Square, East Boston, with remarks by C. F. Adams on the disregard of historical association in the changes of names of streets and squares in Boston. (Massachusetts Historical Society. Proceedings, 1907-1908. Boston, 1908. 3d series, v. 1, p. 527-532.)
- The Old State House and its predecessor the first town house. By C. F. Read. (Bostonian Society. Proceedings at the annual meeting, Jan. 24, 1908. Boston, 1908. p. 32-50.)
- Forty of Boston's immortals; showing illustrations and giving a brief sketch of 40 men of the past whose work would entitle them to a niche in a Boston hall of fame. Boston. Printed for the State Street Trust Co. [1910.] 40 p.
- Boston's growth: a bird's-eye view of Boston's increase in territory and population from its beginning to the present. Boston, State Street Trust Co. [1910.] 45 p.
- How the ladies of Boston finished Bunker Hill monument. By Mrs. Lillie B. Titus. (Mass. magazine, April, 1908. v. 1, p. 63-72.)
- A famous American church. By Henry Waterman. (Americana, N. Y. Nov., 1909. v. 4, p. 844-848.)
- KING'S CHAPEL.
- See also CHARLESTOWN, DORCHESTER, ROXBURY.

- BRADFORD.** Old Bradford school-days. By A. H. Hall. Norwood, Imprinted by the Plympton press, 1910. 181 p.
- BROOKLINE.** Back to the town meeting; Brookline's solution of the problem of municipal government. By A. W. Spencer. (Government, Boston, Jan., 1908. v. 2, p. 249-258.)
- BYFIELD.** See **NEWBURY.**
- CAMBRIDGE.** Gleanings from the records of the First church. By H. R. Bailey. (Cambridge Historical Society. Publication, 1908. no. III, p. 109-113.)
- The Tudor house at Fresh Pond. By Ellen S. Bulfinch. (Cambridge Historical Society. Publication, 1908. no. III, p. 100-109.)
- Second report of the Committee on the identification and marking of historic sites in Cambridge. (Cambridge Historical Society. Publication, 1908. no. III, p. 50-56.)
- First report appeared in Publication no. I.
- Some Cambridge men I have known. By Alexander McKenzie. (Cambridge Historical Society. Publication, 1908. no. III, p. 19-36.)
- Buildings and parts of Cambridge commemorated in Longfellow's poems. By J. K. Wright. (Cambridge Historical Society. Publication, 1908. no. III, p. 43-47.)
- CHARLES RIVER.** Canoeing on the Charles. By Owen Macdonald. (Recreation, N. Y. June, 1908. v. 27, p. 243-246.)
- CHARLESTOWN.** A catalogue of the city councils of Boston, 1822-1908, Roxbury, 1846-1867, Charlestown, 1847-1873 . . . Printed by order of the City council [of Boston]. Boston, 1909. 402 p.
- Proceedings of the Bunker Hill Monument Association at the annual meeting, June 17, 1910. Boston, 1910. 82 p.
- The battlefield of Bunker Hill. By R. W. Sprague. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 199-200.)
- How the ladies of Boston finished Bunker Hill monument. By Miss Lillie B. Titus. (Mass. magazine, April, 1908. v. 1, p. 63-72.)
- CONCORD.** Records of the original District of Carlisle. Communicated by H. E. Woods. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan., 1908. v. 62, p. 32-33.)
- This District of Carlisle was set off 1754 and re-annexed to Concord 1756. A later or 2d district of Carlisle was established in 1780 from territory taken from Concord and other towns and became a town in 1865.
- DARTMOUTH.** The villages of Dartmouth in the British raid of 1778. Compiled in 1839-40, by H. H. Crapo. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches [1909]. no. 23, p. 10-16.)
- The homesteads of Apponegansett before 1710. By H. B. Worth. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches [1909]. no. 25, p. 6-9.)
- Indian names of old Dartmouth. By H. B. Worth. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches [1908]. no. 29, p. 6-10.)
- Smith Mills. By H. B. Worth. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches [1908]. no. 20, p. 15-31.)
- See also under **NEW BEDFORD.**
- DEDHAM.** The last of a long line. (Magazine of history, N. Y. May, 1910. v. 11, p. 293.)
- Miss Rebecca Fairbanks and the old Fairbanks house.
- The old Fairbanks house. By Mrs. Lillie B. Titus. (Mass. magazine, Jan. 1908. v. 1, p. 25-26.)
- DEERFIELD.** The idylls of Franklin County. By T. F. Waters. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 123-131.)
- Chiefly Deerfield and the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association.
- The Old Deerfield historical pageant. By Harriet L. Childs. (Survey, N. Y. Aug. 6, 1910. v. 24, p. 661-663.)
- DORCHESTER.** Thompson's Island and Squantum. Reprint of an article over the signature E. T. H. which originally appeared in the Boston Transcript, Nov. 10, 1894; with copious notes by C. F. Adams. (Massachusetts Historical Society. Proceedings, 1907-1908. Boston, 1908. 3d series, v. 1, p. 532-540.)
- Thompson's Island was granted to Dorchester in 1634 and annexed to Boston 1834.
- DUXBURY.** Historic Duxbury in Plymouth County, Mass. By Laurence Bradford. 3d edition. Boston, N. Sawyer & son, printers, 1910. 160 p.
- ELIZABETH ISLANDS.** See **GOSNOLD.**

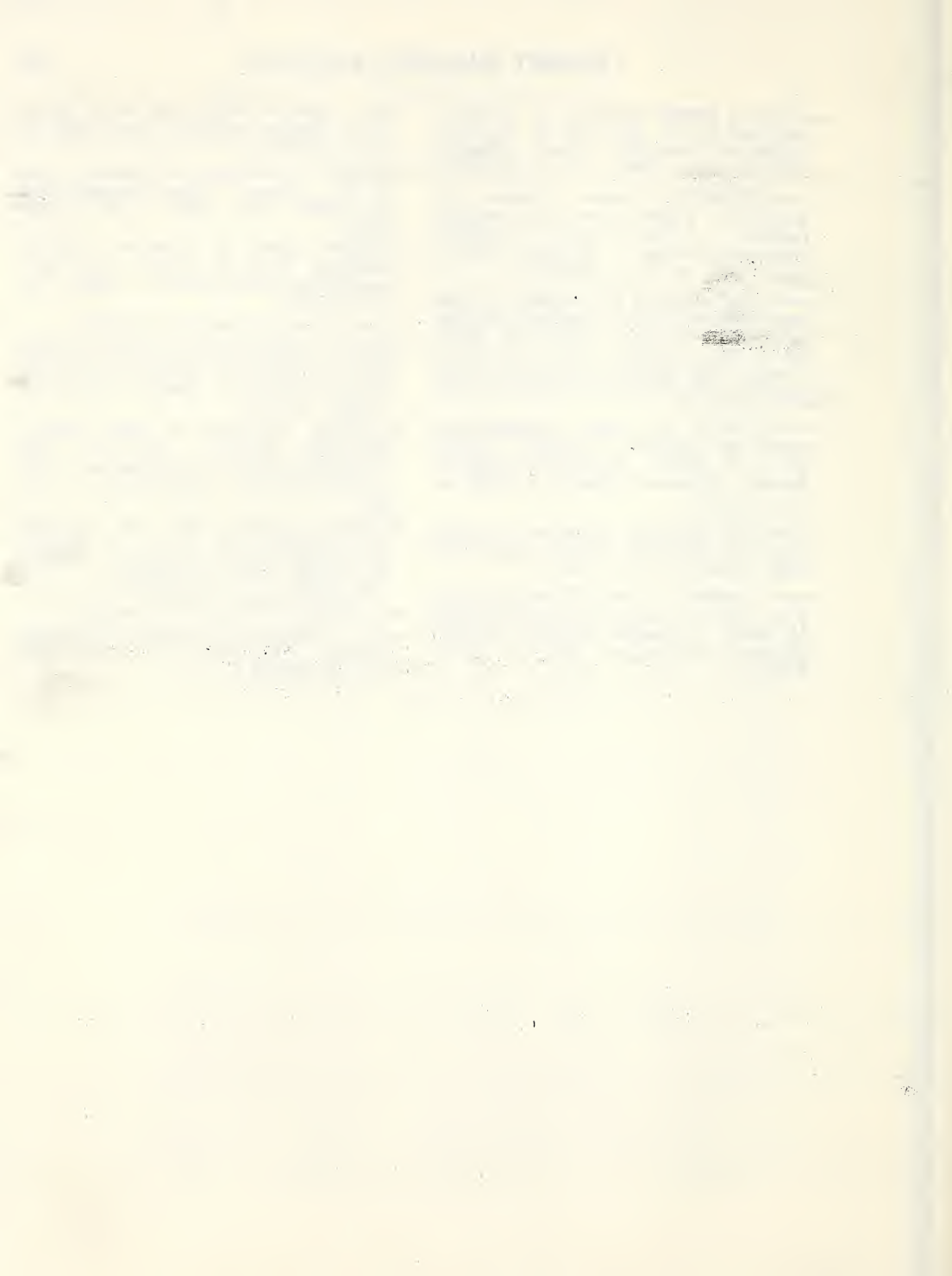


- ESSEX COUNTY.** Essex County notarial records, 1697-1768. (Essex Institute historical collections, Oct., 1910. v. 46, p. 325-332.)
 Part 1. (); series began in April, 1895. v. 41, p. 183.
- Annual report of the Essex Institute for the year ending May 2, 1910. Salem, 1910. 51 p.
- FAIRHAVEN.** The old men of Fairhaven. By J. C. Tripp. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches [1910]. no. 27, p. 7-10.)
 — See also under **NEW BEDFORD.**
- FITCHBURG.** Old militia companies. By H. B. Adams. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings, 1908. v. 4, p. 136-145.)
 — Reminiscences of the old Town hall. By E. F. Bailey. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 65-79.)
 — Early history of the City hall. By Ebenezer Bailey. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 226-275.)
 — Fitchburg preparatory to the Revolution. By Ebenezer Bailey. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 125-135.)
 — Early real estate owners in Fitchburg. By Harrison Bailey. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 105-112.)
 — Fitchburg soldiers in the Revolution. By J. F. D. Garfield. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 172-232.)
 — Rev. John Payson, Fitchburg's first minister. By J. F. D. Garfield. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 80-86.)
 — A connecting link in the military history of Fitchburg. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 146-153.)
 Records of the South Infantry Company, 1794-1816.
 — Early families of Fitchburg. By E. S. Stearns. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 87-104.)
- FRANKLIN COUNTY.** The Mohawk trail. By J. A. Aiken. (Magazine of history, N. Y. June-July, 1910. v. 11, p. 305-313; v. 12, p. 1-8.)
 — An Indian trail from Williamstown to Deerfield.
 — The idylls of Franklin County. By T. F. Waters. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 123-131.)
 — Chiefly Deerfield and the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association.
- GOSNOLD.** Notes on the early history of the Elizabeth Islands. By H. B. Worth. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches. [1910.] no. 28, p. 6-7.)
- GROTON.** Colonel William Prescott and Groton soldiers at the battle of Bunker Hill. By S. A. Green. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings. 1910. v. 43, p. 92-99.)
- GROVELAND.** The houses and buildings of Groveland. Compiled in 1854, by Alfred Poore. (Essex Institute historical collections. Oct., 1910-Jan., 1911. v. 46, p. 289-304; v. 47, p. 25-40.)
 — Parts 2-3; series began July 1910. v. 46, p. 193.
- HADLEY.** The tombstone inscriptions in the old part of the Center cemetery at Hadley. By Franklin Dexter and Elbridge Kingsley. (Grafton magazine, Nov., 1909. v. 2, p. 73-104.)
- HAMILTON.** Homestead of William Adams. Erected in Ipswich, 1641. (Society of Colonial Wars in the State of California. Register, 15th year, 1910. p. 39.)
- HEATH.** Heath: a historic hill town. By E. P. Guild. (Mass. magazine, Oct., 1908. v. 1, p. 219-225.)
- HINGHAM.** John Folsom house, Hingham, erected 1645. (Society of Colonial Wars in the State of California. Register, 15th year, 1910. p. 99.)
- HOLDEN.** Picturesque Holden in Mass. By T. E. Babb. (The Village, N. Y. Jan., 1908. v. 2, p. 549-552.)
- HYDE PARK.** Camp Meigs, Readville. By D. Eldredge. (Hyde Park historical record. 1908. v. 6, p. 10-28.)
 — Hyde Park historical record. Volume VII—1909. W. A. Mowry, editor. Hyde Park Historical Society. 63 p.
- IPSWICH.** The spectator in Ipswich. (Outlook, Nov. 19, 1910. v. 96, p. 24-26.)
 — The Whipple house. (Mass. magazine. April, 1908. v. 1, p. 83-84.)

- LAKEVILLE.** Revolutionary soldiers buried in the cemeteries of Lakeville. Marked by Nemasket chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, Oct., 1910. v. 37, p. 312-315.)
- LEE.** Gravestone inscriptions, Lee, Mass. Including all extant of the quarter century, 1826-1850. Carefully reproduced. Lee, Press of The Berkshire gleaner, 1910. 95 p.
By D. M. Wilcox, continuing his earlier publications of Lee inscriptions.
- Soldiers buried in Lee. List of six wars in the three cemeteries. Compiled by D. M. Wilcox. [Lee, 1910.] 4 p.
List of veterans residing in Lee on p. 4.
- LUDLOW.** An attempt at Utopia at Ludlow. By E. K. Titus. (The Village, N. Y. Jan., 1908. v. 2, p. 559-561.)
- MARBLEHEAD.** Col. John Glover's Marblehead regiment, 1775-1776. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Jan.-Apr. 1908. v. 1, p. 14-20, 85-102.)
- Marblehead in the year 1700. By Sidney Perley. (Essex Institute historical collections. Oct., 1910—Jan., 1911. v. 46, p. 305-316; v. 47, p. 67-95.)
Parts 4-5; series began in Jan., 1910. v. 46, p. 1.
- MEDFORD.** Stage-coach days in Medford. By Eliza M. Gill. (Medford historical register, Oct., 1910. v. 13, p. 77-92.)
- The old Royall house. By Helen T. Wild. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 168-173.)
- MIDDLESEX COUNTY.** See also CHARLES RIVER.
- MIDDLESEX COUNTY.** The snow-shoe scouts. An address by G. W. Browne. (Manchester Historic Association collections. Manchester, N. H. 1908. v. 4, part I, p. 5-22.)
A company under Capt. William Tyng raised 1703-04 in Chelmsford, Groton, Dunstable and Billerica. This article was also published in Granite state magazines Jan.-Mar., 1908.
- Col. William Prescott's regiment, 1775-1776. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine. July-Oct., 1908. v. 1, p. 149-167, 235-259.)
- MILTON.** Fourth annual report of the Milton Historical Society. 1908-09. [Milton, 1909.] [8] p.
- Fifth annual report of the Milton Historical Society. 1909-10. [Milton, 1910.] [8] p.
- The Milton catechism: an outline of the history of Milton, Mass. Milton, The Milton Historical Society, 1910. 88 p.
- NANTUCKET.** Nantucket lands and land owners. By H. B. Worth. Nantucket 1910. p. 285-335, XXIV. (Nantucket Historical Association. Bulletin. v. 2, no. 6.)
With index to v. 2, which it completes.
- NEW BEDFORD.** Old buildings of New Bedford. By H. H. Crapo. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches. [1909.] no. 23, p. 17-29.)
- Some of the streets of the town of New Bedford. By E. P. Haskins. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches. [1908.] no. 19, p. 7-13.)
Appended: Streets accepted by the town before 1847, p. 17-18.
- Old Dartmouth historical sketches. no. 19-28. [New Bedford, 1908-10.] 10 nos.
Old Dartmouth included the modern Acushnet, Dartmouth, Fairhaven, New Bedford and Westport.
- Daniel Ricketson: autobiographic and miscellaneous. Edited by Anna and Walter Ricketson. New Bedford, E. Anthony & sons, 1910. 233 p.
- NEWBURY.** The story of Byfield Parish. By J. N. Dummer. (Magazine of history, N. Y. July, 1910. v. 12, p. 27-35.)
Formed from parts of Newbury and Rowley.
- NORFOLK COUNTY.** Probate index. Norfolk County, Mass. Dedham, Transcript Press, 1910. 2 v.
- NORTHAMPTON.** Northampton, the Meadow City, and capital of Hampshire County. By W. T. Atwood. (New England magazine, Nov.-Dec., 1910. v. 43, p. 301-315.)
- OAKHAM.** The Fobes Memorial Library, Oakham, Mass., with the addresses at the laying of the corner-stone and at the dedication. Oakham, 1909. 121 p.
Historical address by H. P. Wright, p. 18-45.
- PEABODY.** Capt. Samuel Flint and William Flint. By D. W. King; with the 13th annual report of the Peabody Historical Society, 1908-1909. Peabody, 1909. 22 p.
- PEMBROKE.** Ancient landmarks of Pembroke. By H. W. Litchfield. Pembroke, G. E. Lewis, 1909. 188 p.

- PEPPERELL.** Prudence Wright chapter, D. A. R. By Annetta S. Merrill, regent. (American monthly magazine, Oct., 1910. v. 37, p. 333.)
- PLYMOUTH.** Guide to historic Plymouth: localities and objects of interest. Plymouth, A. S. Burbank. [1910.] 95 p.
- PLYMOUTH COLONY.** Bradford's history of the Plymouth settlement, 1608-1650: rendered into modern English by Valerian Paget. New York, The John McBride co. 1909. 309 p.
- America's heritage—Pilgrim foundations of American civilization. By C. W. Eliot. (Journal of American history, 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 469-484.)
- The Mayflower's message to America. By H. C. Lodge. (Journal of American history, 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 487-490.)
- Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society. no. 7. Taunton, 1909. 239 p.
- Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of New York. [Constitution and by-laws; officers and members.] New York. [1910.] 47 p.
- Founders of the Pilgrim republic. By W. H. Taft. (Journal of American history, 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 485-486.)
- PLYMOUTH COUNTY.** Indian names of places in Plymouth, Middleborough, Lakeville and Carver, Plymouth County, Mass., with interpretations of some of them. By L. N. Kinnicutt. Worcester. 1909. 64 p.
- PROVINCETOWN.** Monument erected at Provincetown in the year 1910 in dedication of the historic waters where the Mayflower first dropped her anchor. (Journal of American history, 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 464.)
- QUINCY.** Quincy, a city of progress. By W. T. Atwood. (New England magazine, Oct., 1910. v. 43, p. 163-170.)
- Quincy's waterfront. By F. F. Crane. (New England magazine, Oct., 1910. v. 43, p. 171-178.)
- The John Adams homestead. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 21-23.)
- Suggestions for marking of Adams houses. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 45-46.)
- Thompson's Island and Squantum. An article over the signature E. T. H., which originally appeared in the Boston Transcript, Nov. 10, 1894, with copious notes by C. F. Adams. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings. 1907-1908. Boston, 1908. 3d series. v. 1, p. 532-540.)
- Squantum forms part of the town of Quincy.
- ROWLEY.** The story of Byfield Parish. By J. N. Dummer. (Magazine of history, N. Y. July, 1910. v. 12, p. 27-35.)
- An ecclesiastical district including parts of the towns of Newbury and Rowley.
- ROXBURY.** A catalogue of the city councils of Boston, 1822-1908. Roxbury, 1846-1867; Charlestown, 1847-1873. Printed by order of the City council [of Boston]. [Boston.] 1909. 402 p.
- RUTLAND.** Memorial to Rufus Putnam. 10th annual meeting of the Rufus Putnam Memorial Association in the Rufus Putnam house. (Ohio archaeological and historical quarterly, Oct., 1910. v. 19, p. 469-473.)
- SALEM.** An inventory of the contents of the shop and house of Captain George Corwin of Salem, Mass. Bay, who died Jan. 3, 1684-5. With a short introductory note by G. F. Dow. Salem, 1910. 19 p.
- Ship "Hendrick," privateer. By F. A. Gardner. Mass. magazine. Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 52-53.)
- Roger Conant. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 177-182.)
- SHREWSBURY.** Birthplace of the "Father of the Revolutionary army." Historic old Ward homestead at Shrewsbury. (Journal of American history, 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 559.)
- SOUTHBRIDGE.** Marcy homestead, birthplace of Wm. L. Marcy; and Angell homestead, birthplace of George T. Angell. (Journal of American history, 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 568.)
- TOPSFIELD.** The Israel Clarke account book, 1738-49, with list of names appearing in same. Communicated by G. F. Dow. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections. 1908. v. 13, p. 143-147.)

- The French Acadians in Topsfield and their life in exile. By G. F. Dow. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections. 1909. v. 14, p. 137-147.)
- Witchcraft records relating to Topsfield. Copied from the original records. . . By G. F. Dow. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections. 1908. v. 13, p. 39-143.)
- Vital statistics of Topsfield for the years 1907 and 1908. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections. 1908-'09. v. 13, p. 165-168; v. 14, p. 153-156.)
These vital records have been issued since 1900 at the end of the volumes of Historical collections.
- Records of the Congregational church in Topsfield. 1684-1800. Copied by G. F. Dow. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections. 1909. v. 14, p. 5-87.)
- The historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society. Vol. XIV. 1909. Topsfield, 1909. 156 p.
- Topsfield in the Witchcraft delusion. By Mrs. Abbie P. Towne and Miss M. Clark. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections. 1908. v. 13, p. 23-38.)
- WARE. Beautiful Ware. By W. T. Wood. (New England magazine, Oct., 1910. v. 43, p. 231-237.)
- WELLESLEY. Wellesley, the beautiful. By G. D. Adams. (Good housekeeping, Springfield. May, 1908. v. 46, p. 506-513.)
- WESTPORT. Head of Westport and its founders. By H. B. Worth. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches. [1908.] no. 21, p. 17-21.)
- See also under NEW BEDFORD.
- WOBURN. Edward Convers' house, erected 1640. (Society of Colonial Wars in the State of California. Register. 15th year —1910. p. 73.)
- WORCESTER. The diary of Isaiah Thomas, 1805-1828. Edited . . . by B. T. Hill. Worcester, 1909. 2 v. (American Antiquarian Society. Transactions. v. IX-X.)
- WORCESTER COUNTY. The old Turnpike and turnpike days. By F. A. Currier. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 154-171.)
"The Fifth Mass. turnpike," from Northfield through Fitchburg to Leominster.
- Wanderings in northern Worcester County. (The Village, N. Y. Feb., 1908. v. 2, p. 572-575.)



Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Massachusetts Magazine.

DEAR SIRs:

I have not myself any special interest in the subject, but I write to correct an impression given in your magazine last April, under the heading "A Publishing Blunder." I will say that it was not William M. Noble's intention to make that history a money-making scheme. His original letter circular, of which I had one, said: "This re-publication is in no sense a commercial enterprise. It is not expected even that the cost of its reproduction will be reimbursed. The pleasure of saving the old book and of receiving numerous expressions of appreciation is quite a sufficient compensation for any loss which may occur."

R. T. W.

[Ed.—We did not understand Mr. Noble had no idea that the publication would pay expenses. This in a large measure indicates whether a publication is worth while. Those who have had experience know how hard it is to have fresh important material financed for printing, and feel somewhat sad to see money wasted on a reprint, the original of which is accessible in almost every important library. That was the sentiment we tried to express.

A. W. D.

Pope's simple words, "The proper study of mankind is man," have a special significance to the student of family history. Observing the abundant fertility of some branches of the family tree; the stunted, bark-bound existence of others; and the dwindling "dead wood" in others, he finds the causes a subject of entertaining speculation. Employment, environment, and local conditions, collectively or singly, are

important factors in the prosperity and longevity of a family. But such a case as the following is inscrutable: John — Dean, of Taunton, where the Deans are numerous, was a sailor, and raised a family of five boys; each of those five sons married, and had the following issue:

2 boys, 1 girl
3 boys, 0 girl
2 boys, 0 girl
2 boys, 0 girl
5 boys, 2 girls

This gave John Dean 14 grandsons and 3 granddaughters. Yet, strange as the case may seem, out of these fourteen grandsons not one of them has yet had a son. All are married, and between them they have thirty-five daughters. One is a minister, and one a hotel proprietor in Tacoma, Washington; one is a blacksmith in Taunton; another a traveling salesman in Boston; and all have the usual pride in their family and a desire to see a male offspring that will carry onward the name of Dean; but as the 14 grandsons are in the vicinity of forty and fifty to-day, little hope is entertained that a son will appear. One of the fourteen, more determined than the others, after having eleven daughters, still desired a son and was rewarded with twins—both girls—and he now has a family of 13 splendid daughters.

A. W. D.

We were considerably amused in December to get the following letter from the librarian of the public library of Detroit, Mich.

December 12, 1910.

GENTLEMEN:

I was informed some weeks ago that the publication of the *Massachusetts Magazine* would terminate with 1910. I find, however, in the last number for the year that you propose giving articles on the great historical libraries of Boston, which does not look like quitting. Was I correctly informed? Supposing I was, the subscription was not received for 1911. Vol. 1, number 1, was never received, and as I desire to bind the volumes, that number is needed. Can you supply, and on what terms? An early response will greatly oblige.

Yours truly,

HENRY M. UTLEY.

No such thought has ever entered the mind of the management of the *Massachusetts Magazine*. No magazine ever had a more determined, loyal, and enthusiastic board of editors, and its success passed beyond the experimental stage after the first year of its existence.

The state has recently issued an attractive little volume of 132 pages entitled "Monuments, tablets and other memorials erected in Massachusetts to commemorate the services of her sons in the War of the rebellion 1861-1865 . . . Collected and arranged by Alfred S. Roe, Commander, Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Massachusetts 1908-1909."

After briefly describing the memorials erected by the state, at home and on Southern battlefields, the various cities and towns are taken up in alphabetical order. Brief and authoritative reports are printed from officials of local G. A. R. posts, town clerks or other officials, showing just what memorials have been erected. In this way soldiers' monuments, memorial buildings, important collections of war relics, etc., are described. The work is enriched with a large number of high class illustrations, and is creditable alike to Commander Roe and to the state.

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in *The Essex Antiquarian*.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

BURNHAM, BURNUM, BURNAM.

1

The BURNHAM* family of Ipswich has been one of the most prominent and numerous in that section of Essex County. The brothers, John, Thomas and Robert, whose father's name we do not know settled in Ipswich somewhere about 1635. Robert Andrews, in his will dated March 1st 1643, called John, Thomas and Robert Burnam, kinsmen. The statement has been made that the three men were sons of Robert Andrews' sister, Mary, wife of Robert Burnam, but the compiler of these notes has found no proof of this assertion. John and Thomas lived in Ipswich through their lives and died well advanced in years, leaving many descendants.

We know that they were brothers for the Ipswich records state under date of February 27, 1648, that twenty acres were granted to Thomas Burnum: "next to his Brothers and his owne meadow."

Robert was a resident of Boston as early as the year 1647. He resided there but a short time when he removed to

*Mr. J. Henry Lea, in his last season's work in England, brought to light two very interesting seventeenth century Burnham wills, in which the testator referred by full name to sons living in America. The editor has seen copies of these documents, which promise if worked out, to help greatly in showing the English ancestry of the Burnhams on this side.

F. A. G.

Dover, N. H., where he lived most of the remaining years of his life as narrated below. The members of the family have been particularly prominent in military affairs and many of them have held commissions. The part of old Ipswich known in early times as Chebacco, and later as Essex, has been the special abiding place of the family. In arranging the family genealogically, it has seemed wise to give the descendants as the offspring of an unknown "1" instead of arranging the families of the brothers Thomas, John and Robert separately.

2—JOHN², b. about 1616. See below.

3—THOMAS², b. about 1619. See below.

4—ROBERT², b. about 1624. See below.

2

CORPORAL JOHN BURNAM² more often called deacon John, was born about 1616, according to a deposition made in 1638, when he declared that he was twenty-two years of age. He was a husbandman and carpenter by occupation. He was one of the seventeen young men who marched from Ipswich to Salem in April 1637 to join the little army in the Pequot War. He received a grant of eight acres of land in 1639 for service in the above war. He served against the Indians again in 1642-3, and was allowed three shillings (twelve pence a day) for said services. He purchased the Daniel Dennison house and

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

Supplement 1-10-20

sold it to Anthony Potter 1:4 mo. 1648. On the 10th of the 3 mo., 1651, he and his wife Mary, sold to Samuel Evers "a dwelling house and lot 1½ acres which was lately Anthony Potter's, who bought them of Deacon Whipple, who bought them of William Sampson to whom the same was granted."

In a document connected with the case of "Marshall vs. Cross," in the September term of the court in 1662, he is called "Corporal." He came into full communion with the church, Aug. 12, 1674.

Reference was made in 1675, to his wife's seat in the meeting-house. He was deacon of the Chebacco church. His wife Mary deposed in 1670, that she was aged about 45 years. He signed the Proctor petition in 1692.

The following document dated August 13, 1694, is of great value in locating his land holdings:

"We the Committee Impowered to look after Incroachments, and to Settle the bounds where they prove not Settled, being informed that Deacon John Burnham, Senr, had Incroached of the Town's Common Land, on the South-westerly thereof; between his Land and the new Pasture Land, so called we have been upon the place formerly and examined the matter, and pending the bounds uncertainly Settled, Discoursed with the said Deacon Burnham, he having committed all into the hands of his son John Burnham, Consenting to what agreement should be made between him and us; he the said John Burnham paying the charge of the Committee. We have settled his bounds at the head of Creek called Clark's Creek, near Joseph Andrews', his house." This land was in what is now Essex, between the Gloucester line and the creek which

runs nearly parallel with the line.

In a deed dated March 1, 1693-4, he conveyed to his son John Burnam tertius, husbandman, his real estate, specifying that said son should pay to his sister Anna Low at or before two years after the death of John Burnam Sr., £30; to his sister, Elizabeth Kinsman, wife of Thomas Kinsman, £30. He also stipulated that John Burnam 3rd should also take good care of the three grandsons "ye children of my son Josiah Burnam, deceased, viz., Josiah, Jacob and Ebenezer Burnam, providing meat, drink, washing and lodging." When they came of age, they were to receive from their uncle, John Burnam 3rd, the following sums in cash: Josiah, £40; Jacob, £20; Ebenezer, £15. He died November 5, 1694.

Children—

5—JOHN³, b. about 1650. See below.

6—MARY³, b. about 1651; d. before 1693-4. She deposed in 1670, age about 19 years.

7—JOSIAH³, See below.

8—ANNA³, m. [John?] Low. [John Low, son of Thomas Low who died at Chebacco Nov. 29, 1694, left a wid., Anna, a wid. Annah Low m. int. Ipswich, Jan. 26, 1711, John Durkee of Gloucester.]

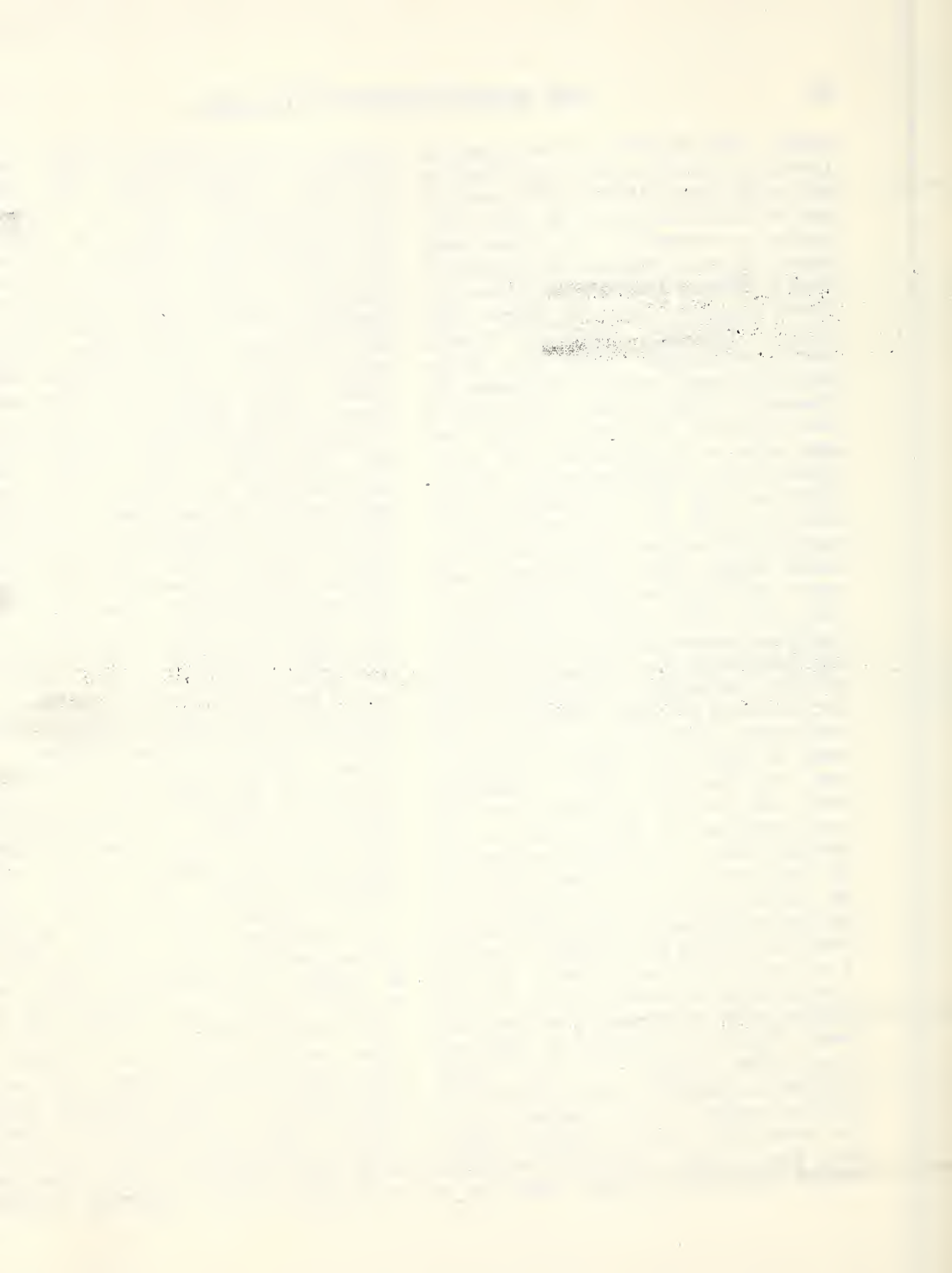
9—ELIZABETH³, m. first, Ipswich, July 12, 1687, Thomas Kinsman, son of Quartermaster Robert and Mary (Boreman) Kinsman. He was born Apr. 16, 1662, and died July 15, 1696. After his death, his wid. m. second [int.] July 27, 1700, Isaac Ringe, son of Daniel and Mary (Kinsman) Ringe or Rindge. She m. third, int. May 21, 1715, Caleb Kimball.

3

LIEUT. THOMAS BURNAM² was born about 1619, as he deposed March 29, 1659, as aged about 40 years and again in November, 1668, that he was aged about 50 years. (County Court, Nov.

1668.) Felt, however, in his history of Ipswich, states that he was 71 years of age at his death, which would make the year of his birth 1623. He was a carpenter by occupation. He is first mentioned as an inhabitant of Ipswich in 1643. William Hubbard and John Appleton deposed March 8, 1697-8 that George Giddings sold to Thomas Burnam, deceased, "some time before the year of our Lord One Thousand Six Hundred & Forty-three" the house in which Thomas Burnam, deceased, lived ever after to his decease. He was a soldier in an expedition against the Indians in 1643, and was allowed three shillings at the rate of twelve pence a day for this service. He worked on the watch house. He was elected a surveyor in 1646, and was proprietor in 1647. He was a member of the jury in the Ipswich court and was fined for being absent 26:7 mo.: 1648. In that year he was a subscriber to the fund for the compensation of Major Dennison. He was made a freeman in the Ipswich court in 1653. In 1656, he set up a saw mill near the falls on Chebacco river and in the following year, he was appointed to keep order in the meeting house. He served on the jury in the Ipswich court March 29, 1659. In February 1667, the privilege of commonage was granted him and in May of that year he was given liberty to set up a saw mill on Chebacco river. He was a corporal in the local company in 1662 and surveyor of highways in the same year.. He was a selectman in 1663 and was chosen "sergent" of the "ffoote company of Ipswich" May 18, 1664. He became ensign of the company under its commander "Majo Generall Denison Esq.," May 12, 1675, and lieutenant March 30, 1683. He was a

deputy in the General Court from Ipswich, November 1683, May 1684, and May 1685. He was a signer of the Ipswich petition in 1681-2. He married Marie Lawrence, who was born in St. Albans, England, and baptized there April 10, 1625. She was the daughter of Thomas and Joane (Antrobus) Lawrence. Her mother, Joane, married for her second husband, John Tuttle. Marie at the age of nine years came to New England in 1635 in the "Planter" with her mother, Joane Tuttle, her step-father, John Tuttle, her brothers, John and William Lawrence, aged respectively, seventeen and twelve years, and her half-brothers and sisters, Abigail, Symon, Sara and Jo: Tuttle, aged six, four, two and one years. Her maternal grandmother, Joane Antrobus also came in the same vessel and "Nathan Heford, servant to Jo: Tuttell." Her father, Thomas Lawrence, was the son of John and Margaret (Robertes) Lawrence of St. Albans, England. Her mother, Joane, was the daughter of Walter and Jane (Arnolde) Antrobus. Antrobus of St. Albans was one of the visitation families of Hertfordshire. Mary, wife of Thomas Burnham, aged thirty-five years, deposed in 1659 concerning her mother, Mrs. Tuttle, and Thomas Burnam, at the same time in a deposition called Symon Tuttle, brother, and spoke of Uncle John Tuttle in England. His daughter, Sarah, at the age of twenty years married Aug. 6, 1684, Mesheck Farley; and the groom's father and Thomas Burnam, the bride's father built a house for them, upon certain conditions. These conditions were fulfilled and the deeds passed 1686. Nov. 14, 1691, Thomas Burnam granted to his sons Thomas Jr. and James his real estate, the sons agreeing to keep



the houses and barns in good order during the natural life of their parents; agreeing also to manure and improve the lands, cut and carry in for their parents' use half the hay, each keeping in repair half the fences and paying half the rates and taxes. They also agreed to give to their parents half the product of the orchards and each keep two cows for their parents and one horse each summer between them for their parents' use. The sons also promised to pay £30 each in silver, or corn or cattle. Thomas was also to pay to his sisters, Mary, Abigail and Sarah, each £20 in corn or cattle; James agreeing to pay a like amount to his sisters, Hannah, Ruth and Hester. Lieut. Thomas died May 19, 1694, (Essex Co. Prob. File No. 4174). In his will, dated Jan. 10, 1693-4, probated Sept. 29, 1694, he makes mention of his wife Mary, and the above-named six daughters; also his sons Thomas and James and another son, John, to whom he had conveyed his house and 6 acres of land at the falls Jan. 1, 1687. The inventory dated Sept. 29, 1694, listed only personal property which amounted to £205:16. He had given all of his real estate to his three sons, prior to his death. He gave to his six daughters what his wife had desired, the residue going to his wife Mary. She died March 27, 1715, aged 92 years, "the mother of fifteen children and grandmother of seventy."

Children:

- 10—THOMAS³, b. about 1640 (G. S.) He deposed Nov., 1668, age about 25 years. See below.
- 11—MARY³, b. about 1650 or 1651. She deposed in 1670, age about 19. She m. Oct. 9, 1672, John Clark. She was probably the Mary wid. of John Clark, tailor, who d. Feb. 1723, at Ipswich.
- 12—JOHN³, b. about 1650. See below.
- 13—JAMES³, b. about 1651. See below.

14—JOANNA³, b. about 1654. She deposed March, 1670, age about 16. She was called "Borman" in the town record of her marriage to her first husband John Newmarsh, Jr., Nov. 22, 1671. Joshua Coffin in his notes of Essex and Norfolk families published in the N. E. H. G. Register, vol. V, p. 245, states that Joanna married Simon Tuttle and this statement has been repeated by many writers; but the above testimony shows that she married John Newmarsh, Jr., and this is confirmed by the Ipswich records. John Newmarsh, Jr., died about 1691, leaving an estate which was valued at £370:07:06, in the inventory dated March 30 of that year.

She married second, Erasmus James of Marblehead. He gave bonds to Thomas Burnam, Jun., and James Burnam, brothers of Joanna Newmarsh, widow, March 31, 1682, for "ye full and just sume of two hundred & fifty pounds currt silver money of N. E. to be paid . . . unto them or either of them. . . . The condition of ye above obligation is such that whereas there is a contract of marriage intended God permitting, between ye above Erasmus James & Joanna Numarsh widdow & relict of Jno Numarsh of Ipswich upon sd parties joyning in marriage the sd Erasmus doth covenant & promise to & wth ye said Johanna, that he will perform ye several articles yt said parties have mutually agreed upon." In these articles the said Erasmus James quit-claimed any interest in any property which had belonged to her first husband, John Newmarsh. He agreed that "whatever property she shall bring to his house she shall use and dispose of as she shall see fit." He further promised to "cause soone after his deceafe one hundred pounds to bee paid in money or other of his estate, wch she shall accept as money." She was to have the use of the best room in his house "during her natural life. If she does not marry againe." Lastly "sd James shall no waise be charged with ye bringing up of said Johannah's children." Notwithstanding the terms of the above bond, she rendered a bill in July, 1719, to his estate "for what I have expended of my dower out of my husband John Newmarsh of Ipswich decd his estate during the time that I was the above sd James's wife which Continued the space of 25 years." This account included materials for clothing, dresses, physician's bills, etc.,

and amounted to £68: 06: 06. (Essex Prob. Files, No. 14742.)

15—RUTH³, b. July 1, 1657; died July 30, 1757.

16—RUTH³, b. Aug. 23, 1658, married at Woburn June 30, 1678, Lieut. John Carter, son of John and Elizabeth (Kendall) Carter. He was born in Woburn, February 6, 1651-3 and died in Woburn April 13, 1727 (?), age 75 yrs. She died in Woburn January 10, 1724.

17—JOSEPH³, b. Sept. 26, 1660. A case in which he was involved was tried in the court in 1685. He probably died before 1694.

18—NATHANIEL³, b. Sept. 4, 1662; probably died before 1691.

19—ABIGAIL³, was alive in 1674 when she was mentioned as a young girl disorderly in meeting.

20—SARAH³, b. June 28, 1664; married in Ipswich Aug. 6, 1684, Mesheck Farley. The father of the groom agreed to provide the land and half the expense Lieut. Burnam should incur in building the house. In 1686 all the conditions having been fulfilled, the house built and paid for, the final deeds were passed. Essex deeds 13; 108 and Rev. T. F. Waters, "Ipswich," p. 328. He died about November, 1696.

21—HESTER³ (ESTHER), b. March 19, 1665, She married 1685-6 Matthew Perkins, son of Sergt. Jacob and Elizabeth Perkins of Ipswich, March 23, 1685-6. Sergt. Jacob Perkins gave his son Matthew a deed of gift of "a house and a quarter of an acre of land within that y^e gate that y^e highway leads to Jeffrey's Neck also two acres of planting land in y^e field called Manning's Neck on his marriage with Lieut. Burnham, his daughter." He was born June 23, 1665, and died April 15, 1738 ae 72 years, 9 mos., 23 days. She died Oct. 6, 1749.

22—PHEBE³, b. March 16, 1667.

Two other children, names unknown. Mary Burnham's gravestone states that she was the mother of fifteen children and grandmother of seventy. One writer has stated that Job Burnam who married Abigail Harris and had a son Job born Dec. 9, 1698, was a son of this couple, but the compiler of these notes

has found nothing to warrant such a statement. Job's record will therefore be given in "Burnam Notes" later.

4

ROBERT BURNAM² was born Oct. 2, 1624 and resided in Boston as early as 1647. He sold a house lot in that place in the following year. He was in Dover in 1654 when he had land formerly granted to Ambrose Gibbons. He bought land at Oyster River near Dover, N. H., in what is now Durham May 12, 1657. The 9:9 mo. 1657 he was chosen a layerout of land at that place. He paid a tax of £4 at Dover the same year. He seems to have resided in Portsmouth, where he was a juryman 1659. He returned to Dover where he was clerk of the train band and selectman in 1660. Persons at Oyster Bank were arraigned for not attending meeting but Robert Burnam showed that he had been to services at Strawberry Bank which "showed him not to be obstinate." He was a layerout of land in Dover 4:4 mo: 1661 and served on the trial jury in 1665. In 1668 he was surveyor of highways at Dover. March 31st, 1691 he testified with Thomas and Mary Burnam and Nathaniel Treadwell that John Newmarsh Sr. gave to his son John Newmarsh Jr., in 1671 a house and land in Ipswich when said John Newmarsh Jr., married Johanna the daughter of said Thomas and Mary. [no. 14] In 1666 he was again chosen selectman in Dover and he held the same office in 1668, 1674 and 1689. He was taxed at Oyster River in 1675. He served on the grand jury in 1689. He signed a N. H. petition for Massachusetts protection February 26, 1689. His wife was Frances [Hill?]

The name Burnam Point is found on an old map in the "landmarks of ancient Dover" by Mary P. Thompson. This Point was on the west part of Oyster River in what is now Durham. He died June 12, 1691. His will dated June 11 previous was probated Sept. 29, 1691. In it he mentioned his wife Frances and sons Samuel and Jeremiah. He had "two hundred acres at Lampereele river" and a house at Oyster River. He mentioned his carpenter's tools at Chebacco. The inventory of the estate dated March 29, 1692 amounted to £99:13:00.

Children:—

- 23—ROBERT³, b. Boston 25: 7 mo: 1647; d. young.
- 24—ELIZABETH³, b. Boston 27: 8 mo: 1651.
- 25—SAMUEL³, lived in Dover. He was "Constable for Oyster River." in 1686, and died before 1719.
- 26—JEREMIAH³, lived in Dover. He was selectman 1694, and was called sergeant in the town records Aug. 6, 1702. He held many other town offices.
- 27—ROBERT³, b. Dover, Aug. 21, 1664. He resided in Dover.

5

DEACON JOHN BURNAM³, son of Deacon John and Mary Burnam, was born about 1650. As has been stated above, his father, Deacon John Burnam, deeded to him March 1, 1693-4, "his farm and messuage of land in Ipswich." [Essex Deeds, v. 10, pp. 83-5.] This was in Chebacco, bounded on the east, by land of John Downing, on the south-east by the Gloucester line, on the south-west by land of Lieutenant John Andrews, and on the north-west by a large creek. This creek has been variously called Clark's, Burnham's and Whitredge's creek. A document which we have re-

produced in the notes upon John Burnam, Senior, dated August 13, 1694, shows that on account of boundary disputes, this farm was carefully surveyed, Deacon John Burnam, Senior, being present and testifying. This document and the above mentioned deed have been of great importance in proving that John Burnam³, (wife Sarah), was the son of John Burnam², (wife Mary), for we know that after the death of John³, (wife Sarah), in January, 1708-9, this farm between the Gloucester line and the creek, was divided between his sons John⁴ and Thomas⁴. [Essex Deeds, v. 43, pp. 261-3.] April 11, 1696, he was appointed guardian of Josiah, Jacob and Ebenezer, sons of his brother, Josiah.

He died January 11, 1708-9 in the fifty-ninth year of his age. His will dated Dec. 17, 1708 was proved Feb. 21, 1708-9. In it he mentions his two eldest sons, John and Thomas, his wife, Sarah, his daughter, Sarah, wife of Jacob Brown, his two younger sons, Jonathan and Robert and his three youngest daughters, Mary, Elizabeth and Hannah. [Essex Probate Records v. 310, p. 86.] His widow, Sarah, died about June 1746. Her will dated Dec. 20, 1733, was probated June 30, 1746. In it she mentioned all of the children named in her husband's will with the exception of Mary, who had evidently died. The daughters being named as Sarah Brown, Elizabeth Choate and Hannah Poole.

Children:—

- 28—SARAH⁴, b. about 1679; m. [int Jan. 10, 1707-8] Lieut. Jacob Brown, son of Nathaniel and Judith (Perkins) Brown of Ipswich. He was a cordwainer and yeoman and lived in Hamlet Parish, Ipswich. She died Apr. 9, 1729, at the age of fifty. He m. third, Elizabeth Brown of Ips-



wich, pub. Nov. 14, 1761. He died in the Hamlet Feb. 27, 1769, leaving an estate valued at £1387: 17: 07.

29—JOHN⁴. See below.

30—THOMAS⁴, b. about 1686. See below.

31—JONATHAN⁴. See below.

32—ROBERT⁴. See below.

33—MARY⁴, d. before 1733.

34—ELIZABETH⁴, March 24, 1692, m. Ipswich, pub. Nov. 6, 1714, Thomas Choate, son of Thomas and Mary (Varney) Choate. He was b. June 7, 1693. He m. 2nd, Oct. 1, 1738, Mrs. Sarah Marshall, and 3d May 11, 1769, Mrs. Rachel Lufkin, nee Riggs. She received £15. from each of her brothers May 28, 1715, this being her portion of her father's estate.

35—HANNAH⁴, m. Gloucester, Jan. 4, 1732, Jonathan Poole. She received the amount of £30 from her brothers John and Thomas in full for her share of her father's estate Nov. 9, 1721.

7

JOSIAH BURNAM³, son of Deacon John and Mary, married July 12, 1687, Abigail Varney. He d. at Chebacco October 25, 1692 and his wife died six days later leaving three sons Josiah, Jacob and Ebenezer. Their uncle, John Burnham was appointed guardian April 1, 1696. An inventory of Josiah's estate dated November 12, 1692, amounted to £79: 11: 01. The grandfather of the three orphan boys Deacon John Burnam, conveyed to his son John Burnam³, property, and directed that the said John Burnam³ should take good care of the three above named sons of his deceased son Josiah, until they became of age, then to give to Josiah £40., to Jacob, £20., and to Ebenezer £15.

Children:—

36—JOSIAH⁴. See below.

37—JACOB⁴. See below.

38—EBENEZER⁴. See below.

10

LIEUT. THOMAS BURNAM³, son of Lieut. Thomas and Mary Burnam, was born about 1640. He bought land in Ipswich of George Gedding, June 3, 1667. He was made a freeman in 1671. His new house built in that year was 20 ft. square. In 1678 he was granted the right of commonage. He was called sergeant March 14, 1688. In 1684 he owned land next to his brother James. In the division of the estate of his father, the homestead and adjoining lands were apportioned to him.

Aug. 28, 1702, he was commissioned "Lieut. of the second Foot Company of Militia in the Town of Ipswich, within the middle Regiment of the County of Essex in y^e Province above s^d of which comp^a maj. Francis Wainwright is Captain."

The following document is of interest in connection with his military service;

"Lt. Thomas Burnam

Sir:—

I desire that you would serve her majestie according to the above commission until my return [if God will] from Port Royal. I shall take it very kindly at y^r hands.

I am,

y^r serv^t

Francis Wainwright.

Ips. April 15th, 1707."

Thomas sold to his son Aaron Dec. 30, 1710, the house "now accupied by my sons Moses and Aaron."

He m. first Feb. 13, 1665 Lidia Pengry. She was the daughter of Moses and (Lidia Clement) Pengry, Sr., of Haverhill. This is proven in a deed dated May 25, 1732 when the children and heirs of Thomas Burnam are shown to be des-

cended as above stated. She died March 14, 168(8)? He married second 16: 10, 168(9)? Hester Bishop, widow of Samuel Bishop of Ipswich. She was the daughter of William and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell. She married, first, Aug. 10 (Ct. R.) 1675, Samuel Bishop, son of Thomas and Margaret Bishop. Lieut. Thomas Burnam died February 21, 1728 aged 88 years.

Children, by first wife, Lydia:—

39—THOMAS⁴, b. Jan. 19, 1666; d. before 1694-5.

40—MOSES⁴, b. Jan. 24, 1668. See below.

41—NATHANIEL⁴, b. about 1671. See below.

42—LYDIA⁴—b. Dec. 6, 1674, d. Ipswich Apr. 21, 1731, ae 56 years, 4 mos, 15 days.

43—AARON⁴, b. Sept. 12, 1676. See below.

44—ELEAZER⁴, b. Sept. 5, 1678. See below.

45—ABIGAIL⁴, b. 2[June?], 1680; m. Ipswich, May 13, 1701, Ephraim Warren,

46—DANIEL⁴, b. Apr. 4, 1682.

47—MARY⁴, b. Oct., 18, 1685. She was "Mary Burnam of Killingslee," Wyndham County, Conn, June 28, 1737.

48—JAMES⁴. See below.

Children, by second wife, Hester:—

49—"SUSANA⁴," b. Jan. 29, 1692-3. She m. (int. 12: 12 m. 1715) Daniel Corning of Beverly?

50—THOMAS⁴, b. Feb 12, 1694-5. See below.

51—BENJAMIN⁴, b. Dec. 21, 1696. See below.

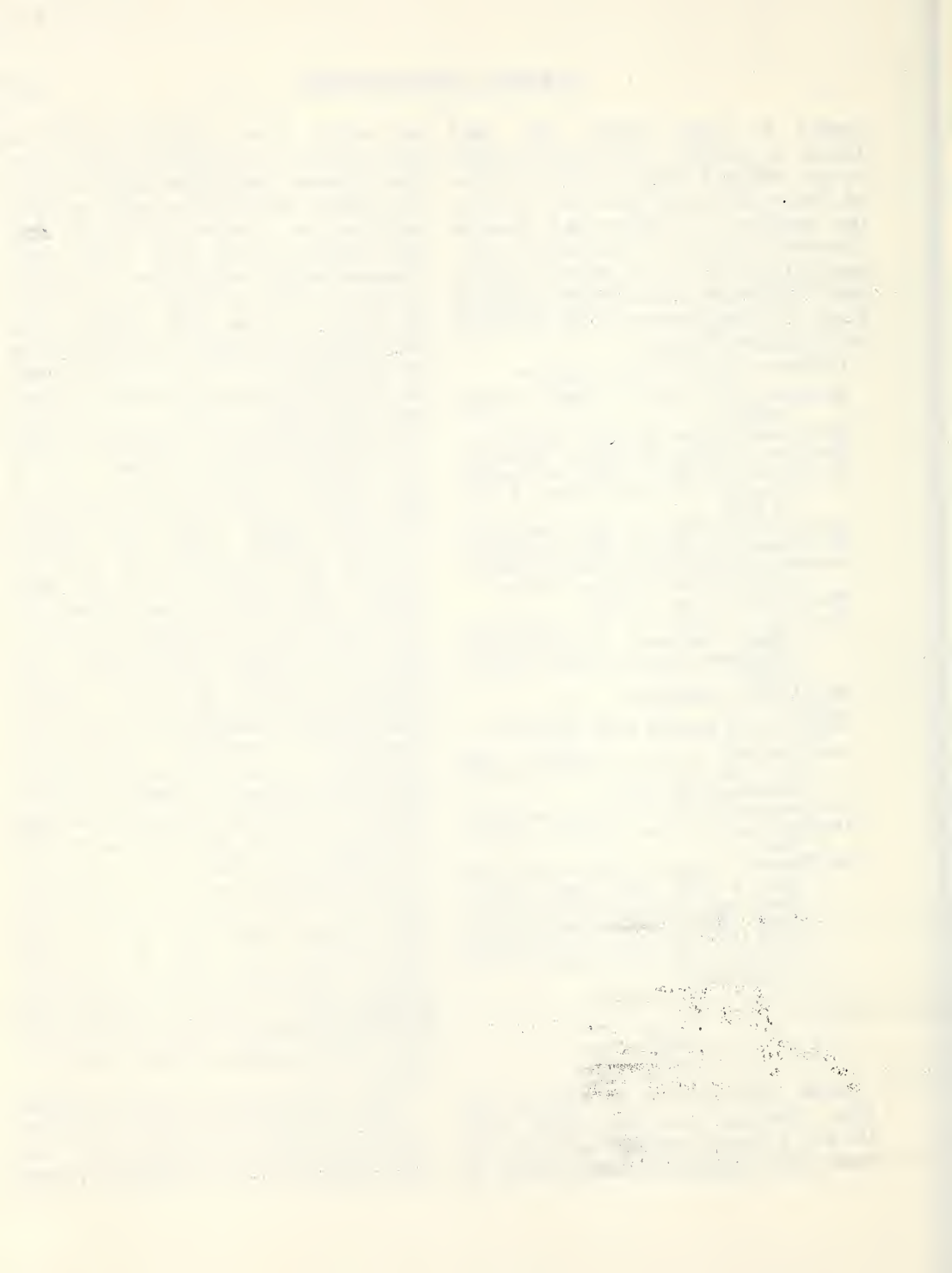
52—PHEBE⁴, b. Apr. 13, 1700, m. first, pub. May 1, 1725, John Adams, son of John and Hannah (Treadwell) Adams. He was born about 1700 and died Nov. 28, 1729. She m. second, pub May 12, 1732, Nathaniel Cross of Ipswich.

12

JOHN BURNAM³, son of Thomas and Mary Burnam, was born about 1650. He was a house carpenter or miller by trade. His father, with the consent of

his mother, Mary, conveyed to him in 1687 property at Chebacco "besides what said Thomas hath given him in Moveable Estate and what he ought to have paid for the improvement of the Saw mill Severall years past which Said Thomas hereby acquits him of the Interest said Thomas hath in this house he dwells in at the Falls together with two six-acre lots about it, only Referving the priveledge for a Saw mill still there, for standing Damming flowing of water with free Egrefs, Ingrefs, and regrefs to the Improvement of said mill or place for a mill for laying Timber, Logs & other benefit which said Thomas or his heirs that he may see good to improve it by may make. Alfoe said Thomas confirms to Said John, Six acres of marsh by that ground which was Bay-brooks. He bought of said Bennett as alfoe said Thomas privilege by grant of the town of Ipswich for building a Saw-mill near the Falls with the iron work of the saw mill by his house. All the said building, available pasture land, and meadow * * * with the appurtenances and rights in or on any ways appertaining to said Thomas." Thomas reserved "Liberty to get such firewood for himselfe and his wife dureing Naturall life as himselfe and wife shall see good to cut for themselves in Cafes of necessity which he is not to have the liberty of if John Supply him with wood to the Quantity of two Loads in one yeare yearly. Thomas and James, his brothers, doing the like." This was acknowledged by Thomas Burnam Senr and Mary, his wife, 22d May, 1693. [Essex Deeds 17: 110.]

"1687: John, son of Thomas Burnam (having raised the dam two feet higher, which was likely to damage the town very much &c &c) has liberty to move



his mill on Chebacco river, but he is not to damnifie any former grant." He granted to his son John Burnam, Tertius, husbandman, "one moiety or half of a saw mill upon the Chebacco river with one half of mill house, saws, iron dogs, sleds, dams, sluices, etc" in March 1695-6.

February 2, 1699-1700 he conveyed to his son, Thomas Burnam twelve acres of land" "lying in Ipswich—upon the head of Whitredge's Creek with a house, barn and half an orchard belonging to said land and also I gave to my son thirty acres of fresh meadow lying southward from the aforesaid land about half a mile measured, bounded and upon record, also I give to my aforesaid sonne Thomas Burnam ten acres of salt marsh lying betwixt Mr. Robert Crofs Sen. his farne and Shebacho river" "said Thomas to pay £3 a year if it be legally demanded for myself and wife Elizabeth." April 27, 1703 he with the consent of his wife Elizabeth conveyed his property described as follows, his "homestead consisting of one dwelling house, out house, corn mill and forty acres of land with thirty acres of salt marsh on the left side of Chebacco river" to John Cogswell Sen, who became surety to Philip English of Salem. This was confirmed by his wife April 20, 1705. The following document is recorded bearing date April 4, 1704: "whereas my son, Thomas Burnam, was obliged in his deed of that living he now pofsefses bearing date February y^e 2, 1699-1700 to pay to my husband John Burnam aforesaid his executors &c y^e full sum of £30 in money and my son Thomas Burnham having paid y^e same party to my said husband before his decease and y^e remainder, fully paid and

completed to me his executrix since his decease to my full satisfaction—I—acquit—my sd. son Thomas Burnam and release him." He married, Ipswich, June 9, 1669, Elizabeth Wells, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Warner) Wells. He died in January, 1703-4. His will dated December 31, 1703, probated January 24, 1703-4, mentioned his wife, Elizabeth (appointed executrix) eldest son, John, second son Thomas, also sons Joseph, Jonathan and David and daughters Abigail and Mary. The last named, he called his youngest child. The inventory of his estate amounted to £644:05:06. His widow, Elizabeth, conveyed to her sons Jonathan and David, both of Chebacco, about twenty-four acres of land in Chebacco with "dwelling house, barn, sheep house, orchard and fences and common rights." It was bounded on land of Sarah and Jacob Burnham and near to the Cross farm in Chebacco also marsh land on Whitredge's Creek. Also, 4-5 of a corn mill standing in Chebacco reserving privileges in the parlor room and chamber and cellar. Sept. 11, 1711, she conveyed to her daughter, Sarah, widow of her son John Burnam 3d, deceased, a piece of land near the corn mill with dwelling house upon it, bounded by the land of Jacob Burnam and the common lands of Ipswich. Also another lot bounded by the land of Jonathan and David Burnam. She died about February 1718 and letters of administration were granted to her son Jonathan February 6 of that year. December 15, 1720 Jacob, Jonathan and David Burnam, carpenters of Ipswich sons of John released unto Thomas Burnham 4th, carpenter, title to a piece of salt marsh at Hog Island marsh in Chebacco containing about 16 acres of land.

Children:—

53—JOHN⁴, b. Apr. 8, 1671. See below.54—THOMAS⁴, b. Sept. 22, 1673. See below.55—JOSEPH⁴, mariner. He d. about April, 1704, and his brother Jacob was appointed administrator of his estate May 1, 1704. Inventory £50: 12: 00.56—ABIGAIL⁴.

The statement is made in the Burnham Genealogy that she married Nov. 17, 1699, Eben Whitman. The editor has found no evidence of this in the Ipswich records. Ebenezer³ Whitman son of Thomas² (John¹) and Abigail (Byram) Whitman, of Bridgewater, married an Abigail Burnham. After Ebenezer's death in 1713, at the age of 40, his widow married a Hobart of Hingham, with whom she lived on a farm in Bridgewater. This information is from the "John Whitman" genealogy, but no evidence is shown that she came from Ipswich.

57—JACOB⁴, b. about 1682. See below.58—JONATHAN⁴, b. about 1686. (Grave-stone, Essex.) See below.59—DAVID⁴, b. about 1689. See below.60—MARY⁴.

The compiler of the Burnam Genealogy states that she was the Mary Burnam whose marriage intention to Samuel Weymouth of Portsmouth was recorded in Ipswich, 10: 10m: 1709. The editor has found no confirmation of this in the Essex County records and files. Roderick H. Burnham, in the above-mentioned genealogy, gives the dates of birth of several of the above children (Joseph, b. Sept. 20, 1678; Abigail, b. Dec. 10, 1680; Jacob, b. Mar., 1682; Jonathan, b. Oct. 10, 1685; David, b. Oct. 20, 1688 and Mary, b. June 30, 1691); and the date of birth and death of an earlier Jacob who died young (b. Mar. 1, 1676; d. Feb. 8, 1682.) This leads the editor to think that Mr. Burnham may have had access to private records, which have not been accessible to the compilers of the Vital Records of Ipswich, recently printed.

13

JAMES BURNAM,³ son of Lieut. Thomas and Mary Burnam, was born about 1651. He was a carpenter and yeoman by occupation. He bought a house and twelve acres of land of George Giddings on the Argilla Road,

Ipswich, June 3, 1667. He was a trooper in Major Appleton's Company in the Narragansett campaign in the winter of 1675 and was credited the amount of £4. His son, Thomas, later had a Narragansett grant (No. 1 Buxton) on the right of his father. He took the church covenant Jan. 25, 1678. He bought sixteen acres of land and dwelling of John Brown, Jan. 4, 1684. He was a witness in the witch trials in April, 1692. In the division of his father's estate, he had "the interest he hath in his now dwelling house on which said James liveth in, with $\frac{3}{4}$ acre about it and 14 acres upland and meadow near the homestead." This was in 1687. James had apparently built a new house before this date. Mr. Waters in his "Candlewood" page six, states that the above land is now owned by Carl Caverly. The house upon it was built probably by James Burnam and may be the dwelling house which he occupied in 1687 or the later house which he built in 1703.

He conveyed to his son Thomas a "certain parcell of meadow upland & marsh ground with ye buildings with my old house, barn and shop with $\frac{1}{2}$ acre of land they stand on joyning to them my orchard as it is now fenced & bounded by Mr. Wade's land westerly & 6 acres of pasture land lying & joyning to my house; pasturing of three cows and horse with my cows and 6 acres of ploughing land as it is bounded by my pasture and by my brother Thomas Burnham & 4 acres of meadow out of my homestead at home & 6 acres of marsh out of my low marsh, ye said parent reserves $\frac{1}{2}$ ye apples, pears and plumbs of ye above orchard his life and no longer." [Essex Deeds 24-18, Sept. 2, 1703.] Jan. 25, 1719, he conveyed to

his son James Burnam Jr. "ye dwelling house I now live in together with ye Barns & all ye out housing and malt-house with ye land therunto belonging which he is to have and enjoy immediately after my and my wife's decease near my brother Lt. Thomas Burnam's land." He conveyed additional land to his son Thomas at this time.

He was an overseer of the poor in 1698. The following year he subscribed two dollars toward the bell. He died June 30, 1729. In his will dated June 27, he mentioned his sons Thomas and James, his daughters, Mary Tuttle, Sarah Bill and Jemima (or Joanna in the accounts Essex Prob. Records 319-227) Dodge, granddaughters, Sarah and Anna Bill and grandson, Thomas Joshua Coffin.

Children:—

61—JAMES⁴, b. May 12, 1677; d. May 19, 1677.

62—MARY⁴, b. May 5, 1678; m. March 22, 1703, Charles Tuttle, son of Simon

and Sarah (Cogswell) Tuttle. He was born March 31, 1679.

63—JAMES⁴, b. Nov. 1, 1679; d. Nov. 10, 1679.

64—THOMAS⁴, b. June 27, 1681. See below.

65—SARAH⁴, b. March 3, 1685; m. pub. June 5, 1708, Joshua Bill of Boston.

He was the son of Joshua and Frances Bill. Her gravestone in the North Chelsea burying ground shows that she died April 24, 1731.

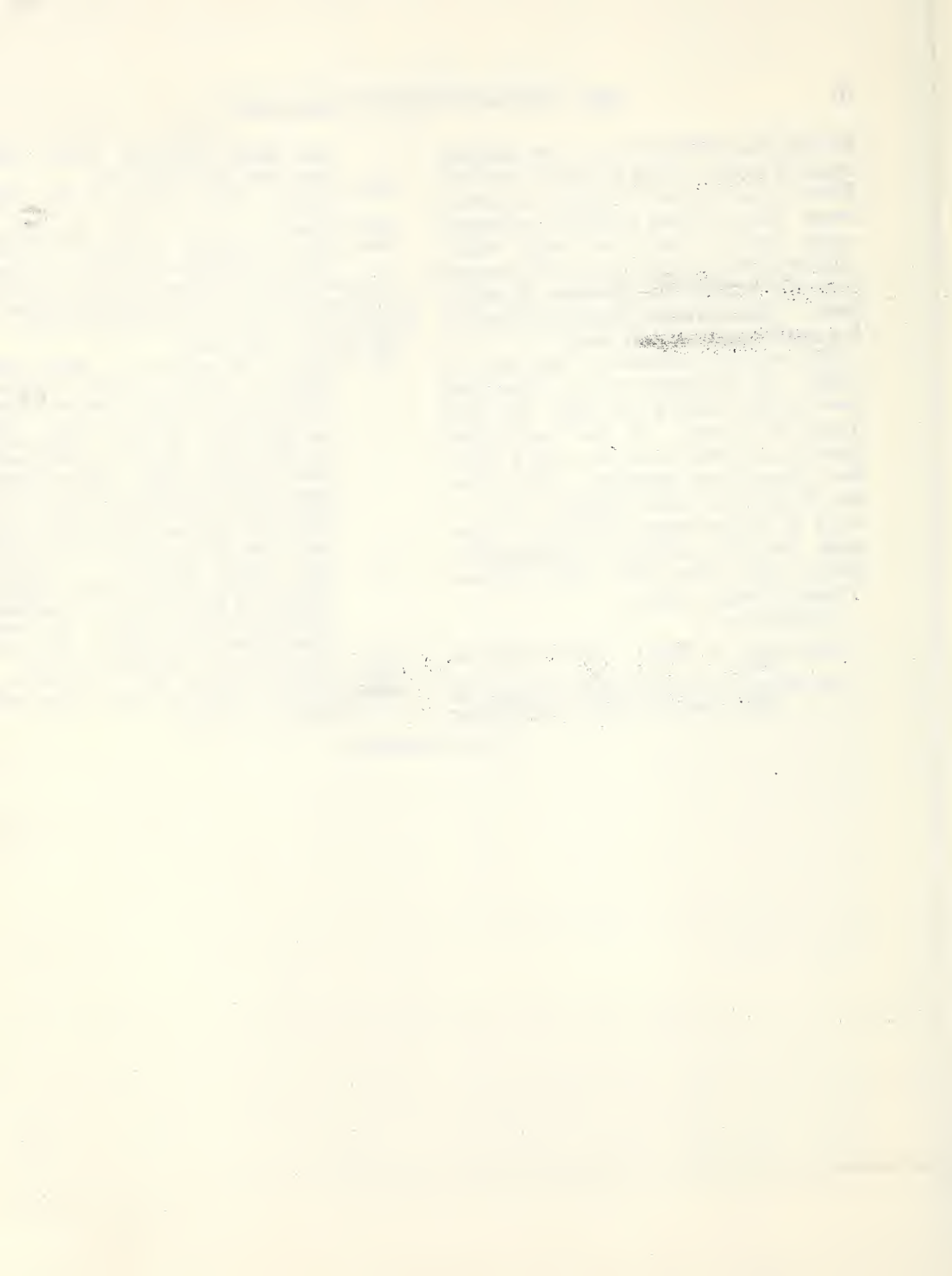
66—JOHN⁴. See below.

67—JOANNA⁴ (or Jemima), b. March 18, 1689; m. March 4, 1706, to Daniel Dodge of Wenham, son of Richard and Mary (Eaton) Dodge. He was born Apr. 26, 1677, graduated at Harvard college in 1700, and died Apr. 30, 1740. She married second, Captain Samuel Kimball who was born in Wenham August 19, 1677. He was son of Ensign Samuel and Mary (Witt) Kimball. His will was proved February 3, 1745-6. She married third, Captain Henry Herrick of Beverly, son of Captain Joseph and Mary Herrick. He was born September 9, 1688. She was his third wife. She died in 1767.

68—JAMES⁴, b. Jan. 30, 1691. See below.

69—JOSHUA⁴, b. Apr. 19, 1694; d. Dec. 22, 1708, ae 15 years.

(To be continued.)



Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE common schools of our Commonwealth are our peculiar pride and joy. With infinite pains, the most skilful educators are studying to keep them abreast of the most modern methods and to secure through them the symmetrical and perfect development of the minds of our children. Comparing them as they are to-day, with the schools of fifty, forty or thirty years ago, we are impressed with the great gain in the breadth of the school curriculum and the exceedingly practical way of teaching very valuable truths. Language study has attained deserved prominence, and the child of twelve or thirteen has already been practised in letter writing and simple descriptive composition and has become familiar with some of the best specimens of our English or American literature. Exercises in music and drawing vary the monotony of school-work and foster a taste for artistic accomplishments. The rules of hygiene are taught, eyes and ears are inspected by medical experts, and wise frugality and thrift are encouraged by the penny savings system. In the higher schools, practical business training is being taught and even the amateur use of tools in the mechanic arts.

BUT in the teaching of history, in our judgment, much remains to be done. In our own school days in Salem, American history was taught out of a book, and after hard cramming, the diligent scholar was able to repeat after some years in parrot-like fashion the story of the discovery of America, the coming of the Pilgrim Fathers, the battles of the Revolu-

tionary War and the names of the Presidents. Every day we saw the tall liberty-pole that marked the spot of Leslie's retreat, but never a word was spoken to rouse boyish enthusiasm by telling the story of that exciting episode. No teacher ever told of the stirring days on Winter Island, nor explained patiently and lucidly the meaning of the witch-craft delusion. Some delightful bits of Hawthorne's tales had strayed into the Readers, then in vogue, and were read with quivering eagerness, but Hawthorne himself, and the localities that were so dear to him, remained as vague and unreal as the man in the moon. The history of our own town, so varied, wonderful and inspiring, was a sealed book.

WE may not be well-informed as to the latest modern methods of history teaching, but we have measurable acquaintance with the text-books studied and the requirements made, and we have yet to learn that the history of the things near at hand has attained its rightful place. Children are not taught about their own town and the manner of life of earlier days. History is still a matter of dates and events, which must be held in memory with a vice-like grasp, without natural coherence and without pleasure. Naturally the study of history is branded as dry and uninteresting.

But history has to do with the men and women who invaded a wilderness, built their humble homes, and lived the hard life of pioneers in the place where we live. Why did they come, where did they live, what was the style of their houses, their

food, their dress? In an age which antedated the application of steam and electricity, in which the human hand had the help of only the simplest tools, how was the food of the family and its clothing, and the lighting and warming of the home provided?

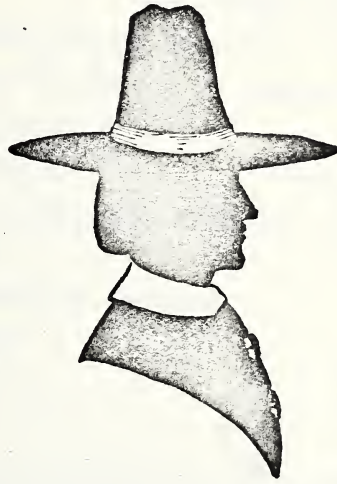
The life of the week-day and the Sabbath day, the peril from Indian attack, the early enthusiasm for education, the ancient industries, now forgotten, the heroism and hardship of war as revealed in the annals of the town, or in the old letters, which the great-grandfathers of people now living, wrote from Valley Forge, the story of the old house that still stands, made venerable and beautiful by the memories of the love and toil, the sorrow and the joy of generations, are themes that interest and delight. These are the object lessons which appeal to eye and ear, to heart and mind alike.

But the teacher, not a native of the town and unfamiliar with its history, burdened already with novel methods, and with care for the physical well-being as well as the intellectual of half a hundred pupils, may reasonably demur at the bare thought of such excursions as these into the field of local history. Modern methods are equal to such emergencies. The committees of woman's clubs are co-operating devotedly

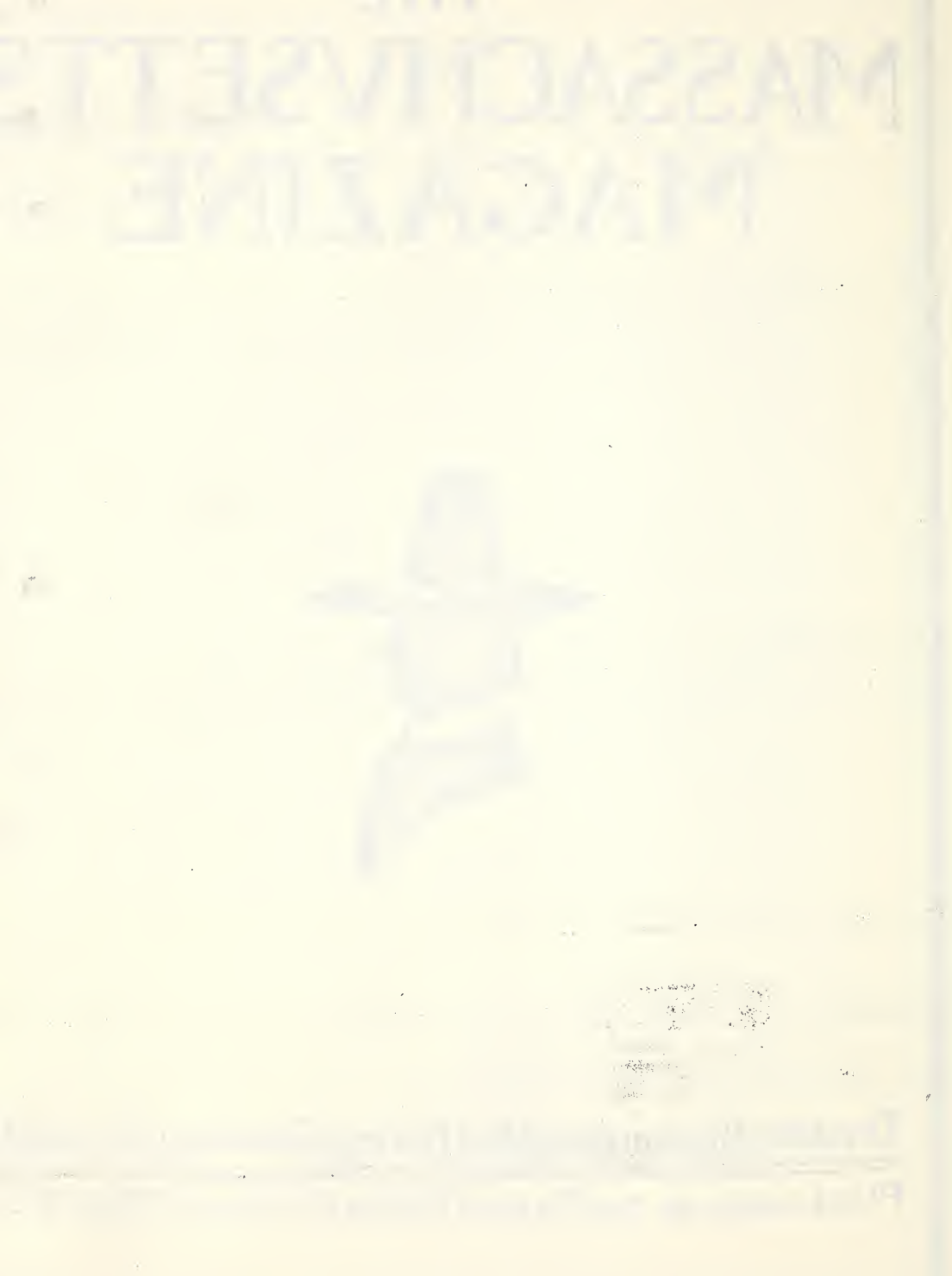
and helpfully in the penny-savings, in the providing of lunches, in securing playgrounds. The town physician has his eye to physical weaknesses. The art and music teachers come from without.

IS there not an historical student or an historical society ready to be invited to step in and illumine the field of history? Some lover of historic lore, full of generous enthusiasm, whose very presence breathes the fine aroma of the past, skilful at story-telling and wholly unmercenary, would be glad to open up his or her treasures to young and inquiring minds. The historical society, if the request were made, would gladly open its doors and welcome a school and its teacher. Gathered around the great fireplace, the old family industries, candle-making, cheese-making, spinning and weaving, the running of bullets and the myriad other occupations of ancient homes would be intensely real. The talk of men and things of other days under such circumstances is vastly more entertaining than the memorizing of books. Through such an avenue, the approach to the broad field of history in general is natural and easy, and the child, no longer a laggard, may advance joyfully into a life-long delight in this fascinating realm.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History · Genealogy · Biography
PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.



The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*, IPSWICH, MASS.

—ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS—

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, \$2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c

VOL. IV

APRIL, 1911

NO. 2

Contents of this Issue.

POE'S PLACE IN AMERICAN LITERARY HISTORY

R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D. . . . 75

COLONEL RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE'S REGIMENT *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . . . 82

THE DOROTHY QUINCY HOMESTEAD . . . *Arthur Boardman Cushing* . . . 96

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE *Charles A. Flagg* . . . 99

THE OLD WARREN HOUSE *Francis R. Stoddard, Jr.* . . . 105

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . . . 110

FAMILY GENEALOGIES *Lucie M. Gardner* . . . 119

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . . . 128

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 132

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES *Thomas F. Waters* . . . 135

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass.

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. F. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the MAGAZINE, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

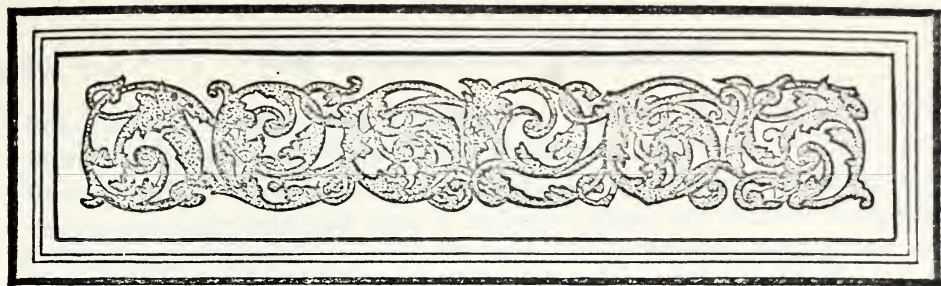
SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are \$2.50 payable in advance, post paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, \$2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in Boston, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Geo. E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill, Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in New York, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in Philadelphia, Am. Baptist Pub. Society, 1630 Chestnut Street; in Washington, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in Chicago, at A. C. McClurg's & Co., 221 Wabash Ave.; in London, at B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Sq. Also on sale at principal stands of N. E. News Co.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.



POE'S PLACE IN AMERICAN LITERARY HISTORY

BY R. A. DOUGLAS-LITHGOW, M.D., LL.D.

Author of "The Individuality of Edgar Allen Poe."



AMERICAN Literature had no childhood, and its history does not begin until the people of the New World had, during generations, reached years of maturity, although early memories of an ancient cultured land were latent within them. The pioneers of civilization in North America, and their successors, during many years, were too strenuously occupied with hard work and suffering to even think of Art in any of its varied forms; and as Art can only bloom and flourish as the result of the accumulation of past experience, it was not until phenomenal physical labor and the associated forces of human energy had cleared the land, tilled the soil, rendered possession safe and residence secure,—not, indeed, until concentrated toil had borne fruit in the establishment of communal consolidation, and the teeming resources of Nature had enabled a rapidly-increasing community to survey their environment with assured confidence and hopefulness, that the seeds of literary art were sparsely planted amongst them.

Records of novel experiences formed the first, if lowly blossomings, as recognized in the Relations and Histories of Smith, Bradford, Winthrop, the Mathers and Bradstreet during the Colonial period, and of Woolman, Jonathan Edwards, and their more illustrious contemporary, Benjamin Franklin, in the 18th century,—the latter excelling all in style and

literary spirit in his "Autobiography." Passing over the lighter and more musical notes of Freneau and Hopkinson, still later, in the Revolutionary period, Madison, Hamilton, Jefferson and others combined their religio-political views and aims in stalwart prose, but without recognition of the higher literary forms of Art included in Poetry, *Belles-lettres*, etc.

It was not, however, until the first quarter of the 19th century when Bryant published his "Thanatopsis" (in 1816), and Washington Irving (in 1819), published his "Sketch-Book," that American literature had its real beginning, and the day of puling rhymesters and ponderous pedantic essayists was over. From this time forward the literary field of America became more highly cultured and duly yielded richer fruit. Bryant and Irving were the first two stars to appear in the firmament of American literature; they were, indeed, the morning-stars which heralded the "Elizabethan era" of American Letters with its gleaming galaxy,—the radiant constellation which illumed the 19th century. The names of Bryant, Longfellow, Emerson, Whittier, Holmes, Lowell, Hawthorne, and Walt Whitman diffused their light not only over east, west, north and south of the New World, but gladdened the hearts of millions throughout the hearths and homes of the Old.

With these shining lights, but not of them, came one lone but brilliant star, of "purest ray serene,"—the intensity of whose light waxed with the flight of time until, still solitary in the heavens, it shone, like a full-orbed planet, over many lands.

Though the light of Edgar Allen Poe has ceased to burn forever, the lustre of his fame has become immortal.

Mr. Hamilton Wright Mabie says*:—"It is the first, and perhaps the most obvious distinction of Edgar Allen Poe that his creative work baffles all attempts to relate it historically to antecedent conditions; that it detached itself almost completely from the time and place in which it made its appearance, and sprang suddenly and mysteriously from a soil which had never known its like before." This is, indeed, true, for of his distinguished colleagues he is the only one that stands absolutely alone and unaffected by the prior developmental and historical experiences of his native land. The tang of Puritanism pervades the writings not only of

*Atlantic Monthly, December, 1899.

his predecessors but of his contemporaries, but there is no Puritanic tincture in anything that Poe has written. However, his contemporaries are differentiated from each other in outlook and purview, in aim and perspective, in insight and intensity, in thought and expression, Poe was yet different from all in every aspect of his individuality,—an anachronism,—“out of place, out of time,”—*sui generis*,—like an exotic flower mysteriously transplanted into an alien and inimical environment, detached and isolated.

He was in no sense deliberately interested either in the formative development or fluxing conditions of his life-period or its antecedents, and it was the potentiality of his individual force rather than the inspiration of contemporaneous thought which guided and impelled him in all the work he accomplished. While he learned little, if anything from men, and his experience of the world was extremely limited, he was ever an unwearying student not only of *belles-lettres*, but of

“Many a quaint and curious volume of forgotten lore;”

and it was thus, and thus only, that his practical disseverance from life can be accounted for. The supreme passion of his soul was Beauty, especially in relation to perfect Art, and while he ever worshipped Beauty and Art as his genius interpreted them, he made the attainment of perfect art the sole and only object and ambition of his life. So strongly did the artistic spirit pervade his nature that he sought but to interpret what she inspired. There is not another figure in all literature who shines forth with such loyal devotion to the mistress his soul adored, nor one who exercised such uncompromising singleness of purpose in the realisation of her behests.

Poe's advent into American literature was as wonderful as the influence he exerted upon it, and as he had no precursor he left no successor. He was unique in every aspect of his personality,—in his temperament, his manner, and his appearance, as in the constitution of his mind, and the idiosyncratic fertility of his genius. Throughout his ill-starred life he remained uninfluenced by anything save his own individuality, and neither the appalling and unparalleled environment amid which his life was spent, nor the hereditary weakness of his character,—for which he was not responsible,—left a stain or a flaw in the inimitable work he wrought. He was essentially individualistic not only in his genius but in his work, and

CONTENTS
ORIGINAL ARTICLES
The Effect of the War on the Medical Profession
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War

DEPARTMENTS
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
PUBLISHED WEEKLY
CHICAGO, ILL., MAY 1, 1919

CONTENTS
ORIGINAL ARTICLES
The Effect of the War on the Medical Profession
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War

DEPARTMENTS
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
PUBLISHED WEEKLY
CHICAGO, ILL., MAY 1, 1919

CONTENTS
ORIGINAL ARTICLES
The Effect of the War on the Medical Profession
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War

DEPARTMENTS
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
PUBLISHED WEEKLY
CHICAGO, ILL., MAY 1, 1919

CONTENTS
ORIGINAL ARTICLES
The Effect of the War on the Medical Profession
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War

DEPARTMENTS
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
PUBLISHED WEEKLY
CHICAGO, ILL., MAY 1, 1919

CONTENTS
ORIGINAL ARTICLES
The Effect of the War on the Medical Profession
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War

DEPARTMENTS
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War
The Medical Profession and the War

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
PUBLISHED WEEKLY
CHICAGO, ILL., MAY 1, 1919

all the concentrated force of his personality was expended mainly in subjective idealism, and the perfection of form in art. His imagination,—frequently tinctured with gloom, as if a reflection from the isolation of his life,—was as pure and vivid as a flash of lightning, and the distinctive perfection of his artistry has never been excelled. He was, perhaps, the daintiest and most painstaking literary artist in any literature, and all his work is remarkable for supersensitiveness and delicacy of touch,—aglow with the soul of the perfect artist's creative impulse. Within its limitations his genius is perfect of its kind, and always individualistic, whether expressed in poetry or prose, and the magic of his art is incomparable in both.

This paper is not intended as either biographical or critical, but merely seeks to estimate Poe's place in American Literary History by a brief consideration of the character of his work, and of what he accomplished as a *littérateur*. His genius was so many-sided that it is difficult within the space at my disposal, to do anything like justice to the theme; but a brief reference to what is considered as his best work, and a comparison with the work of other American authors is as much as can be compassed within present limits.

Whether we consider Poe as a poet or a prose-writer he is distinguished in both capacities. As a poet the mass of his contributions is comparatively small, but within it are poems which the world will not willingly let die. Who has not enjoyed the melody of "The Bells," and the melancholy of "The Raven"? But in "To Helen," "Israfel," "The City of the Sea," "The Sleeper," "The Valley of Unrest," "The Conqueror Worm," and "The Haunted Palace,"—to say nothing of "Ulalume" and "Annabel Lee,"—with their perfection of rhythm, their mellifluousness, their originality, and their undefinable mystery, the world acknowledges their author as among the masters of pure song.

In his prose tales Poe turns, often instinctively, as best harmonizing with his temperament, to the bizarre and mysterious aspects of life and experience,—the gloomy, the grim and the horrible; and here again he is differentiated from the writers of his time, and, as usual, individualistic. "Ligeia," "The Fall of the House of Usher," "The Pit and the Pendulum" will be found sufficiently representative of this class. In such tales

as "The Murders in the Rue Morgue," "The Mystery of Marie Roget," "The Purloined Letter," and "The Gold Bug," the processes of acute and concentrated reasoning are powerfully represented; and in "The Black Cat," "The Tell-Tale Heart," "William Wilson" and "The Man of the Crowd," problems of ethics or morality are involved and illustrated; while, as appertaining to the borderland between Science and Imagination, may be mentioned "The Case of M. Valdemar," "The MS. Found in a Bottle," and "The Balloon Hoax." These examples are generally esteemed as including Poe's best prose work, and in perspicuity of thought, constructive power, and progressive activity are masterpieces of literary art, while in imaginative force, and analytical acumen they are incomparable in any literature.

But Poe was more than a poet and a prose-writer, for he was the most accomplished critic ever produced in America; as well as the ablest and most distinguished American editor,—apparent from the fact that,—as far back as 1840, he raised the circulation of a magazine with which he was editorially connected from 5,000 to 50,000 copies, in two years.

Above all, however, Poe is unique in the individuality of his work, in the exquisite artistry of his workmanship, in the virgin chastity of his art, and in the "ideal vision—incarnate or nebulous—of pure beauty" which ever floated before his mind, and which sustained him to the end.

With whom shall I compare him in American literature? Not with Hawthorne whose power was also creative, but whose mind was saturated with the problems of Puritan life, and who lacked Poe's versatility and vivid imagination, while his temperament and character were in antithesis to those of Poe.

Emerson had no sympathy with Poe, and called him "a jingle man," because, it may be assumed, Poe was too *original* for him; but, as a forcible modern writer says,—“While most of the doctrine of Emerson may be found elsewhere from Plato to Browning, *Poe is unique.*”

Longfellow had little in common with Poe but differed from him *in toto* by the universality of his sympathies, and in being loved by everybody, while the ever-varying grace and melody of his versification are so blent with the picturesque in Nature that his poetry touches and thrills every human heart with gladness. Longfellow estimated Poe's genius highly

although the latter had injudiciously and undeservedly assailed the integrity of the elder poet,—perhaps the only stain on his escutcheon as a critic.

While Lowell was altogether more robust than Poe in his attainments, he lacked the lyrical grace and ideality of Poe, in his poetry, as well as the artistic style and finish of his prose.

Bryant resembles Poe in his lack of human sympathy, but in no other respect; while Holmes, although strongly individualistic, like Poe, differs from him entirely in genial pervasive humour, and in his alternating tenderness of delicate feeling with mirthful satire.

Walt Whitman, with his rough poetic soul, had neither the appreciation of rhythmic form, nor the power to express what he felt, in the terms of poetry, so that there was but little affinity between him and Poe. There still remains J. Greenleaf Whittier, but it is needless to institute a comparison between two poets so diametrically opposed in creative force and sublimity of expression, in ideation and constructive power, and in artistic appreciation and workmanship.

Poe is, indeed, incomparable with any of his contemporaries in American Literary History; for he is uniquely personal, isolated, and unparalleled in every aspect of his individuality.

What place does he occupy in the Literary History of America? The estimate can only be briefly summarized here.

He was the first to introduce the short story into American literature, and of their kind, and so far as their limitations extend, his poems and tales are acknowledged by the world as master-pieces, unparalleled, and unsurpassed in literary art.

He was a consistent and uncompromising apostle of "Art for Art's sake."

As a literary artist his work has never been equalled or excelled in American literature.

He introduced into America the highest form and purest type of independent literary criticism ever known between the two great oceans, and no more competent or accomplished editor ever sat in an American editorial chair; moreover, he upheld the standard of pure literature and pure art even amid the terrible circumstances of his unfortunate life, from first to last.

I, therefore, unhesitatingly claim for him the supremest genius which has shone over American fields and the highest place in the Literary History of his country.

His countrymen may not yet approve this estimate, but it has been generously and deservedly accorded by the other nations of the world; and the time is assuredly coming when Americans shall honour the work of Poe as that of her most gifted son.

[This is the second half of the tenth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COL. RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE'S REGIMENT

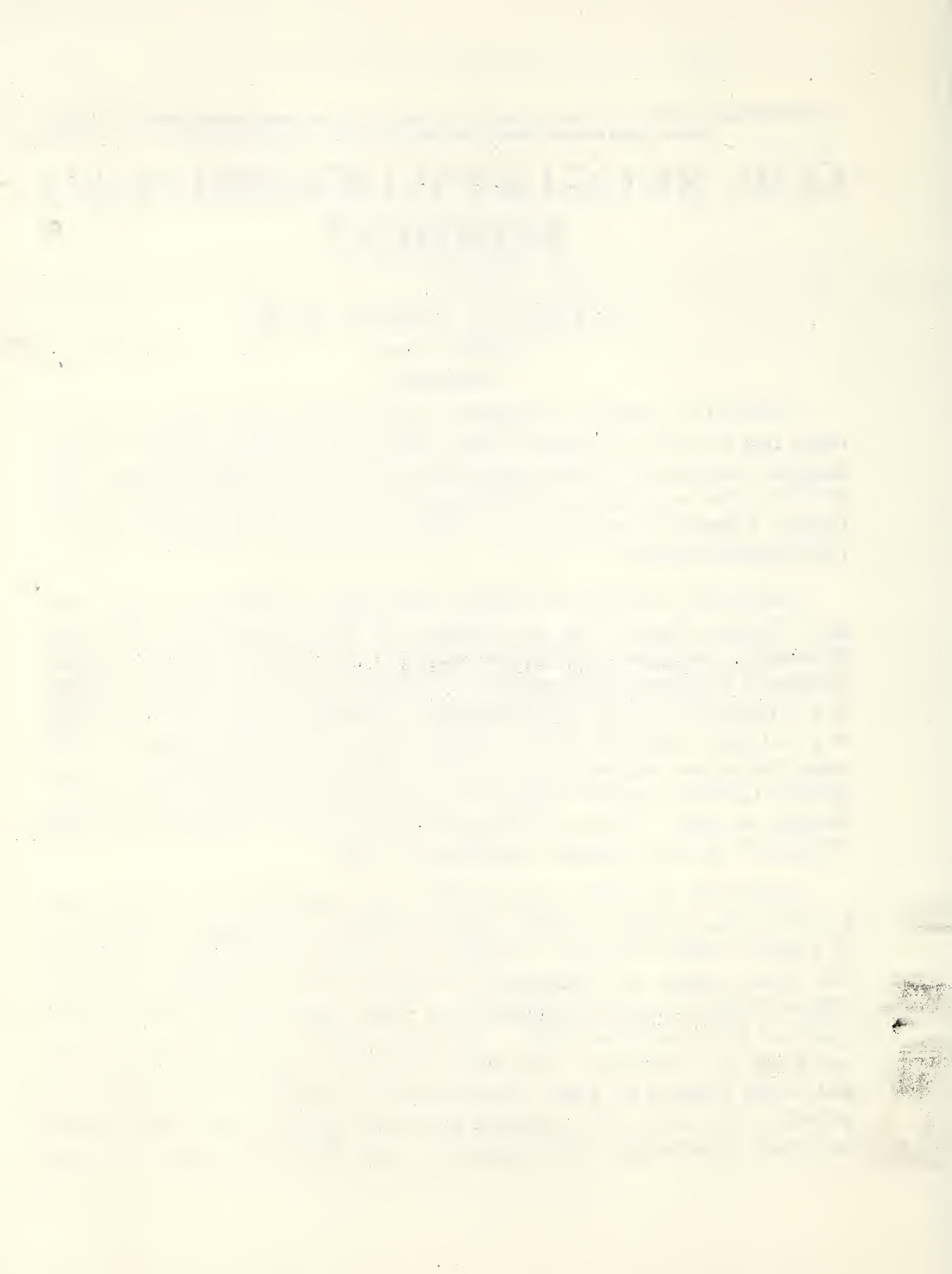
BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

(Concluded.)

CAPTAIN JOSEPH FOSTER of Ware may have been the man of that name who was in Captain James Johnson's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment, the name appearing on an order dated Northampton, May 31, 1758. He was Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, April 20, 1775. He left the place of rendezvous May 15, 1775, service 25 days.

CAPTAIN THOMAS WAITE FOSTER of Hadley may have been the "Thomas Foster," son of Jonathan and Mary Foster, who was born Shrewsbury, September 2, 1726, and enlisted April 2, 1759, in Colonel Abraham Williams's Regiment and served until November 29, 1759. He was Captain of a "Trane of Artelery in Coll Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment," according to a roll dated April 25, 1775. Another muster roll dated August 1, 1775, states that he was engaged April 19, 1775, as Captain of a Company in Colonel Richard Gridley's Artillery Regiment and served until October and probably through the year. A man of the same name served as Gunner on the ship "Warren" on the Penobscot expedition in 1779.

CAPTAIN DANIEL GALLUSHA (or GALEUCIA) of Lynn was born in Norton, August 1, 1740. May 12, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Eleazer Lindsey's Company, in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. His name appears as Lieutenant in Captain Eleazer Lindsey's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, in a return dated July 21, 1775. Henry Hallowell in his narrative wrote: "The same summer Capt. Lindsey, of Lynn, was broke for misconduct — him that was called 'money maker Lindsey' — and Daniel Galeucia his Lieut. took command as Captain." In a return made probably in October, 1775, his name appears as Captain of the 10th Company in Colonel Woodbridge's 25th Regiment. (See Historical section of this ar-



ticle). He lived in Lynn on the land now owned by John L. Shorey. Howard K. Saunderson, in his excellent work, "Lynn in the Revolution," gave the following account of him: "Those who remembered him in his latter years described him as a tall fine looking man though somewhat bent, with white hair which fell over his shoulders. At the age of seventy-five he hung himself in the old barn, but was discovered before it was too late. Upon recovering consciousness, he is said to have asked for water and to have remarked, 'I believe now I shall live out my appointed time.' His final resting place is Cedar Grove Cemetery, South Peabody, where an S. A. R. marker has been placed by the Peabody Historical Society." He died in Lynn, December 9, 1825, aged over 85.

CAPTAIN EBENEZER GOODALE, whose place of residence is given in the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War" as probably New Salem, may have been the man of that name who was born in Marlboro, in 1739, the son of Enos and Mary (Angier) Goodale. This couple afterwards moved to Shrewsbury, and their son Ebenezer was a private in Captain Artemas Ward's Company, March 28, 1757. The subject of this sketch commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He probably was the man of that name who was Captain in Lieut.-Colonel Samuel William's Regiment from July 11, to August 12, 1777; and Captain in Colonel David Wells's Regiment from September 12, to October 18, 1777, "service in the Northern Army."

CAPTAIN JOSEPH HOOKER, of Greenwich, was the son of Joseph and Jane (Rankin) Hooker. He was born in Littleton, in 1733. He went to the French war in 1755, at the age of 22. He resided in Westford in 1763, and was at Greenwich in 1765. He lived in the part of the town which is now Enfield. He was Captain of a company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and served 21 days. In December, 1775, he served as First Lieutenant in Captain Elijah Dwight's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. April 1, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. From December 15, 1776, to March 18, 1777, he was Captain in Lieut.-Colonel Samuel Williams's Regiment. He was engaged August 13, 1777, as Captain in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Northern Army and served until November 29, 1777. He made returns as

Captain, March 30, 1779, of men from Greenwich in the Continental Army. June 29, 1780, he was commissioned Captain of the 11th Company, Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. Major-General Joseph Hooker of the Union Army in the Civil War was his grandson.

CAPTAIN JOHN KING, of New Salem, was probably the man of that name who resided in Palmer in 1758, and was Ensign of Captain Daniel Burt's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment, from March 13, to November 4, 1758. This John King, of Palmer, was also Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Benjamin's Company, Colonel John Ashley's South Berkshire Regiment in July, 1771. John King, of New Salem, was a Sergeant in Captain Ebenezer Goodale's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 26th he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Captain Meacham's Company, in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and after his Captain was killed at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, he was promoted Captain. He served through the year. The roll of this company has been published in the New England Historic-Genealogical Register, v. LXIX, p. 206-7.

CAPTAIN NOAH DIAH LEONARD, of Sunderland, was the son of Samuel Leonard, and was born in West Springfield, September 10, 1737. He was in Sunderland as early as 1755, and from September 15, to December 20 of that year was a member of Captain Lyman's Company, Captain Seth Pomeroy's Regiment. While in camp at Lake George, November 21, 1755, he was reported "sick." He kept a tavern for many years in the house which, in 1899, was owned by Mrs. Abigail Gilbert. He was Captain of a company in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Eight days later he was engaged for service in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and continued under that officer through the year. After the war he served as Lieut.-Colonel of militia. He died April 26, 1790.

CAPTAIN ELEAZER LINDSEY of Lynn. His connection with this regiment has been reviewed in the historical section of this article. As most of his service in 1775 was in Colonel Gerrish's Regiment, and he was a member of that organization when he was dismissed, his biographical sketch will be given in the article upon that regiment.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM MEACHAM, of New Salem, served in Canada in 1758, in Captain Selah Barnard's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment. April 6, 1759, he was impressed for service to the "westward," in Captain Selah Barnard's Company, Brigadier-General Ruggles's Regiment. At that time his age was given as 18. He was engaged as Captain in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, May 11, 1775, and served until June 11, 1775, when he was killed in the battle of Bunker Hill.

CAPTAIN MOSES MONTAGUE, of South Hadley, was born in that town November 17, 1724. He was the son of Peter and Mary (Hubbard) Montague. He was a Constable in South Hadley, in 1753. He served as Corporal in Captain Samuel Smith's Company, which marched from that town August 9, 1757. Upon the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. May 28, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. In the following year he held the same rank in Colonel Israel Chapin's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, from October 13, to November 21, 1779. During the revolutionary period he served on five of the patriotic committees. He died October 17, 1810.

CAPTAIN SETH MURRAY, of Hatfield, marched in 1757, to the relief of Fort William Henry, in Lieutenant Joseph Billing's Company, Colonel Israel Williams's Regiment. In 1759, he served from April 25 to December 6 in the same regiment against Canada. His age at that time was given as 22. Upon the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Lieutenant of Captain Perez Graves's Hatfield Company. Five days later he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and his commission was ordered June 21st. March 22, 1776, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Seth Pomeroy's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. From July 9 to August 17, 1777, he served in the same regiment under Major Jonathan Clap, in an expedition to Fort Edward and Mosses Creek. From September 20 to October 14, 1777, he was Captain in Colonel Ezra May's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. October 12, 1777, he was engaged as Major of Colonel Israel Chapin's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, and served until November 21, 1779. July 8, 1780, he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of that regiment, and shortly after was promoted to the rank of Colonel. He served until November 10, 1780.

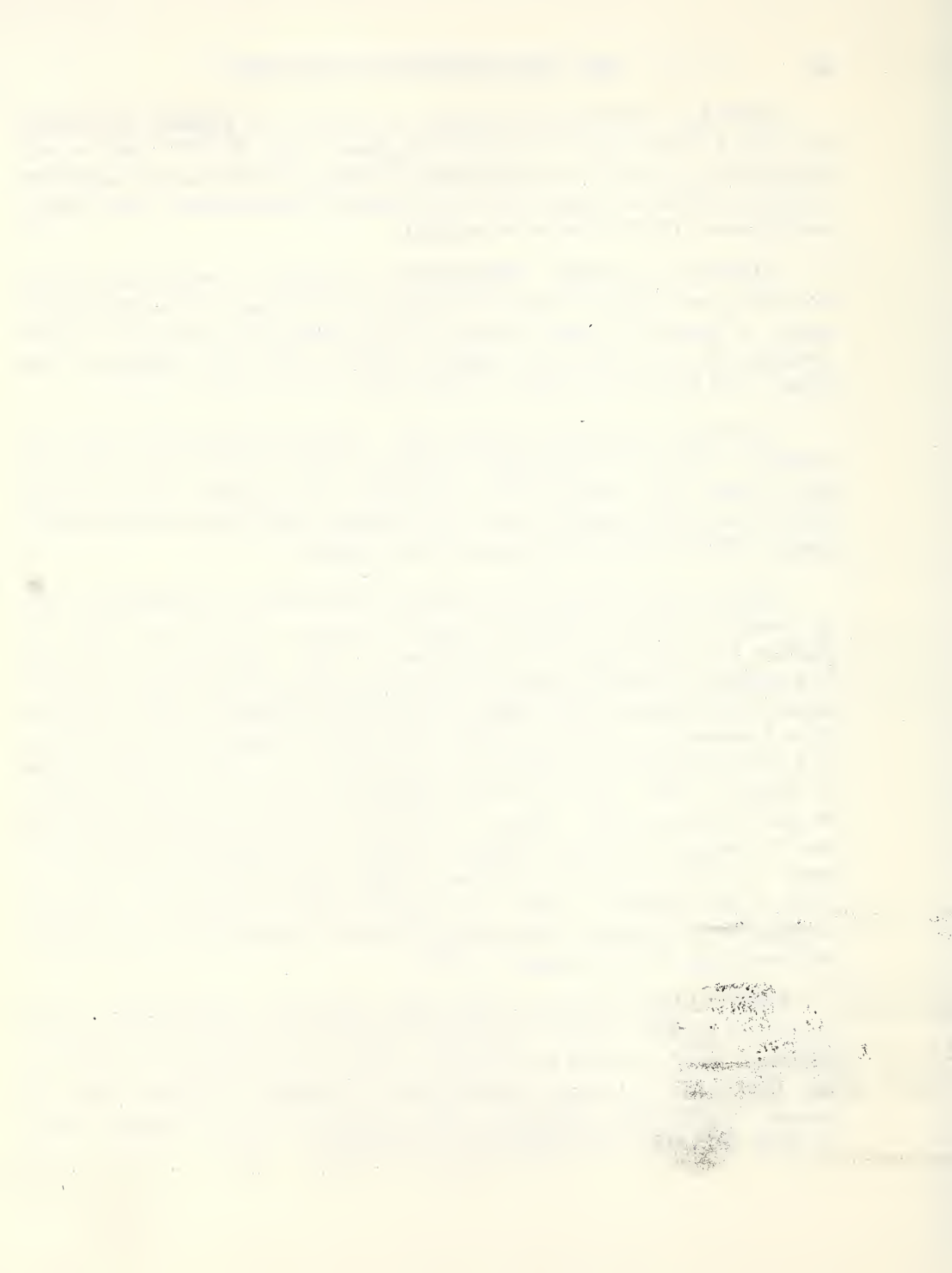
CAPTAIN STEPHEN PEARL, of Lenox, was engaged as Captain in Colonel Woodbridge's Provincial Regiment, May 8, 1775, and served through the year under that commander. January 1, 1777, he was appointed Adjutant of Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment Massachusetts Line, serving until January 12, 1778, when he resigned.

CAPTAIN LEMUEL TRESCOTT, of Boston. A return dated June 14, 1775, gives Captain Trescott's Company as in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. A muster roll dated August 1, 1775, credits this company to Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, engaged May 10, 1775. The sketches of its officers will therefore be given in the history of the latter regiment.

CAPTAIN NATHAN WHEELER. An officer bearing this name was credited to Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, June 16, 1775, but the name was crossed out. Ensign Nathan Wheeler, of Royalston, was in Colonel John Nixon's 5th Regiment Army of the United Colonies, and his biographical sketch will be found in the history of that regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ZACCHEUS CROCKER, of Shutesbury, was an Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Dwight's Company on the Crown Point expedition from September 10, to December 10, 1755. He held the same rank in Lieutenant Jonathan Dickenson's Company, Colonel Israel Williams's Regiment, which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, in 1757. He was First Lieutenant of Captain Reuben Dickinson's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, which responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1, he was engaged to serve in the same company in the Provincial Army. May 6, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 3d Company in Colonel Phineas Wright's 6th Hampshire County Regiment. He also served as Captain in the same regiment from July 12 to 29, 1777, in the Northern Army. He served as First Lieutenant of Captain Agrippa Wells Company, Colonel Samuel Brewer's Regiment, for three months at Ticonderoga from September 1, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM GILMER (GILMORE) was a sentinel in Captain Robert Lothridge's Company, Colonel Israel Williams's Regiment, which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry in 1757. He was Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Foster's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He probably was the William "Gilmor" of Ware, who



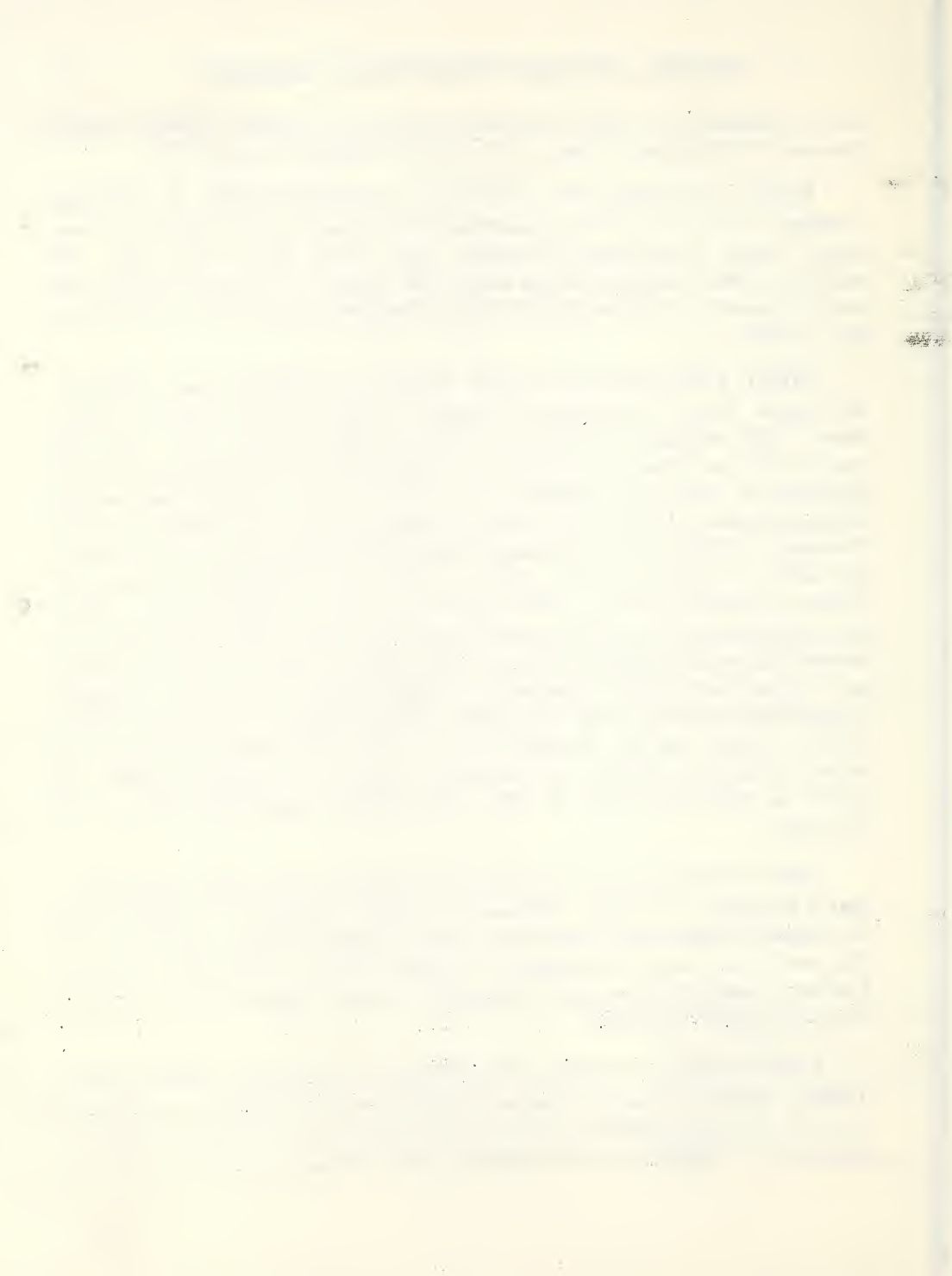
was Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Bardwell's Company, Colonel David Brewer's 9th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, later in 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ITHAMAR GOODENOUGH, of Guilford, "enlisted" May 12, 1775, as Lieutenant in Captain Ichabod Dexter's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, and served through the year. He may have been the man of that name who resided in Holden in 1759, and was a private in Captain Aaron Frye's Company from May 4 to November 2, 1759.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ISAAC GRAY, of Pelham, was a Sergeant in Captain Robert Lotheridge's Company, Colonel Israel Williams's Regiment, which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, 1757. He held many offices in Pelham, including that of hogreeve in 1757, surveyor in 1760, deerreeve in 1761, and selectman in 1762. He was allotted a pew in the Pelham church in 1766. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Hooker's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's 19th Regiment in the Provincial Army. After the reorganization in July he served in the same rank under the same commander in the 6th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies. He is on record as "Captain serving as volunteer," in Captain John Thompson's Company, Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, September 23-29, 1777. Service with the Northern Army. He was a member of the Committee of Safety in Pelham and Moderator of the town meeting in 1780. He served as Selectman again in 1782 and died in September, 1786, in his 57th year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSIAH OSGOOD, of New Salem (probably), was Lieutenant of Captain Ebenezer Goodale's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He served as Second Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Merriam's Company, Colonel's Israel Chapin's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment from October 15 to November 21, 1779.

LIEUTENANT DANIEL PILLSBURY of Newbury, entered Captain William Rogers's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment as drummer April 9, 1775. He served in that organization on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and April 27th enlisted under the same officers in the Pro-



vincial Army. He continued to serve under Captain Rogers until September 11, when he was discharged "as an opportunity was offered him of serving in the capacity of Lieutenant in another regiment and as he had agreed to supply another man in his stead to serve in Captain Rogers's Co." His name appears on a list which may be found in the first section of this article, as Lieutenant in Captain Galeucia's Company, and October 2, 1775, Colonel Woodbridge petitioned that he be commissioned. This petition was referred to a committee of inquiry on the following day. He served through the year as an order for a bounty coat was issued to him on December 22. He served through the year 1776, as a Lieutenant in Colonel John Greated's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became a Captain in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and he continued in that regiment until January 1, 1781, when he was transferred to Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. After two years' service in the latter regiment he was retired January 1, 1783.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AARON ROWLEY, of Richmond, was engaged May 10, 1775, as Lieutenant in Captain Stephen Pearl's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. September 28, 1775, he was reported as First Lieutenant of the same company and regiment, "on Command to Quebec." In 1776, he was Captain in Colonel Jonathan Smith's Regiment, raised to serve in New York and Quebec. From February 23 to April 7, 1777, he was a Captain in Major Rosseter's detachment of Berkshire County Militia at Ticonderoga. He served as Captain in the following organizations in 1777; Colonel Benjamin Symond's 2nd Berkshire County Regiment, from April 26 to May 19; Colonel John Brown's 3d Berkshire Regiment, from June 30 to July 21; Colonel John Ashley's 1st Berkshire Regiment, from July 22 to August 13; Colonel David Rosseter's detachment of Berkshire County Militia, at Bennington, August 13 to 20, and Colonel John Brown's detachment, September 5 to October 1. February 6, 1778, he was chosen First Major of Colonel David Rosseter's 3d Berkshire County Regiment, "in room of Major Caleb Hyde elected Lieut. Colonel." He was engaged as Major of Lieutenant-Colonel Miles Powell's Regiment of Berkshire County men, July 18, 1779, and served until August 28th of that year. He held the same rank in Lieutenant-Colonel Barnabas Sears's Regiment from July 20 to November 15, 1781.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ASHAEL SMITH, of Granby, served as a private in Captain Samuel Smith's Company in August, 1757. From April

14 to June 3, 1758, he was in Major John Hawk's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment. He also served the same year in Captain Robinson's Company, Colonel Ruggle's Hampshire County Regiment. He was Lieutenant in Captain John Cowl's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT CALEB SMITH, of Lanesborough, was born in South Hadley about 1733. He resided in Sunderland in July, 1756, and was a husbandman by occupation. At that time he was a private in Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Williams's Regiment, having joined from Captain Field's Company, Colonel Williams's Regiment. He was then in camp at Fort Edward. Upon the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Ensign of Captain Asa Barn's Company, Colonel Paterson's Regiment. April 29, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant of Captain Asa Barn's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. He was called First Lieutenant in a return dated September 28, 1775. He also served as Lieutenant in a company commanded by Captain Asa Barns, on an alarm in July, 1777.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSIAH SMITH was probably the son of John and Esther (Colton) Smith. He enlisted April 22, 1756, in Colonel Israel Williams's Regiment, for service on an expedition to Crown Point. In the following year he was a member of Captain Moses Marsh's Company, which was formed out of the South Hadley Company to march to the relief of Fort William Henry. In July, 1771, he was Lieutenant in Captain Theodore Sedgwick's Troop of Horse, in Colonel John Ashley's South Berkshire Regiment. He was Lieutenant in Captain Noahdiah Leonard's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 27th he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army. He continued to serve through the year, and in a return of the company, made probably in October, he was called First Lieutenant. April 1, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. April 11, 1776, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. January 1, 1777, he became Captain in Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until January 1, 1781, when he was retired on half pay. Later he was Lieutenant in Colonel Benjamin Tupper's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, in 1783, as shown in a return of officers entitled to the commutation of five years' full pay in lieu of half

pay, agreeable to act of Congress of March 22, 1783. He removed to Brookfield, Vermont, and died there at the age of 66 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH DICKINSON, of Amherst, was a Corporal in Captain Elisha Pomeroy's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment, from April 24 to October 28, (probably) 1758. At that time he resided in Hadley. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Reuben Dickinson's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was one of the Selectmen of Amherst in 1779, 1788 and 1794. He was involved in Shay's Rebellion, and after it was over took the oath of allegiance in February or March, 1787.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SAMUEL GOULD, of Amherst, was the son of Samuel and Mehitabel (Stiles) Gould. He was born in Boxford, March 20, 1727. May 2, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Noah-diah Leonard's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. In a return of the above company, made probably in October, 1775, he was called Second Lieutenant. He died in 1791.

SECOND LIEUTENANT OLIVER HAGGET, of Waltham, was an Ensign in Captain John King's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. In a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, it was stated that he enlisted June 28, 1775. He served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES HENDRICK, of Amherst, was Lieutenant in command of a detachment from Captain Thomas W. Foster's Company of Matrosses in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 25 he joined the Provincial Army under the same officers. Colonel John Paterson certified January 10, 1776, that said Hendrick as Captain with his Company joined his regiment December 19, 1775, and served continuously to the first-named date. November 8, 1778, he was credited as a Captain serving in Captain Reuben Dickinson's Company, Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. He was one of many to take the oath of allegiance after Shay's rebellion.

LIEUTENANT ROBERT HAMILTON, of Conway, may have been the man of that name who resided in Pelham, and at the age of 28 enlisted April 2, 1759, for service in Canada in Colonel Israel Williams's Regiment, having served two years previous in Captain Lothridge's Company in the

same regiment when it marched to the relief of Fort William Henry. April 22, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain David Cowden's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. He was one of the recruiting officers of the regiment July 15-16, 1775. He served in this regiment as late as September 28, 1775. August 17, 1777, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain William Cooley's Company, Colonel John Moseley's 3d Hampshire County Regiment, and marched in response to the Bennington alarm.

LIEUTENANT STEPHEN JEWIT, of Lanesborough. This name is given in a list of recruiting officers of this regiment, dated July 15, 1775. No record of any such commission can be found, however. Stephen "Juet," of Lanesborough, was a Sergeant in Captain Asa Barns's Company, Colonel Paterson's Regiment of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. As Stephen Jewett he enlisted May 17, 1775, in the same rank under the same officers and served as late as August 1, 1775.

... SECOND LIEUTENANT ABNER PEASE, of New Canaan, was engaged as Ensign in Captain Stephen Pearl's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. In a return dated September 28, 1775, he was called Second Lieutenant.

LIEUTENANT JACOB RAMSDELL of Lynn, was the son of John and Rebecca (Hazelton) Ramsdell. He was born March 7, 1745-6. He was a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's (Lynn) Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He took the oath as a member of Captain Lindsey's Company, July 3, 1775. His name appears as sergeant in a list dated Aug. 3, 1775, of men belonging to Captain Eleazer Lindsey's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, said men having received advance pay. He was called Lieutenant in "Capt. Eleazer Lindsea's co. commanded by Lieut. Daniel Gallushee, Col. Ruggles Woodbridge's reg't," in a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, but as has been explained in the historical section of this article, this particular roll may have been made up later in the year and the above record as sergeant is in all probability the correct one. In a return made later in the year of the 10th company in this regiment, Captain Daniel Galeucia, commander, his name appears as Ensign. October 2, Colonel Woodbridge recommended that he be commissioned and a committee was appointed on the following day to inquire into his qualifications for the office.

SECOND LIEUTENANT TIMOTHY READ (or REED), of Lanesborough, was a private in Captain Asa Barn's Company of Minute Men which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was engaged April 29 as Second Lieutenant under the same officers, and probably served through the year. He was Sergeant-Major of Colonel Woodbridge's Militia Regiment in October, 1776, and was appointed Ensign, in place of Ensign Abner Lyman, who was advanced. He was also in all probability the man of that name who was in Captain Asa Barns's Company, Colonel Benjamin Symonds's 2d Berkshire Regiment, which marched on an alarm at the northward, October 26, 1780.

SECOND LIEUTENANT DANIEL SHAYS (or SHAY), of Shutesbury, was born in Hopkinton, in 1747. He was a Sergeant in Captain Reuben Dickinson's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant under the same officers, and he served through the year. He was Captain in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Continental Army, from January 1, 1777, to October 14, 1780, when he resigned. His reasons for resigning have been termed "quite problematical." He then resided in Pelham, and in 1786 took such an active part in the popular movement in western Massachusetts to redress alleged wrongs that it was termed "Shays's Rebellion." Owing to the financial drain of the long years of the Revolution many of the farmers were deeply in debt, not only for taxes, but to private individuals. The annual taxes of the State of Massachusetts amounted to a million dollars, and many farmers were being sued in the courts for unpaid obligations. As this tax was largely on land, the farmers felt that they were paying more than their share. Conventions were held and unscrupulous leaders then, as in modern labor agitations, endeavored to stir up class feeling. As a result of the efforts of these aggressive haranguers the workingmen were arrayed against the capitalists and the people were urged on to mob violence. Trouble developed to such an extent that Governor Bowdoin called a special session of the legislature in September, 1786, and after vain use of peaceful measures called out the militia to protect the courts in the southwestern part of the state. In the following month, Congress, fearing that an attempt would be made to seize the armory at Springfield, voted to enlist 1,300 men. Before these troops could be raised, open insurrection broke out, and Shays, who had been chosen leader, at the head of 1,000 men, took possession of Worcester and prevented a session of the Court of Common Pleas there, December 5, 1786. He did the same

thing with the Supreme Court at Springfield on the 25th of December. As the movement seemed to be gaining strength, Governor Bowdoin called out the militia, who assembled at Boston in mid-winter and marched to Worcester and Springfield. This force numbered several thousand, and was commanded by Major-General Benjamin Lincoln. On the 25th of January, 1787, Shays demanded the surrender of the United States Arsenal at Springfield, but owing to the vigorous defence of Colonel William Shepard, the commandant, the insurgents were repelled. Upon the approach of General Lincoln with his army, two days later, Shays and his men retreated. Lincoln followed, and at Petersham captured 150 of them and dispersed the main body, many fleeing into New Hampshire. Lincoln then marched his men into the western counties of the state and soon succeeded in breaking up the insurrection. Shays fled to Vermont. Free pardon was finally offered to the insurrectionists, and the oath of allegiance was generally signed. After about a year Shays asked for and received a pardon. He then removed to Sparta, N. Y., and died there September 29, 1825, having previously so far restored himself to the good graces of the authorities as to receive a pension for services in the Revolution.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN THOMSON, of Pelham, may have been the man of that name of Brimfield, who was a private in Captain Daniel Burt's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment, from May 4 to November 5, 1758. He was Second Lieutenant of Captain Elijah Dwight's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, from the middle to the end of December, 1775. He was Captain of a Pelham Company, in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, receiving his commission April 1, 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ELEAZER WARNER, of Granby, was evidently the man of that name who, as a resident of South Hadley, was a private in Major John Hawk's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment, from April 4 to June 3, 1758. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain John Cowls's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He left the service in July, 1775, and was reported to have returned home. January 13, 1776, he was Lieutenant in Captain James Hendrick's Company, his name appearing in a list of officers under Colonel Paterson, who reinforced the army. August 17, 1777, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Phineas Smith's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Bennington alarm. He was commissioned November 25, 1777, Captain in Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, chosen

in place of Captain Phineas Smith, resigned. His name appeared in a list of officers certified to by Brigadier General T. Danielson, April 18, 1780, whose resignations would be accepted for the good of the service. His resignation was accepted in Council on the same date.

SECOND LIEUTENANT DANIEL WHITMORE, of Sunderland, was the son of Daniel and Mehitable (Hubbard) Whitmore, of Middletown, Connecticut. He was born in the last-named town, and removed to Sunderland shortly before the Revolution. He held that rank in Captain Noahdiah Leonard's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was chosen Second Major in Colonel Elisha Wright's 6th Hampshire County Regiment, his commission bearing date of February 8, 1776. August 21, 1777, he was engaged as Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, serving until December 8, 1777. He served as Second Major in Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Williams's Hampshire County Regiment, according to a return dated December 30, 1778. He was engaged as Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Seth Murray's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, July 4, 1780, and served until October 10, 1780. He was called Colonel in a receipt dated January 28, 1781. He was a prominent citizen of Sunderland, and one of its early magistrates. He was a Representative to the General Court in 1808, and a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1780. He died May 7, 1816, aged 75.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSIAH WILLSON, of Greenwich, held that rank in Captain Joseph Hooker's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Gray's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, as stated in a return dated October 6, 1775. April 1, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Powers's 1st Greenwich Company, Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSHUA LAMB WOODBRIDGE, of Hatfield (also called Ensign), held the first-named rank in Captain Seth Murray's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, and was engaged for that service, May 1, 1775. In March, 1776, he was Second Lieutenant under the same company commander in the 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. December 1, 1776, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Oliver Lyman's Company, Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment. He was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Seth Murray's Company, Major Jonathan Clapp's Regi-

ment, July 9, 1777, to serve on an expedition to Fort Edward and Mosses Creek. From September 20 to October 14, 1777, he was Adjutant of Colonel Ezra May's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, at Saratoga. July 6, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Israel Chapin's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, and August 4, 1779, was commissioned in Colonel Nathan Tyler's 3d Worcester County Regiment for service at Rhode Island. He received his discharge December 25, 1779. In 1780 he made returns of men to serve in the Continental Army.

THIRD LIEUTENANT WILLIAM SMITH was engaged (evidently as private) May 11, 1775. He was commissioned Third Lieutenant of Captain John King's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, July 3, 1775. July 15 he was one of the recruiting officers of the regiment. In all probability he was the man of that name who was Second Lieutenant in Colonel Symonds's 2nd Berkshire County Regiment, commissioned October 8, 1779. Seven days later he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Captain Asa Barns's Company, Colonel Israel Chapin's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, and he served until November 12, 1779. He was a Lieutenant in Lieutenant Daniel Brown's Company, Colonel Benjamin Symonds's Regiment, from October 13 to 17, 1780. He was also credited with service as First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Brown's Company in the 2nd Berkshire County Regiment (year not given).

ENSIGN JOHN MAYO, of Ware, was a Sergeant in Captain Ichabod Dexter's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. He was engaged to serve in that rank May 1, 1775, and served until June 21, when his commission as Ensign in the same company was ordered. He was one of the recruiting officers of the regiment. July 15, 1775. January 1, 1776, he became First Lieutenant in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Continental Regiment.

ENSIGN N. PEASE. His name appears as a recruiting officer in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, July 15, 1775. No record of date of his commission has been found, and his name does not appear again as a commissioned officer.

ENSIGN JAMES TAYLOR, of Pelham, may have been the man of that name who resided in Palmer in 1758, and from April 7 to June 2 of that year was in Captain Daniel Burt's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment. He served as Ensign in Captain David Cowden's Company of Minute Men, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, holding that rank for two weeks and two days. He was a Selectman in Pelham in 1778, and in 1809 as "Lieutenant" Taylor was a member of a committee in regard to the dismissal of the minister at Pelham.

THE DOROTHY QUINCY HOME-STEAD, QUINCY, MASS.

BY ARTHUR BOARDMAN CUSHING

The Dorothy Quincy House, shown in the accompanying picture is still standing on Hancock Street, Quincy. It was the oldest of the three Quincy Mansions and was begun on its present site, June 14, 1706, an old farmhouse, which William Coddington, afterwards governor of Rhode Island, built, being joined with it.

The house is of typical colonial architecture, both within and on the outside. The interior contains closets of queer shapes and lockers similar to those on shipboard.

The bed in the first room at the left of the front door is placed in the wall and can be wholly enclosed by a folding panel, reminding one of a berth on a steamboat. Just beyond this room on the same side of the house, is a room which was used by Tutor Flynt as a study, the other being his bedroom.

Just above Tutor Flynt's bedroom was the guest chamber in which is now standing an old-fashioned canopy-top bedstead, once occupied by General Lafayette as a guest. The bedstead has a trundle-bed connected with it.

The first room at the right of the front door was used as a dining room and the style of furniture used in colonial dining-rooms has been restored.

There is an old open fire-place here, built into another of mammoth proportions, such as children sat in, looking up at the stars. It was only found three years ago, a large folding casing enclosing it from the rest of the room.

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

PUBLISHED WEEKLY

CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.

CONTENTS

Original Articles

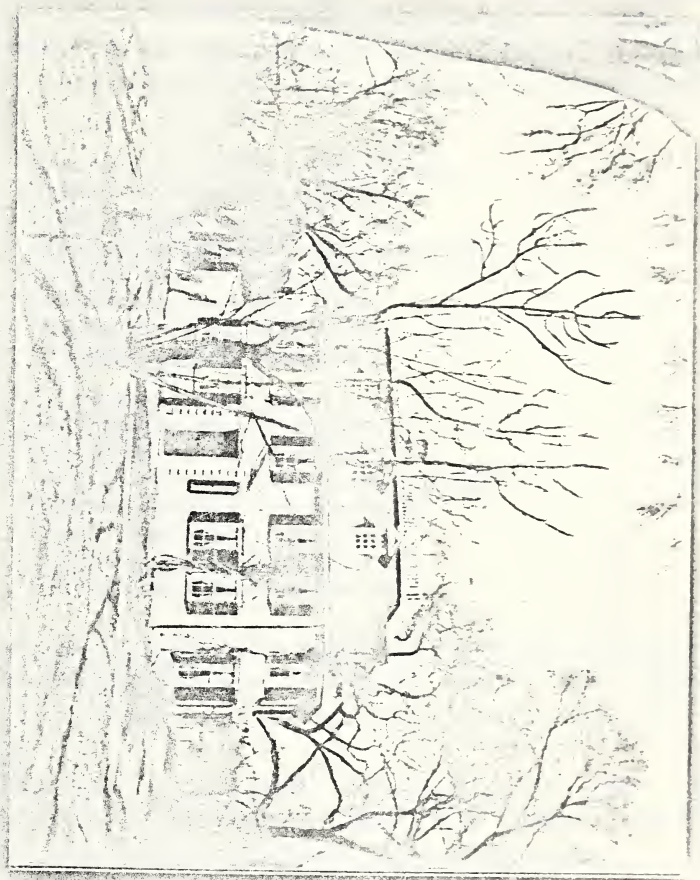
Editorial

Correspondence

Obituary

Announcements

Advertisements



"Dorothy Q." of Oliver Wendell Holmes' poetry was born in this house, Jan. 4, 1709. She lived to become a woman of beautiful character; she married Edward Jackson, Esq., their daughter, Mary, marrying Judge Oliver Wendell, and Sarah Wendell, daughter of Judge and Mary Wendell, marrying Rev. Abiel Holmes, father of the poet, O. W. Holmes. There was a famous portrait of "Dorothy Q.," which hung in the house of Holmes' grandfather, in Boston, occupied at one time by British officers, before Boston was evacuated, and one of these stabbed the picture near the right eye, with a sword, the affair being described by Holmes as follows:

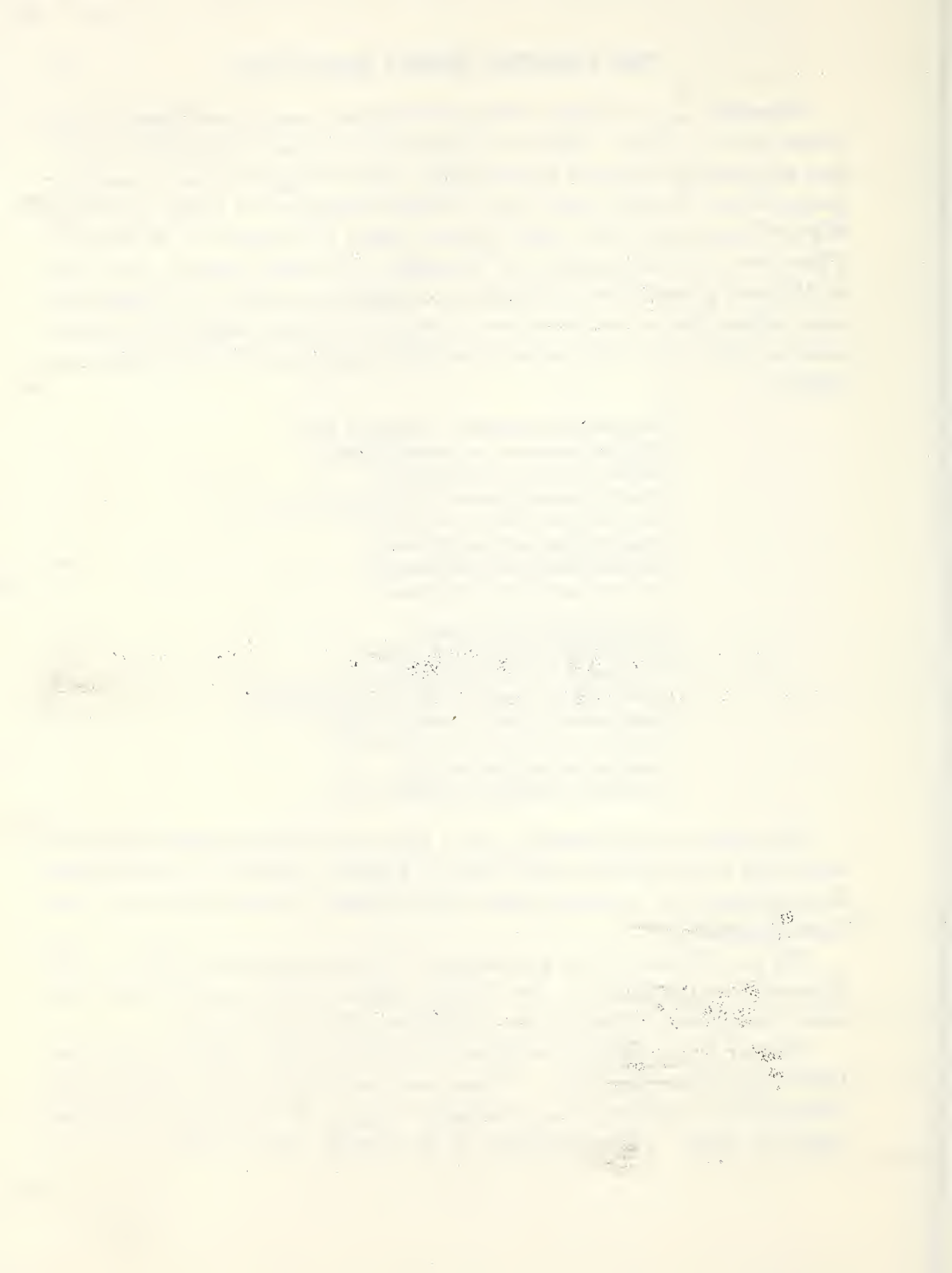
"Grandmother's mother: her age, I guess,
Thirteen summers, or something less;
Girlish bust, but womanly air;
Smooth, square forehead with uprolled hair;
Lips that lover has never kissed;
Taper fingers and slender wrist;
Hanging sleeves of stiff brocade;
So they painted the little maid.

"On her hand a parrot green
Sits unmoving and broods serene.
Hold up the canvas full in view,—
Look! there's a rent the light shines through,
Dark with a century's fringe of dust,—
That was a Red-coat's rapier thrust!
Such is the tale the lady old,
Dorothy's daughter's daughter, told.

The father of this Dorothy was a judge who distinguished himself on both sides of the Atlantic and died in London where he had defended Massachusetts in a dispute over the boundary between that state and New Hampshire.

His son Edmund took possession of the homestead soon after. This Edmund was the father of the Dorothy Quincy who married John Hancock, the patriot. He had five daughters, all very handsome.

Not far away was the residence of Colonel John Quincy, for whom the town was named in 1792. There was much social intercourse amongst distinguished people of the immediate vicinity, all centering in Edmund Quincy's house. The youngest of the family was Dorothy; it is not



known when she consented to become the wife of John Hancock, although it is believed that it was while she lived at home.

The family were separated, however, at the beginning of the Revolutionary War, and Dorothy had to go to Lexington, and afterwards was sheltered in the home of Thaddeus Burr, at Fairfield, Conn., where she married Hancock.

After the Revolution the homestead changed hands. It was mortgaged by a Jackson, then bought by a Black and afterwards by Elizabeth Greenleaf. At last Dr. Woodward owned it and it was left by him to the town of Quincy towards the support of an academy for girls.

Later the place was bought by the Adams Trust Company from whom the house and two acres of land were acquired by Rev. Daniel M. Wilson, at that time pastor of the First Church, Quincy. Later still, the Metropolitan Park Commission and the Society of Colonial Dames purchased it together and it has been made a part of the Furnace Brook Parkway. The Commissioners now lease the house to the Dames who allow entrance by the public at certain times.

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found: in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL

AMERICAN. Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society. New series, Vol. XIX. April 15, 1908—April 21, 1909. Worcester, 1909. 452 p.

— Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society. New series, Vol. XX. Oct. 20, 1909—Oct. 19, 1910. Worcester, 1910. 448 p.

BAKER. Bibliography of lists of New England soldiers. By Mary E. Baker (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan. 1911. v. 65, p. 11-19).

Part 4 (Mass. local H—W); series began v. 64, p. 61, Jan. 1910.

BARDEEN. A little fifer's war diary, with 17 maps, 60 portraits and 246 other illustrations. By C. W. Bardeen formerly of Co D., 1st. Mass. Vol. Inf. Syracuse, N. Y. C. W. Bardeen, 1910. 329 p.

COLONIAL. Publications of the Colonial Society of Mass. Volume XII. Transactions, 1908-1909. Boston, 1911. 458 p.

DAUGHTERS. Mass. state conference, D. A. R. Oct. 20-21, 1910. By H. Josephine Hayward, assistant state historian. (American monthly magazine, Jan. 1911. v. 38, p. 27-29.)

DAVIS. Hints of contemporary life in the writings of Thomas Shepard. By A. M. Davis (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 136-162.

— John Harvard's life in America, or Social and political life in New England in 1637-1638. By A. M. Davis (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 4-45.)

DEANE. Roster 21st Mass. Volunteer Infantry, Aug. 23d, 1861 to Sept. 30, 1864. Battles fought, men engaged and losses.

[By N. C. Deane of Co. D.] 1911. 2 leaves.

DEDICATION. Dedication of the Mass. monument at Newbern, N. C. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2, p. 48.)

FLAGG. Local historical societies in Mass. By C. A. Flagg. (Massachusetts magazine Apr. 1909. v. 2. p. 81-97.)

List of societies, active and defunct, with date of organization, membership, list of officers and serial publications.

GARDNER. Captain Jonathan Haraden. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2. p. 191-199.)

Prominent in the state navy and the Revolution.

— Co'onel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2, p. 203-227.)

— Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's regiment 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2, p. 11-29.

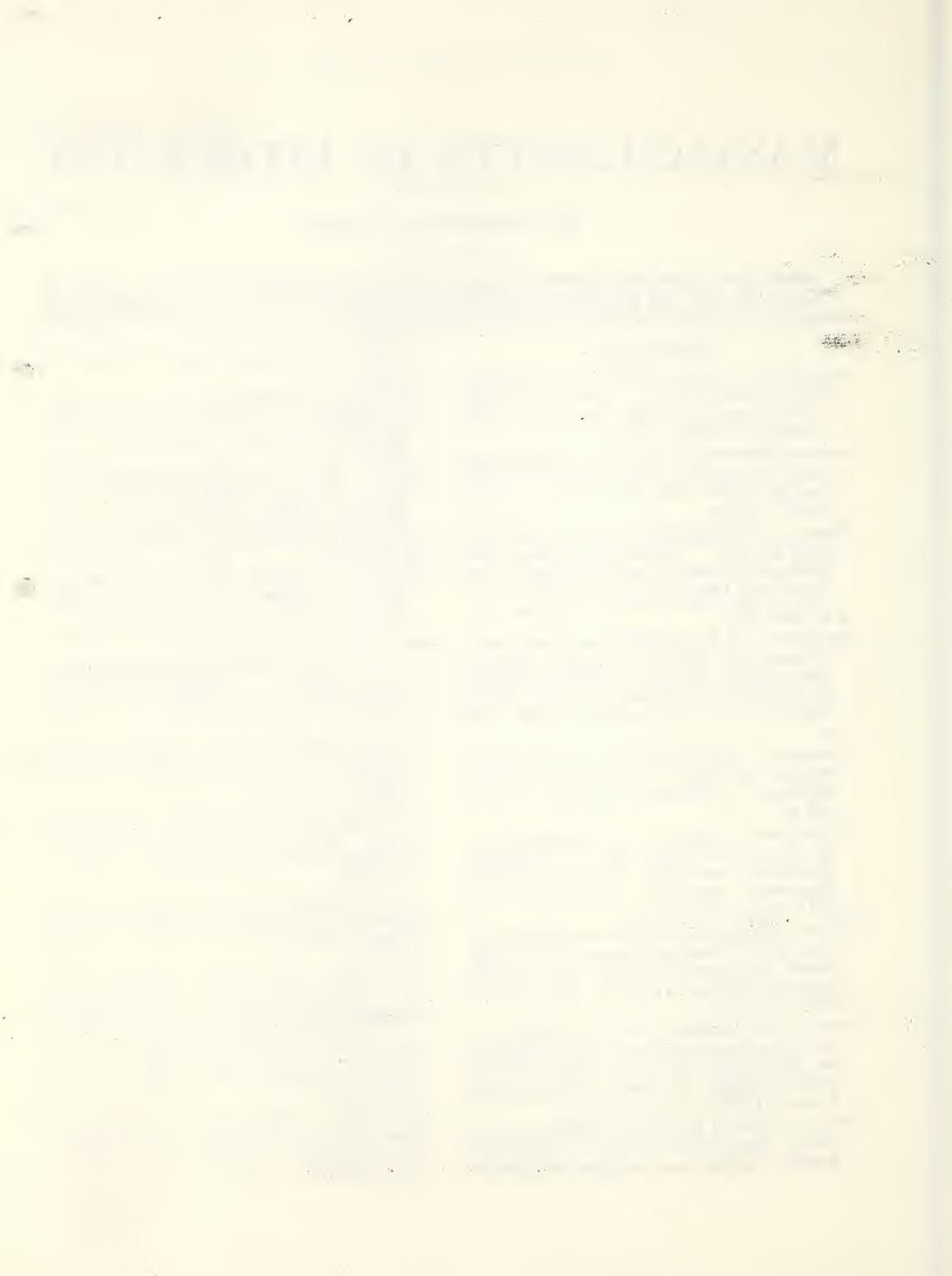
— Colonel John Fellow's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2, p. 141-161.

— Colonel Timothy Danielson's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1909. v. 2, p. 69-83.)

— Field day, Mass. Society, S. A. R. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2. p. 237-238.)

— State brigantine Active in the Revolution. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2, p. 234-236.)

— State brigantine Independence in the Revolution. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2. p. 45-47.)



——— State sloop Freedom in the Revolution. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1909. v. 2, p. 101-105.)

——— State sloop Republic in the Revolution. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2, p. 168-171.)

GARDNER. Settlers about Boston Bay prior to 1630. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr.-July, 1909. v. 2, p. 115-117, 176-183.)

HOSMER. The debt of Mass. to Thomas Hutchinson. By J. K. Hosmer. (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 238-246.)

MASS. Report of the Commissioners on war records. Jan. 1911. Boston, 1911. 5 p. (Public document, no. 66.)

MILITARY. Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, Headquarters Commandery, of the state of Mass. Circulars, no. 1-7 series 1910; whole no. 496-502. Boston, 1910. 7 nos.

OLD. Old Planters Society; Fall meeting in Boston, Nov. 1908. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2, p. 54.)

SMALLEY. Anglo-American memories. By G. W. Smalley. New York, G. P. Putnam's sons, 1911. 441 p.

The first third of the work contains reminiscences of the 20 years before the Civil war, including the anti-slavery movement in Mass.

TITUS. The last survivors of the War for independence. By Anson Titus. (American monthly magazine, Jan.-Mar. 1911. v. 38, p. 21-22, 65-67, 108.)

1000 names, with dates of decease, chiefly from newspapers. Nearly all the deaths occurred after 1830 and a large proportion in Mass.

Part 7-9, covering Hart-Hawes; Healey-Kidder, and Kidder-Lawrence, respectively. Began in May 1910. v. 36, p. 536.

WARE. An incident in Winthrop's voyage to New England. By H. E. Ware. (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 101-113.)

——— Winthrop's course across the Atlantic. By H. E. Ware. (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 191-203.)

WHO'S. Who's who in state politics, 1911. Boston, Published by Practical Politics, 6 Beacon St., [1911]. 319. First edition, 1907.

LOCAL.

ANDOVER. Vital records of Andover, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Vol. I—Births. Topsfield, Topsfield Historical Society, 1912. 391 p.

BARNSTABLE. Barnstable vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July 1910. v. 12, p. 153-156.)

Part 15; series began Oct. 1900. v. 2. p. 212.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY. Abstracts of Barnstable County probate records. By G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July 1910. v. 12, p. 187-190.)

Part 10 (1691-1692); series began in July, 1900. v. 2. p. 176.

BERKSHIRE COUNTY. Second annual report of the Mount Everett Reservation Commission, Jan. 1911. Boston, 1911. 5 p. (Public Document, 89.)

——— Colonel John Fellow's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2, p. 141-161.)

3 of the 10 companies were from Berkshire.

BOSTON. Dutch pirates in Boston. 1694-1695. By G. M. Bodge. (Bostonian Society publications. Boston, 1910. v. 7, p. 31-60.)

——— Proceedings of the Bostonian Society at the annual meeting, Jan. 2, 1909. Boston, 1909. 111 p.

——— Diary of Rev. Samuel Checkley, 1735 with notes by H. W. Cunningham. (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 270-306.)

——— The siege of Boston. By Allen French. New York, The Macmillan Company, 1911. 450 p.

——— Settlers about Boston Bay prior to 1630. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr.-July, 1909. v. 2, p. 115-117, 176-183.)

——— New Boston. Published by Boston 1915, inc. vol. I, no. 1-12, May, 1910, Apr.-1911. 538 p.

——— Boston's lanes and alleys. By J. T. Prince. (Bostonian Society publications. Boston, 1910. v. 7, p. 7-29.)

BOSTON. The Bunch of grapes tavern. By E. O. Randall. (Ohio archaeological and historical quarterly, Jan. 1911. v. 20, p. 136.)

- The story of Boston light. By Fitz-Henry Smith. (Bostonian Society publications. Boston, 1910. v. 7, p. 61-128.)
- The site of Faneuil hall. By W. K. Watkins. (Bostonian Society publications. Boston, 1910. v. 7, p. 129-138.)
- See also CHARLESTOWN.
- BREWSTER see HARWICH.
- CHARLESTOWN. Old cemetery inscriptions from the old Milk Row Cemetery, now known as Somerville Cemetery. (Historic leaves, published by the Somerville Historical Society. July-Oct. 1908. v. 7, p. 42-48, 65-71.)
Somerville was set off from old Charlestown in 1842.
- The founding of Charlestown by the Spragues; a glimpse of the beginning of the Mass. Bay settlement. By H. H. Sprague. Boston, The W. B. Clarke Co., 1910. 39 p.
- Records relating to the Old Powder house. (Historic leaves, published by the Somerville Historical Society. Oct. 1908. v. 7, p. 62-65.)
- CHATHAM. Chatham vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct., 1910. v. 12, p. 171-176, 215-218.)
Parts 12-13; series began July, 1902. v. 4, p. 182.
- CHESTER. Vital records of Chester, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1911. 206 p.
- DANVERS. The Rebecca Nourse house, Danvers. By T. F. Waters. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2, p. 255-256.)
- DARTMOUTH. The Padanaram salt works. By A. C. Church. (New England magazine, Dec. 1909. v. 41, p. 488-492.)
- DEDHAM. Famous old Fairbanks house, built in 1636. (Journal of American history, 1st quarter, 1911. v. 5, p. 10.)
- The Fairbanks house, Dedham. By Laura W. Fowler. (Magazine of history, Nov. 1910. v. 12, p. 273-275.)
- DEERFIELD. The Williams house at Deerfield. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2, p. 41.)
- DUXBURY. Duxbury vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1910. v. 12, p. 161-170.)
Births 1699-1771 from a MS volume entitled proprietors of the 2nd division, 1712-1754. Part 2; series began Apr. 1910. v. 12, p. 118.
- EASTHAM. Records of the First church in Orleans, formerly the First church in Eastham. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1910. v. 12, p. 151-152.)
Part 4 (1782-1785); series began in July, 1903. v. 10. p. 165.
- ESSEX COUNTY. The Essex Institute historical collections. Vol. XLVI—1910. Salem, 1910. 384 p.
- Family genealogies. Essex County. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909—Oct. 1910. v. 2, p. 240-253; v. 3, p. 71-85, 147-158, 211-221, 272-277.)
Continuation of the Genealogical dictionary of Essex County (Abbe-Brown) by Sidney Perley, published in the Essex antiquarian, up to Oct. 1909, Parts 1-5 (Browning-Burnett.)
- FOXBOROUGH. Foxborough warnings. 1779-1796. Communicated by R. W. Carpenter. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan. 1911. v. 65, p. 39-43.)
- Vital records of Foxborough, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1911. 249 p.
- FRANKLIN COUNTY. Some old meeting houses of the Connecticut Valley. By C. A. Wright. [Chicopee Falls, The Rich print, 1911.] 144 p.
The Colrain pulpit, with view, p. 29, The old church in Ashfield, with views, p. 119-120, also views of old Deerfield church, facing p. 8, and Congregational church, Montague, facing p. 11.
- GLOUCESTER. Gloucester day 1904. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1909. v. 2, p. 184.)
- GRAFTON. The old Merriam house. By C. A. Flagg. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1909. v. 2, p. 98.)
- HALIFAX. Gravestone records from the Thompson street cemetery, Halifax, prior to 1851. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 239-243.)
Part I. (Allen—Eaton.)
- HAMPDEN COUNTY. Some old meeting houses of the Connecticut Valley. By C. A. Wight. [Chicopee Falls, The Rich print, 1911.] 144 p.
Including sketches and views of churches in

Chicopee, Holyoke, Longmeadow, Ludlow, Springfield and West Springfield.

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Colonel John Fellow's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2, p. 141-161.)

6 of the 10 companies were raised in Hampshire.

— Colonel Timothy Danielson's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1909. v. 2, p. 69-83.)

From the southern part of Hampshire, which became Hampden County in 1812.

— Some old meeting houses of the Connecticut Valley. By C. A. Wight. [Chicopee Falls, The Rich print, 1911.] 144 p.

Including sketches and views of churches, in Easthampton, Enfield, Granby, Hadley, Hatfield, Northampton, South Hadley, Southampton and Williamsburg.

HANOVER. History of the town of Hanover, Mass. with family genealogies. By Jedediah Dwelley and J. F. Simmons, Hanover. Published by the town, 1910. 291, 474 p.

HANSON. Vital records of Hanson, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1911. 110 p.

HARWICH. Carver-Small-Smith private cemetery between Harwich Centre and Harwich Port. Records copied by S. W. Smith and J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 256.)

— Records of the First Parish in Brewster, formerly the First Parish in Harwich. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 156-158, 252-253.)

Parts 14-15 (1762-1765); series began in Oct. 1902. v. 4, p. 242.

HAVERHILL. The experience of Haverhill under the commission form of government. By DeMont Goodyear. (The Independent, Feb. 24, 1910. v. 68, p. 415-416.)

IPSWICH. Vital records of Ipswich, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Vol. I—Births. Salem, The Essex Institute, 1910. 404 p.

— The Whipple house, Ipswich. (Magazine of history, Nov. 1910. v. 12, p. 276.)

LAKE PLEASANT *see* MONTAGUE.

LEOMINSTER. Vital records of Leominster, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1911. 369 p.

LYNN. The Lynn review. By E. W. Ingalls. Vol. 12. Nov. 1909-Oct. 1910. Lynn, 1909—10. 12 nos.

MARBLEHEAD. Fall meeting of Old Planters Society at Marblehead. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2, p. 239.)

— Personal diary of Ashley Bowen of Marblehead. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1908-Apr. 1909. v. 1, p. 174-176, 260-266; v. 2, p. 109-114.)

Parts 1-3 1759-1773.

MARSHFIELD. Records from the Old burial ground at the Congregational church, Marshfield. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 148-150, 251.)

Parts 2-3 (Decrow-Gordon and Hall-Hatch); series began Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 54.

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Gravestone records, prior to 1851 from the Old cemetery at "The Green," Middleborough. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 142-145, 198-202.)

Parts 2-3 (Bryant-Cole and Conant-Ellis); series began Apr. 1910. v. 12, p. 65.

— Middleborough vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 130-132, 230-233.)

Small pox cemetery; East Middleborough. Copied by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 256.)

Parts 16-17; series began Oct. 1899. v. 1, p. 219.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. Colonel Ebenezer Bridges' regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2, p. 203-227.)

MILTON. Robert Vose and his times, compiled by Ellen F. Vose and Mary H. Hinckley, 1910. [21] p.

Reprinted from the Milton record, Nov.-Dec. 1910. Vose was an early settler of Milton and the pamphlet contains much on settlement of the town.

MONTAGUE. The new Baedeker: casual notes of an irresponsible traveller. Lake Pleasant, Mass. (The Bookman, N. Y. Jan. 1910. v. 30, p. 476-488.)

— The rebirth of a Yankee town. By E. S. Pressey. (The Independent, Apr. 7, 1910. v. 68, p. 735-740.)

NANTUCKET. The Horseshoe (or Coffin) house, Nantucket. By Mabel G. Mitchell (Magazine of history, Nov. 1910. v. 12, p. 275-276.)

NEWBURY. The Rev. James Noyes house, Newbury. By B. L. Noyes (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2. p. 30-32.)

NEWBURYPORT. Vital records of Newburyport, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Vol. I—Births. Salem, The Essex Institute, 1911. 428 p.

NORTHAMPTON. How one man made his town bloom. By Rose Bartlett. (Ladies home journal, Mar. 1910. v. 27, p. 36, 80, 82.)

On the work of George W. Cable in Northampton.

PEMBROKE. Vital records of Pembroke, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1911. 465 p.

PEPPERELL. Experiences of an American minister from his manuscript in 1748. Original journal of Rev. Joseph Emerson. By Edith M. Howe. (Journal of American history, 2d quarter 1909. v. 3, p. 119-127.)

Covers Aug. 1748-Mar. 1749.

— Diary kept by Rev. Joseph Emerson of Pepperell, Aug. 1, 1748-April 9, 1749. With notes and an introduction by S. A. Green. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1911. 23 p.

From Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society for Dec. 1910.

— Prudence Wright chapter, D. A. R. By Nellie B. Appleton, historian. (American monthly magazine, Feb. 1911. v. 38, p. 69.)

PLYMOUTH. Plymouth vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 222-226.)

Part 16; series began July 1899. v. I, p. 139.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. The myth of Mary Chilton. By S. A. Bent. (Bostonian Society. Proceedings. Boston, 1909. p. 50-78.)

— Some differences between Plymouth and Jamestown. By Morton Dexter. (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 256-270.)

— Plymouth Colony deeds. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 132-135, 212-215.)

Parts 33-34; series began in Apr. 1899. v. 1, p. 91.

— Plymouth Colony wills and inventories; abstracts of the records in Vol. II. By G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 244-247.)

Abstracts of MS Vol. I. printed in 30 parts, Jan. 1899-Oct. 1909.

PRINCETON. Ninth annual report of the Wachusett Mountain State Reservation Commission, Jan. 1909. Boston, 1909. 10 p. (Public document, no. 65.)

PROVINCETOWN. The Pilgrims and their monument. By E. J. Carpenter, New York, D. Appleton & Co. 1911. 309 p.

— The Spectator at Provincetown. (The Outlook, N Y. Aug. 20, 1910. v. 95, p. 865-866.)

QUINCY. Famous old Quincy-Butler mansion, built in 1680. (Journal of American history, 1st quarter, 1911. v. 5, p. 7.)

RUTLAND. Rufus Putnam Memorial Association. (Ohio archæological and historical quarterly, Jan. 1911. v. 20, p. 123-133.)

SALEM. The George Gardner house. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2. p. 230-233.)

— The Roger Conant monument: plea for its location in Salem. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2. p. 184-185.)

SOMERVILLE. Historic leaves, published by the Somerville Historical Society. Volume VI-VIII. Somerville, 1907-1910. 3 v. (4 nos. each.)

SPRINGFIELD. The secession of Springfield from Connecticut. By S. E. Baldwin. (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 55-82.)

— Springfield, Mass. illustrated. By G. S. Graves. Springfield, G. S. Graves, 1911 [96] p.

— Views and facts of Springfield, Mass. the Magnet city. Published by the Third National Bank [Springfield, 1910]. [96] p.

STURBRIDGE. Historical sketch of the First Congregational church, Sturbridge. By G. H. Haynes, Worcester. The Davis press, 1910. 68 p.

TOPSFIELD. Famous old Capen house, built in 1660. (Journal of American history, 1st quarter, 1911. v. 5, p. 9.)

TRURO. Records from the Old North Cemetery, Truro. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct. 1910. v. 12 p. 186-187, 234-236.)

Parts 2-3 (Collins-Freeman); series began in Jan. 1910. v. 12. p. 1.

WATERTOWN. Famous old Revere house, built in the early days of Colonial America. (Journal of American history, 1st quarter, 1911. v. 5, p. 8.)

WELLFLEET Records from Duck Creek cemetery, Wellfleet. Inscriptions prior to 1851; communicated by S. W. Smith and J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1910. v. 12. p. 136-139.)

Part 7 (Stone-Young); series began in July, 1908. v. 10, p. 180.

— Records from the Cemetery near the South Wellfleet church. Inscriptions prior to 1851; communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 206-211.)

WEST BOYLSTON. Vital records of West Boylston, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1911. 153 p.

WESTON. The old Rand house. By Mrs. Caroline R. Hill. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2. p. 165-167.)

— Weston. By D. S. Lamson and J. N. McClintock. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2, p. 129-140.)

WORCESTER COUNTY. Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2, p. 11-29.)

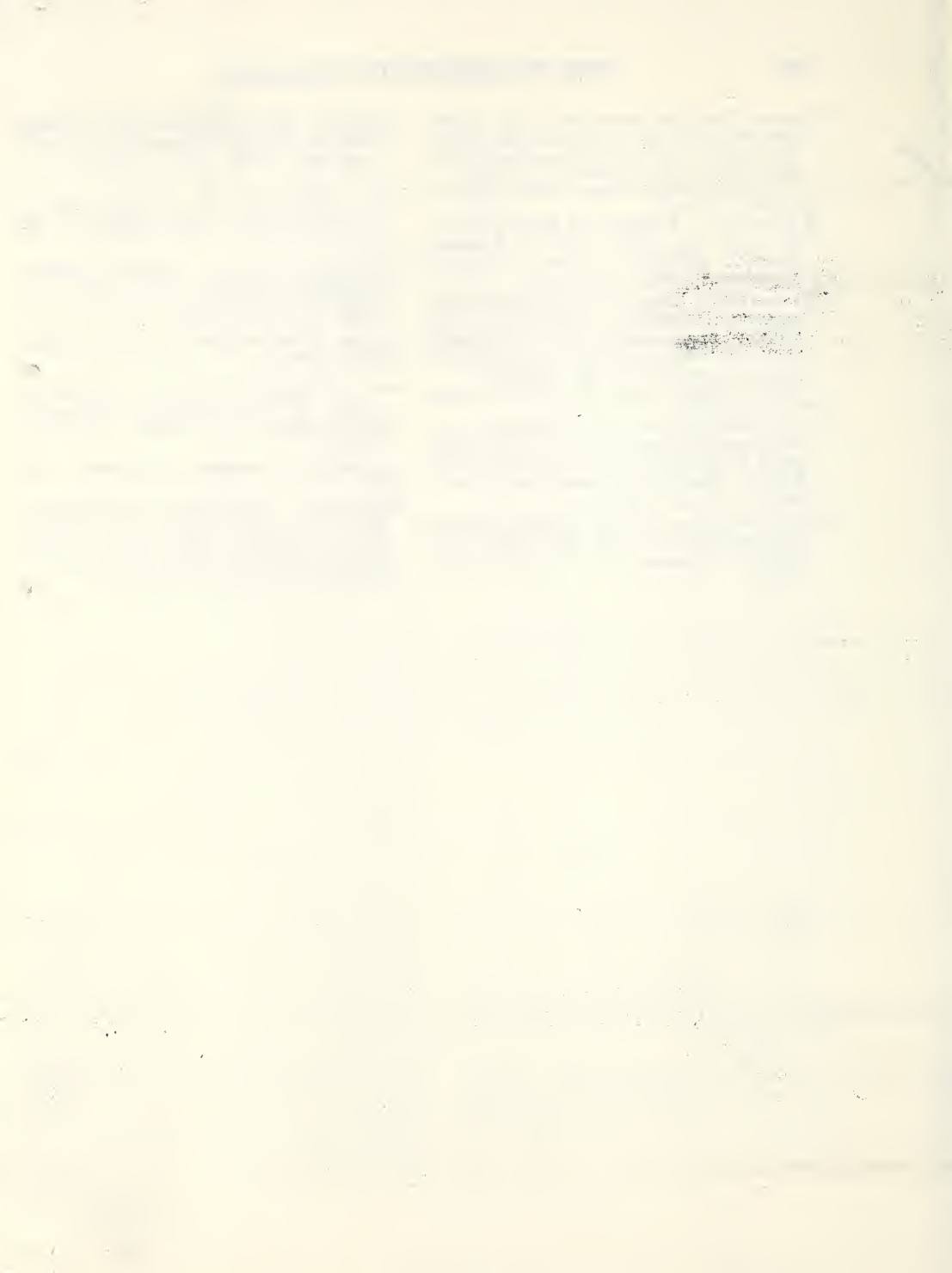
Most of the companies were from northern Worcester County.

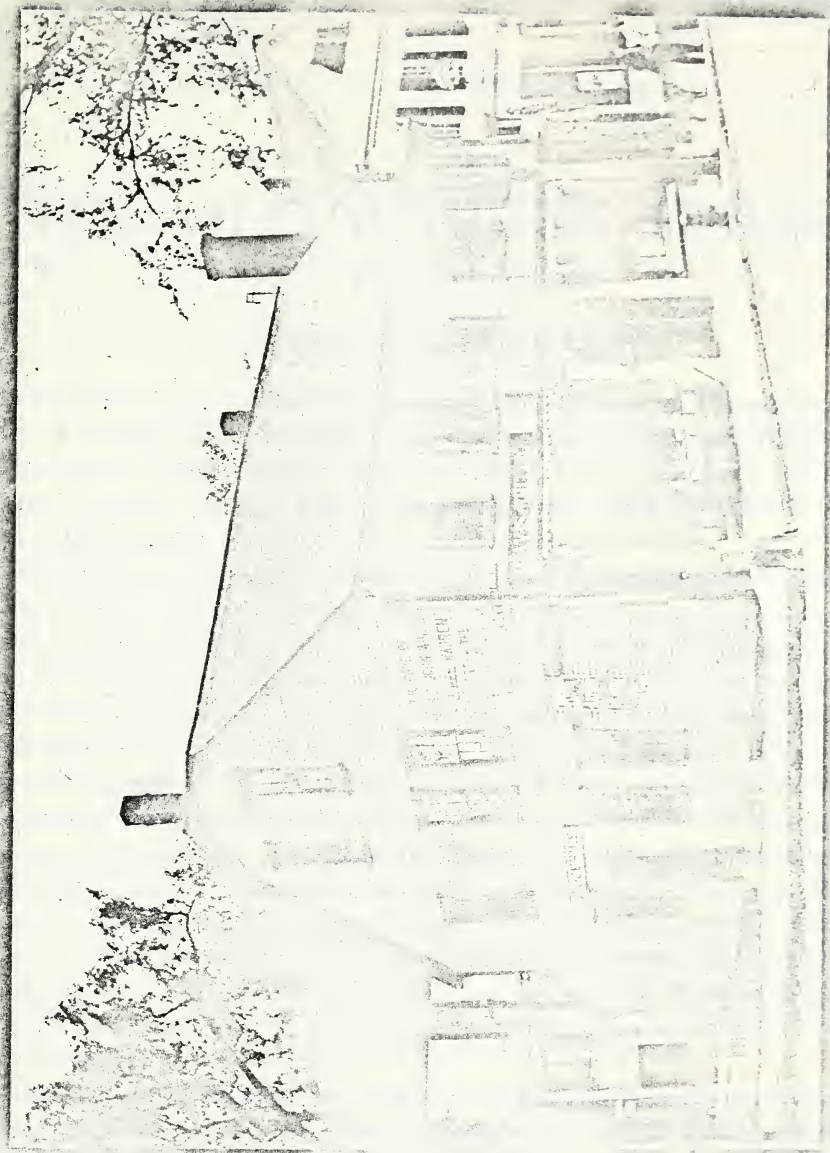
— Colonel John Fellow's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine July, 1909. v. 2, p. 141-161.)

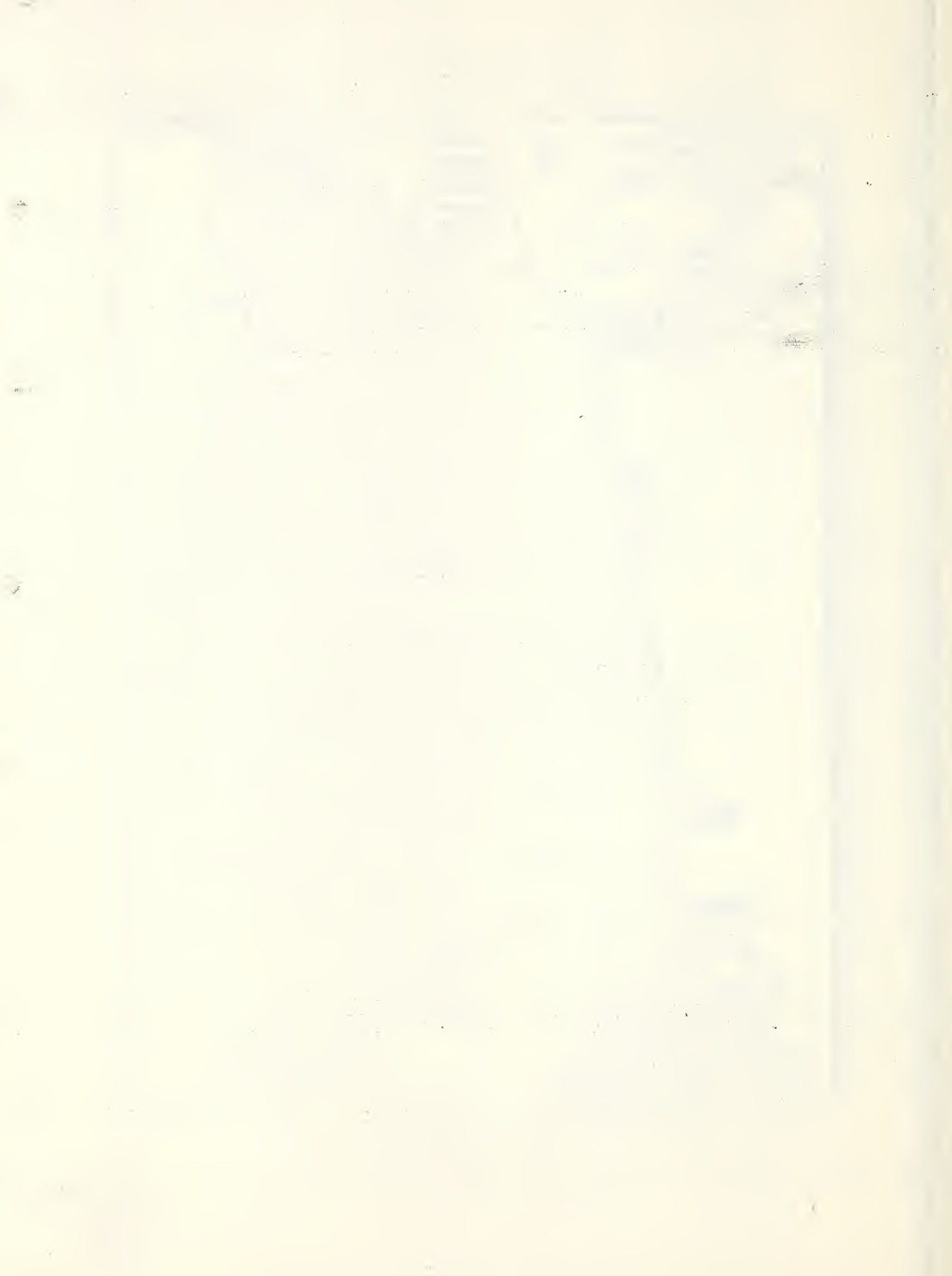
Parts of two companies were raised in the county.

WRENTHAM. Vital records of Wrentham, Mass. to the year 1850. Vol. II.—Marriage and Deaths. Compiled by T. W. Baldwin. Boston, 1910. 241-518 p.

Vol. I. was pub. earlier in the year.







THE OLD WARREN HOUSE AT PLYMOUTH.

BY FRANCIS R. STODDARD, JR.

One of the most interesting houses in the old town of Plymouth is that built by General John Winslow. It stands upon the corner of North and Main streets and is known from the name of its later occupants as the Warren house. Even the land upon which the house is built has had an interesting history.

According to the earliest records, the land was possessed by Nathaniel Morton who came in the ship *Ann* in 1623 and became Secretary of the Colony. Mr. Morton's wife was Julia, daughter of Alexander Carpenter, of Wrentham, England, whose daughter Alice was the second wife of Governor Bradford. In 1675 Mr. Morton sold the lot to John Wood or Atwood who was one of the earlier settlers at Plymouth. Mr. Wood was the husband of Sarah Masterson whose father was a member of John Robinson's congregation in Holland and later became Deacon of the Church at Plymouth. In 1685 Mr. Wood's son Nathaniel sold the lot to Nathaniel Clarke, an attorney-at-law, a member of Governor Andros' Council, and Secretary of the Colony. Mr. Clarke married Dorothy, widow of Edward Gray, whose son Thomas, by her first husband, bought the property in 1698. In 1705 the land was sold to Thomas Little and in 1726 his heirs sold it to General John Winslow who built the house now standing.

General John Winslow was fourth in descent from Edward Winslow one of the most prominent of the Pilgrims who came in the *Mayflower* in 1620. He was the son of Judge Isaac Winslow of Marshfield and Sarah Wensley his wife. A history of the Winslow family can be more appro-

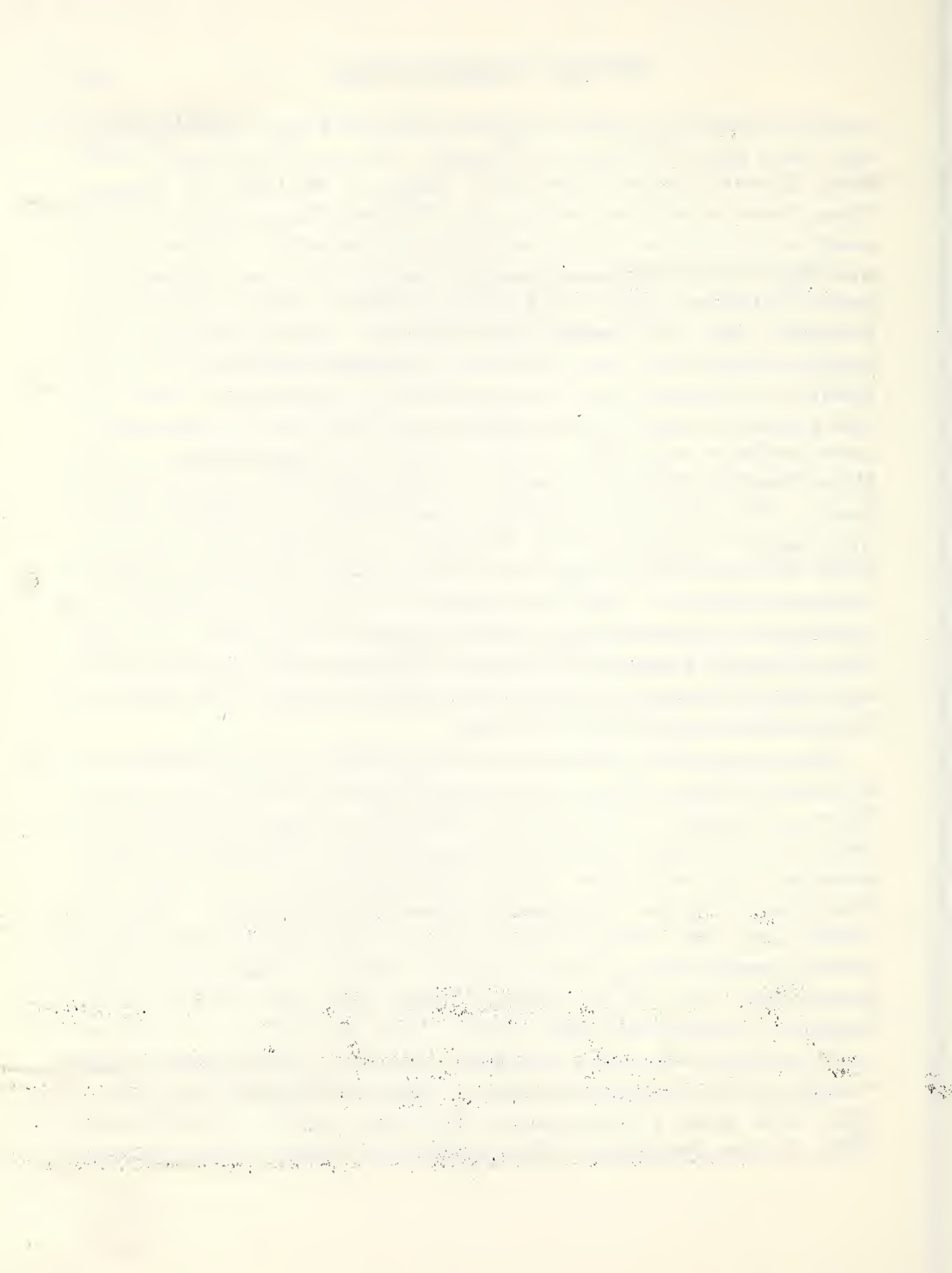
priately given in connection with a history of the Winslow house built by the General's younger brother, Edward.

General Winslow was born in Marshfield in 1702 and became one of the foremost soldiers of the country. He was captain in the Cuba expedition in 1740. In 1754 he was commander of an expedition to the Kennebec country. In 1755, as Colonel of Massachusetts troops, he gathered the inhabitants of the Arcadian villiage of Grand Pré in their church and sent them as prisoners to be scattered among the other English colonies. This event has been immortalized in Longfellow's beautiful poem *Evangeline*, but the impression therein conveyed of the peaceful attributes of the Arcadians is not entirely true according to history. Francis Parkman, one of the most accurate of our historians, describes them as an ignorant and lawless people who, though for 42 years under English rule, were guilty of constant marauding and murders and of inciting the Indians against the English. It may be that all suffered for the faults of some, but the English had good cause for doing what they did. In 1756 General Winslow was Commander-in-Chief at Fort William Henry and Commander of the Provincial forces sent against Crown Point. In 1758 and 1759 he was Major-General in the expedition against Canada. He was Councillor of the Province and held many offices of honor. His first wife was Mary daughter of Captain Issac Little of Pembroke. Late in life he married again a Mrs. Johnson of Hingham. In Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, is a portrait of the General, in uniform. Near it is a portrait of his ancestor Governor Edward Winslow, the only one of a Pilgrim known to be in existence. Near these two is a portrait of the General's mother's mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Wensley, which is a fine picture of a gentlewoman of the 17th century. Through her the General was first cousin of the wife of Dr. William Thomas who owned and gave his name to the old Thomas House. During the latter years of the General's life he did not continue to live in Plymouth. He sold the house to his nephew James Warren and moved to Hingham where he died in 1774.

From the earliest times the Warren family has been noted in Plymouth. The first of the family was Richard Warren of good English stock who came in the *Mayflower* in 1620. His son Nathaniel was a Selectman of Plymouth and represented the town in the General Court. His son James

married Sarah Doty, grand-daughter of Edward Doty of the Mayflower, and was a large landowner in Plymouth. He was High Sheriff of Plymouth County, Justice of the Peace, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Justice of the Court of Oyer and Terminer, Representative for Plymouth in the General Court, and Captain in the militia. His son James was High Sheriff of Plymouth County, Justice of the Peace, Representative in the General Court, and Colonel of Militia. He married Penelope Winslow, sister of General John Winslow. Their son James, who bought the old house from his uncle, graduated from Harvard in 1745. Before the Revolution he was most active in opposing the British and took a prominent part in the establishment of the system of committees of correspondence and safety. Like his father and grandfather, he was High Sheriff of Plymouth County and Representative in the General Court. After the death of General Joseph Warren at Bunker Hill, he was chosen to succeed him as President of the Provincial Congress. While the Revolutionary army was at Cambridge, he held the position of Paymaster-General. After the adoption of the national constitution, he was elected a Representative and later Speaker of the House. In 1780, when Hancock was elected Governor of Massachusetts, General Warren was elected Lieutenant Governor but refused to serve. He was one of the most distinguished men of his day.

He was married at Barnstable in 1754 to Mercy Otis, considered one of the most brilliant women ever produced by the State of Massachusetts. She was a daughter of James Otis of Barnstable, Judge of Probate, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and one of the Council Board during the first years of the Revolution. He was a descendant of John Otis of Hingham. From her earliest days, Mrs. Mercy Warren took an active interest in the exciting political events through which she lived. She did all she could to aid the patriot cause, as did her brother, James Otis, the "Patriot." I can imagine no prouder title than this last. Mrs. Warren was so bright and ready with her pen that it is said she wrote some of the speeches of the members of the Convention called to adopt the Federal Constitution in 1788. She wrote a history of the Revolution which was published in 1805. In her description of John Adams, she depicted him as inclining



to aristocratic principles. This started a lively correspondence between them, which has been printed by the Massachusetts Historical Society. Her letters were written in the old house, where she and her husband, with the exception of some time during the war, lived until their deaths. She was a lifelong friend of Martha Washington and of Abigail Adams.

Upon the death of General and Mrs. Warren, title to the old house seems to have passed to their son James. During the Revolutionary war, he was an officer on board the "Alliance" during her foreign cruise in company with our French allies, and in the engagement with the British ship "Serapis" in 1779, he was badly wounded. He died unmarried in 1821. When in Plymouth he may have stayed with his brother Henry who lived in the old house for many years. Henry Warren married his cousin Mary Winslow, grand-daughter of General John Winslow, who built the house. He was Collector of the Port of Plymouth and died in 1828. Henry's son Winslow, a graduate of Harvard in the Class of 1813 and a well known physician of Plymouth, lived and had his office for many years in the old house. In 1832 the house and lot were sold to Nathaniel Russell of Plymouth. In 1833, Dr. Isaac LeBaron, a brother-in-law of Mr. Russell, moved into the Warren house and in 1836 continued an apothecary business in the shop that Dr. Warren had vacated.

The LeBaron family has always been of the greatest interest to students of Plymouth history. Francis LeBaron, first of the family, was an educated Frenchman wrecked in a privateer in Buzzard's Bay. As France was at war with England, he, with the other members of the crew, were taken prisoners to Plymouth on their way to Boston. There was no surgeon at the time in Plymouth and during his stay he volunteered to perform a surgical operation upon a lady. It was so successful that as a result, the people of the town petitioned for his release from Governor Stoughton and that he might settle among them. When he first came to Plymouth, he could talk no English and, as the people spoke no French, he talked Latin with the Minister. Tradition says that he never told his real name and that "Baron" is but the title that he bore. He is the hero of a historical romance by Jane Austin, "The Nameless Nobleman." He settled in Plymouth where he married Mary, daughter of Edward Wilder of Hingham.



Dr. Lazarus LeBaron, his son, was a distinguished physician. He married Lydia Bradford, great-grand-daughter of the Governor. During the events leading up to the Revolution, he was one of the most active men in Plymouth upon the different Revolutionary committees which enforced the measures deemed necessary by the patriots. He never lived to see the outbreak of hostilities. His son Isaac married Martha Howland, a descendant of John Howland of the Mayflower. Like many young men of the better class, Isaac had Tory leanings and radically differed from his father upon the burning questions of the day. His opinions only had the effect of keeping him neutral. He lived and died in Plymouth, and was among the most prominent and respected of the town's residents. He was the father of Dr. Isaac LeBaron, who until his death in 1849, lived and had his shop in the old Warren house. The interesting history of the old structure ceases at this point.

After the death of Nathaniel Russell, his heirs sold it to Allen Danforth from whom it passed to his son William S. Danforth. The latter's heirs, Allen and Sarah Danforth, later sold it to a syndicate represented by Benjamin A. Hathaway. During these last years, many people have occupied the old house for stores and dwelling, but have left no imprint on its history. The photograph which was taken by Mr. A. S. Burbank of Plymouth shows the old house as it is today.

Department of the American Revolution.

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Sloop Winthrop.

The efficiency of the vessels in the American Revolution was often entirely out of proportion to their size or rig and so we find this little sloop, noted in many ways, doing exceedingly valuable service for the state in the later years of the war. Paullin in his "Navy of the American Revolution," states that Captain Little in this vessel, captured and sent into Boston, "nearly the whole of the armed force they (the British) possessed at Penobscot," thus retrieving in part the honor of the State. She was further noted as being the last vessel in the State navy in the Revolution.

Her first officers were as follows: Captain George Little, date of entry, March 4, 1782. Lieutenant Edward Preble, date of entry, February 5, 1782. Master Thomas Robb, date of entry, May 4, 1782. Lieut. Marines Jabez Hatch, date of entry, May 4, 1782. Surgeon John Sprague, date of entry, May 4, 1782.

CAPTAIN GEORGE LITTLE served first as Second Lieutenant on the privateer brigantine "Active." This vessel was owned in Boston and a petition was presented October 2, 1777, to have John Foster Williams commissioned Captain. The "Active" was captured and Lieutenant Little's name appears in a list of prisoners sent from Newport, Rhode Island, in the prison ship "Lord Sandwich" which arrived at Bristol, March 7, 1778. June 23, 1778, he was engaged as Master of the State brigantine "Hazard." October 15, of the same year he became Second Lieutenant on the same vessel and April 21, 1779, was pro-

moted to the rank of First Lieutenant. He served in the "Hazard" until she was burned at Penobscot to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy. (See "Massachusetts Magazine" v. I, p. 195.) He became First Lieutenant on the State ship "Protector," commanded by Captain John Foster Williams, October 14, 1779, and held that rank on her when she was captured, May 5, 1781. He returned from captivity and was discharged, November 14, 1781. (See "Massachusetts Magazine," v. III, p. 183.) He became Captain of the State sloop "Winthrop," March 4, 1782.

LIEUTENANT EDWARD PREBLE, destined to become one of the most famous naval officers who ever served under the American flag, was appointed an acting midshipman on board the State ship "Protector," Captain John Foster Williams, April 4, 1780. He was captured in her and his return was effected through the influence of a royalist, Colonel William Tyng, a former friend and associate in arms of his father. Lieutenant Preble was the son of General Jedediah and Mehitabel (Bangs) Preble. His father General Jedediah, began life as a sailor and, in 1746, became captain in a provincial regiment. He settled in Portland about 1748. He served as lieutenant-colonel under General Winslow in Acadia in 1755, became colonel March 13, 1758 and brigadier-general March 12, 1759. He was commissioned brigadier-general by the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, October 27, 1774, and was later made major-general but declined the honor on account of age. He was judge of the

court of common pleas in 1778, and a member of the State senate in 1780. The son Edward was born in Portland, August 15, 1761. He ran away from home at the age of seventeen and shipped on a privateer. On his return he was appointed acting midshipman as above stated, on the Massachusetts State ship "Protector." He was engaged as lieutenant on the State sloop "Winthrop," February 5, 1782.

MASTER THOMAS ROBB served as seaman on the State brigantine "Massachusetts," Captain John Foster Williams, from January 20, to February 17, 1777. He was engaged as master of the "Winthrop," May 4, 1782.

LIEUTENANT OF MARINES JABEZ HATCH was sergeant of marines on the State ship "Protector" from November 30, 1779, to November 28, 1780. On the following day he was promoted lieutenant and he was so rated until his return from captivity, February 25, 1782. May 4, 1782, he was engaged as lieutenant of marines on the State sloop "Winthrop."

SURGEON JOHN SPRAGUE of Malden, was engaged May 1, 1775, as surgeon's mate in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment. A full record of his service through the war has been given in the "Massachusetts Magazine," v. II, p. 213. He was engaged May 4, 1782, surgeon on the State sloop "Winthrop."

April 30, 1782, the Navy Board, recommended to the House of Representatives that ten four-pound cannon be provided for the "Winthrop."

May 2, 1782.

"Resolve on the Representation of Caleb Davis, Esq., respecting the ship *Tartar* and sloop *Winthrop*, and appointing a committee to settle the accounts of the late board of war, and granting five thousand pounds to said *Caleb Davis* Esq.

On the representation of Caleb Davis Esq. agent for this Commonwealth,

Resolved, That the said agent be, and he is hereby directed, to fit out with all possible dispatch, the ship *Tartar* and sloop *Winthrop* for sea, to be employed for the protection of the coasts of this Commonwealth," etc.

"June 12, 1782.

Ordered that Mr. Otis, Mr. Hill & Colo Grow, be a Committee to enquire of his Excellency the Governor why the Sloop *Winthrop* which the agent has represented to be fit for sea has not sailed.

The Committee reported that they were informed that said Sloop waited for the Orders of his Excellency the Governor. Thereupon said Committee were directed to enquire of his Excellency the reason of said Sloops not going to sea."

June 19, 1782, the Governor sent the Secretary "to acquaint them that from the daily intelligence he had received he thought it unfit to fend the Sloop *Winthrop* to sea & that he would fend them a written message on that subject as soon as his indisposition would permit him."

The "Winthrop" carried 13 guns and thirty-five men on this cruise, capturing two letter of marque ships and other vessels, and doing much to retrieve the loss inflicted by the British at Penobscot in 1779. The courage and daring of her officers led them into many hazardous encounters from which they fortunately escaped unharmed or, as more often happened, came out victorious. The author of the "Preble Genealogy" narrates one of these as follows: "While cruising in the waters of Maine, Captain Little ascertained that an armed brig lay at anchor near Castine under cover of the guns of the British post there; and a design was formed to run the *Winthrop* alongside in the night and carry her by surprise. Preble was to lead the boarders, consisting of forty picked

men, dressed in white frocks, that friend might be distinguished from foe. The bold measure was successfully executed. The Winthrop ran alongside. Preble, with fourteen of his force gained the deck of the brig, but the Winthrop's way was so rapid, and she passed the brig so quickly that the remaining twenty-six were unable to get on board, and he was left with this small force to contend with the foe as he best could. Little hailed him and asked if he would have more men. 'No' was Preble's cool reply, 'we have more than we want, we stand in each other's way.' Deceived by this declaration, the crew of the brig were panic-stricken, and some of them leaped overboard, while the officers were instantly sought in the cabin by Preble in person, and called to surrender, as resistance was useless, and would cause the loss of their lives. The prize having been secured, was worked out to sea under a severe fire from the shore batteries, and was safely taken to Boston." Paullin in his "Navy of the American Revolution" states that the "Winthrop" captured and sent into Boston "nearly the whole of the armed force they possessed at Penobscot."

The cruise was so successful that thirteen days before it was ended the following resolution was passed in the House of Representatives: "Resolved, That his Excellency the Governor be requested to order the sloop Winthrop to continue her cruise on the coast of this Commonwealth, for the protection of the trade thereof, so long as the season will admit of her being serviceable for the said purpose; after which to be hauled up until the season may admit of her being employed in company with the vessel before directed to be purchased or obtained for the protection of the trade of the commonwealth."

The cruise ended November 25, 1782 and on the following day all of the officers which we have named in the above list entered for the second cruise.

DOCTOR'S MATE JOHN LEVERETT was engaged December 5, 1782. He had no record of any previous service.

December 17, 1782, a warrant for £714:15:06 1-2 was issued to Captain Little for the pay roll of the "Winthrop."

January 31, 1783. "Ordered that Mr. Sedgwick, Gen'l Ward & Mr. Frazier be a committee to consider the Refolves which have been passed relative to the stationing of the Sloop Winthrop & to consider of her present situation as reported by the late Agent & report."

February 1, 1783. "Ordered that Gen'l Ward, Mr. Sedgwick & Colo Dawes be a committee to deliver the following mefsage to his Excellency the Governor. Viz.

May it please your Excellency. The House of Representatives request your Excellency to be informed by Mefsage, whether the Sloop Winthrop hath sailed, & if so, what was her destination & what orders were given to the Captain?"

"February 3, 1783.

Gentlemen of the House of Representatives.

In consequence of your Mefsage just now received I am to inform you that the Sloop Winthrop sometime since failed upon a cruize under my orders copy of which I have directed the Secretary to lay before you agreeable to your request.

John Hancock.
Council Chamber, Feby 1, 1783."

February 5, 1783. "The Committee on the Governor's reply to the Message respecting the Sloop Winthrop, reported that the following message be presented to the House to his Excellency, viz,

May it please your Excellency. Your Excellency having been pleased in your mefsage of Saturday last, in pursuance of the request of the House to lay before us the orders which you gave the Captain of the Sloop Winthrop & to inform the House that she had sailed on pursuance of those

Orders which appears to be in direct opposition to a Resolve of the General Court of the eleventh of November last (of which your Excellency was pleased to approve) As Guardian of the rights & property of the citizens of this commonwealth, it is our duty to exprefs the sense we entertain of this measure which we conceive your Excellency was not authorized to take & which cannot be justified. Which was read and after debate was referred to the morning."

February 6, 1783. "The House proceeded on the consideration of the report of the Committee of the Govn's message respect'g the Sloop Winthrop and a motion being made the question was put whether a message should be sent to his Excellcy the Governor which pafsed in the affirmative. The following Mefage was prepared & Voted to be sent, viz.

May it please your Excellency, Your Excellency having in your mefsage of Saturday last laid before the House a copy of the Orders given by you to the Capt of the Sloop Winthrop you cannot we presume be surprised when you compare these orders with a resolve of the Genl Court pafsed Nov. 11, 1782 approved by yourself, that the House feels anxious to be informed upon what principles your Excellency has thought yourself authorized to give such Orders.

The House ever disposed to harmonize with the supreme Executive of the State, and entertaining all proper respect for your Excellency, yet as Guardians of the rights and safety of their constituents feel themselves constrained by this duty to make this enquiry. Some late information from the Eastern Shore make us apprehensive that the measure taken by your Excellency may prove very injurious to the safety of that part of the State, but the apparent interference of the Executive, in the instance with the rights of the

Legislature gives us much more serious concern and we are satisfied your Excellency must concur in sentiment that when such an interference appears, it is the duty of Government to pay immediate attention to it, and we are also satisfied that your Excellcy will feel the propriety of entering into an explanation of this matter that undue jealousies may not arise between the Legislature & Executive or subsist in the minds of the good people of this State as to the supposed encroachment of either of them.

It was then Ordered that Mr. Lowell, Mr. Dwight, Mr. Sedgwick, Mr. Otis & Genl Ward be a committee to prefent faid message."

February 7, 1783. "The Secretary brought down the following mefsage from his Excellcy, viz.

Gentlemen of the House of Representatives.

The principles held up in your mefsage which I received this day I most sincerely accord in & had thofe principles been in any one instance by me designedly opposed and counteracted, I should not feel myself free from a liablenefs to censure. It has ever been & ever will be my ftudy both in public and private life, strictly to adhere to the principles of the constitution, nor can I charge myself with a deviation from them. True it is, that after the receipt of your mefsage I was convinced of the exiftance of the Resolve you refer to in it, refpecting the Sloop Winthrop, & had I been impreffed with the particulars of the Resolve at the time I gave the orders to the commander of that Sloop, I most afuredly should have observed a different line of conduct refpecting the destination of the Vefsell, & I flatter myself that when my then unfortunate situation is taken into contemplation, that I was confined to my bed, & the Secretary obliged to sit by me, and from time to time read the Resolves, the House of Representatives

will not so much wonder that I could not impress my mind with the course of public business nor pay that attention to it, as was usual with me in a state of sound health & those circumstances will plead my apology for not recollecting the Resolve that at the time of giving the order I was confined to my chamber.

With respect to the particular orders I gave, I was induced from several motives to frame them as I did. The applications that were made to me in behalf of the Commander Capt. Little, whose great exertions and success on the Eastern Coast had recommended him to the notice of the Public, & I must confess had a great effect upon me. I considered that he had most essentially prevented the depredations on that coast by capturing & sending into this Port near the whole of the armed force they possessed at Penobscot & that the season was fast advancing when it would be impossible for him or the enemy to keep the sea upon the Eastern Coast & wishing that the Commonwealth & himself might be benefitted by the capture of some prizes, I determined that he should proceed first to the Eastern Shore & if he found no enemy there, I consented he should take a course off Bermudas, or run to the West Indies, in hopes that the Commonwealth as well as himself might find an interest in the consequences of his course, & after cruising a limited time, I directed him to return to the Eastern Coast which would be at the season when she might be useful there. No personal motives, no private views, no wish to infringe the prerogatives of the Legislature influenced me, nor had I any other motive but the general good.

Thus Gentlemen I have given you a state of the matter referred to in your message & can't but flatter myself, circumstances considered, I shall stand free from any imputation with respect to my

conduct as to the orders given to the commander of ye Sloop, as I really feel a consciousness that I had in this instance as in all others the public weal in view.

Boston, Feb. 16, 1783. John Hancock."

It was voted the next day that the Governor's reply, "lie upon the files of the House."

The following entry is found in the "Journal of the House of Representatives," under date of March 17, 1783:

"A petition from George Little, Commander of the Sloop Winthrop praying for a supply of Sea Cloaths for his crew. Read & committed to Capt Wales, Colonel Thorndike & Mr. Bartlett."

The cruise ended March 17, 1783, and was evidently successful, as the following under date of March 21, will show:

"A Resolve directing the Treasurer to appropriate the prize money from the cruise of the Sloop Winthrop to the Commonwealth for the payment of the wages of the crew of said Sloop. Read & passed."

A warrant for £262:12:08 was issued to Captain Little and officers of the sloop "Winthrop" for services on the above sloop from November 26, 1782, to March 17, 1783, inclusive.

The same officers entered service for the next and last cruise of the "Winthrop," March 17, 1873.

In the "Journal of the House," we read: "The Secy came down with the following message from his Excellency the Governor viz:

Gentm of the Senate & Gentm of the House of Representatives. Upon the arrival of the armed Sloop Winthrop in this port from her cruise, I gave early directions to the Comy General to fit as quick as possible the said Sloop for the sea that she might be employed for the protection of the Eastern Coast, by a letter I have this day received from the Comy

Genl which I have directed the Secy to lay before you, I find the Comy is not able to compleat the businefs without further means. I am therefore under the necessity of requesting the attention of the Genl Court to the situation of the Sloop, as with their aid the Sloop may be at sea in a few days.

John Hancock.
Council Chamber, Boston, March 24, 1783."

"Resolve on the petition of *George Little* making an appropriation of the prize money in his hands, and establishing the pay of his officers and men.

On the petition of George Little, commander of the State sloop of war called the Winthrop, praying that the prize money in his hands, belonging to this Commonwealth, may be appropriated for the payment of the wages due the officers and men belonging to the sloop aforesaid; also that the wages of the officers and men may be raised to the same pay as the officers and men are in the Continental navy;

Resolved That the pray of the petition be granted, and the prize money in Capt. *Little's* hands be paid into the public treasury, the said Capt. *George Little* taking duplicate receipts therefor, one of which to be lodged in the Secretary's office, and that the Treasurer be, and he hereby is directed, to pay the wages due to the crew of the sloop *Winthrop* out of the same.

It is further *Resolved*, That from and after this date, the officers and men belonging to the sloop aforesaid, be put on the same establishment as the officers and men are in the Continental navy in vessels carrying the like number of guns."

Acts and Resolves, March 22, 1783.

March 26, 1783. "The Hon. Mr. Starkweather brought down a Resolve making an establishment for the Officers & crew of the Sloop *Winthrop*. In Senate. Sent down for concurrence. Read and concurred."

"*Resolved*, that there be paid out of the treasury of this Commonwealth to *Richard Devens*, Esq., Commissary General, the sum of *twelve hundred pounds*, out of the proceeds of the sales of ye said ship *Tartar* for the purpose of enabling him to fit out the sloop *Winthrop*.

March 26, 1783."

"As there were no vessels in the Continental navy of like number of guns, the part of the resolve of March 22, 1783, relating to said establishment was repealed March 26, 1783."

Act and Resolves, 1782-3, p. 483.

This cruise ended in June 1783, and Captain Little received his discharge on the 23d of that month. A warrant for pay of the officers of the "*Winthrop*" bears date of June 30, 1783.

"*Resolved*, That *Richard Devens*, Esq., Commissary General, be and hereby is, directed to sell at public auction (after giving sutable notice thereof) the sloop *Winthrop*, with all her appurtenances, except her guns and military stores, for the most the same will fetch; and pay the proceeds into the public treasury of this Commonwealth, taking duplicate receipts therefor one of which to be lodged in the Secretary's office; the said proceeds to remain for the further order of the General Court. June 4, 1783."

The last reference to the "*Winthrop*" in the archives is the following:

"Boston, February 9, 1785.

This Certifies that Capt. *George Little* was Charged in Dec. 1782 with £173 Cash for advance wages for the crew of Sloop *Winthrop*, also the sum of £206:09:00 for Cloathing for Said Crew as appears by my accounts.

Caleb Davis."

The "*Winthrop*" was the last vessel in commission in the Massachusetts State Navy and therefore no further service in the Revolution was seen by its officers.

LIEUTENANT EDWARD PREBLE had such an eminently notable career later that we must briefly review it. His service on the "Winthrop" was last mentioned in a warrant dated April 30, 1783.

Upon the organization of the United States Navy he was one of the first five to be commissioned as lieutenants, February 9, 1798. He served as "acting captain" of the brig "Pickering" and was commissioned captain, May 15, 1799, commanding the "Essex" on a cruise to China, when he convoyed a fleet of fourteen merchantmen valued at many millions. He married Mary Deering in 1801. In May 1803 he commanded the "Constitution," and the squadron to operate against the Barbary States. His accomplishments there form one of the most brilliant pages in American naval history. His biographer in "Appleton's Encyclopaedia of American Biography," refers to the subject as follows:

"Preble's strict discipline, prudent and energetic measures and perseverance are demonstrated by the details of this series of the most gallant attacks that are recorded in naval history. No gun was fired against Tripoli after he left. His operations resulted in the peace signed June 3, 1805, by which tribute that European nations had paid for centuries, and the slavery of Christian captives; were abolished. His officers wrote a letter expressing their esteem and affection, he was given an enthusiastic welcome on his return, and congress gave him a vote of thanks and an emblematical gold medal. He was the first officer to receive a vote of thanks after the adoption of the constitution." He had done more "for the cause of Christianity, in a short space of time, than the most powerful nations of Christendom had done for centuries." In 1806 Jefferson offered him a seat in the cabinet at the head of the navy department, but feeble

health prevented his acceptance. He returned to Portland where he died of consumption, August 25, 1807. At the time of his death he had nearly completed his mansion, the present "Preble House" in Portland.

Naval Song of the American Revolution.

We are indebted to Mr. George Francis Dow of the Essex Institute for the following clipping, "An Old Song," from the *Salem Gazette* of December 28, 1866. We also give the editorial comment of the *Gazette* of that date.

AN OLD SONG.

Describing Battles fought during the Revolutionary War, by a Salem Privateer, commanded by Capt. Hawthorne, and two British men of war. The officers and crew of the Privateer belonged in Salem, and the song was composed by one of the crew during the cruise.

Attend, ye sons of freedom,
That wish your country's good,
To the history of a privateer
That drenched herself in blood,
Fighting for her country's good;
With carriage guns but ten,
All manned with jovial hearts of gold,
Called true Americans.

Brave Hawthorne was commander,
A man of real worth;
Old England's cruel tyranny
Induced us to go forth,—
Who with relentless fury
Were plundering all our coasts,
And thought because her strength was great
Our glorious cause was lost.

But boast not, haughty Briton,
With proud indignity;
By land your conquering armies,
Your matchless power by sea,
Were taught by numerous instances
Americans can fight;
With valor unimpeached they stand,
Your armies put to flight.

On the 22d of August,
Just at the close of day,
All hands on board the privateer
And got her under weigh
We kept the eastern shore in sight,
Full 40 leagues or more;
Then our departure took to sea
From the Isle of Monhegan shore.

Farewell to fair America,
Farewell to friends and wives;
We trust in God's paternal power
For to protect our lives,
And prosper our fraternal cruise
Upon the raging main,
And to preserve our dearest friends
Till we return again.

The wind was in our favor,
It bore us on our way
As far along to the southward
As the Gulf of Florida.
There we fell in with a British ship,
Bound homeward from the Main;
We gave them two bow chasers,
And they returned the same.

We hauled up our courses,
And so prepared to fight,
The contest held five glasses,
Until the dusk of night.
We having sprung our mainmast,
We had so large a sea,
Fell back astern and left the chase
Till the returning day.

Next day we fixed our mainmast,
The ship still being nigh;
All hands were for engaging
Once more the chase to try;
But winds and seas were boisterous,
Our cannons would not bear;
We thought it quite imprudent,
And so we left her there.

We steered to the eastward,
Near coasts of Portugal,
In latitude of 27.
We espied a lofty sail.
We gave her chase, soon did perceive
She was a British snow,
Standing for far America
With troops for General Howe.

Our captain did inspect her
With glasses, and he said,
My boys, she means to fight us,
But be you not afraid;
All hands repair to quarters,
See everything is clear.
And give her a broadside, my boys,
As soon as she comes near.

She was prepared with nettings,
Her men were well secured;
She bore directly for us,
And put us close on board;
While cannons roared like thunder,
And muskets fired amain,
And soon she was along our side
And grappled to our chain.

And now the scene is altered;
The cannons cease to roar;
We fought with spears and muskets
One glass and some time more,
Till British pride and glory
They dare no longer stay,
They cut the Yankees' grappling chains
And quickly bore away.

She mounted 16 carriage guns,
Fought near 100 men.
With muskets, spears and pistols;
But oh, the dreadful scene!
The piles of dead lay on her deck,
The wounded's horrid groans.
Blood running from her scuppers,
The blood of England's sons.

Our case was not so dismal
It fully did appear.
But sudden death did enter
On board the privateer:
Mahany, Crow, and Clemency,
The valiant and the brave,
Fell glorious in the contest
And met a watery grave.

Ten other men were wounded
Amongst our warlike crew;
Amongst the rest our captain,
To whom all praise is due;
To whom with all our Officers,
We'll give a hearty cheer:
Success to brave America,
And our good privateer.

And now, to end my story;
Just at the present cruise,
Praises which Heaven assigns us
Are taken for that use.
Ships of superior force we fought;
Could we have then done more?
We'll tack about and shape our course,
For Freedom's pleasant shore.

"The Privateersman's Song," on our first page, is a genuine relic of the revolution. It was handed to us, some time ago, by one of our subscribers in a country town, who had taken it down from the lips of an aged relative, as she had recited or sung it. It appears to us well worthy of the space it occupies.

The exploits of Captain Haraden, as a naval hero in the War of Independence, are well known, and have long shed lustre upon our public history and local annals. Who the commander was, whose daring adventures are related in this privateersman's song on our first page, is not so well known, and is a question worthy of solution. We commend it to the researches of our antiquarian students of the Essex Institute. The Hawthornes were an original and always eminent Salem family.

There is, to be sure, but little poetical elegance or merit in this piece, but it is a valuable addition to the memorabilia of this old seaport, and an interesting curiosity. Such popular ballads ought to be preserved. They performed an effective part in the conflict between Great Britain and her colonies and breathed the spirit of life into our youthful marine power. They have, indeed, contributed much to the naval supremacy of both nations. Sung in chorus in the fore-castles of men-of-war, on wharves, or at ship taverns, they have kindled and kept alive the flames of patriotism, where they have ever burned most brightly, in the breasts of our brave and heroic sailors.

The homeliness of their diction, rudeness

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

of their measure, and unstudied freedom of their style, constitute, perhaps, an element of their power. Many other important enterprises, and gallant achievements, besides those recorded in these lines, have been preserved to history, borne down in such songs. The earliest poems in the world's history, were composed as songs, to be sung, and are the richest treasures of all time. Such productions as the one here presented, having no pretensions to classic elegance, have afforded elements of national character, and saved from oblivion much of what we know of the past.—Editor.

The Captain "Hawthorne" referred to was Captain Daniel Hathorne, of Salem. He was the son of Joseph and Sarah (Bowditch) Hathorne, grandson of Judge John Hathorne of Witchcraft fame, and great-grandson of Major William Hathorne. Captain Daniel was born in Salem about 1731. He married, October 21, 1756, Rachel Phelps. His son, Nathaniel, married Elizabeth Clarke Manning, daughter of Robert Manning. They were the parents of Nathaniel Hawthorne, the distinguished author.

A petition dated Salem, August 5, 1776, signed by Benjamin Goodhue and Miles Greenwood, both of Salem, in behalf of themselves and others, requested that Captain Daniel Hathorne be commissioned commander of the schooner "True Ameri-

can" (privateer). He received his commission and sailed on the cruise described in the above composition. A note in Force's American Archives, 5-II, p. 1227, states that he arrived at Salem October 23, 1776, from a cruise, having fought an armed packet for two hours, had three men killed and nine or ten wounded (himself slightly). Since then the note states that she "has taken and sent in a prize snow with oats."

A letter dated November 14, 1776, stated that "on Saturday last," a ship captured by Captain Daniel Hathorne arrived at Marblehead.

Captain Hathorne arrived home in this ship November 10, 1776, from a cruise, having taken and sent in four or five prizes. He was succeeded as commander of this "True American" December 3, 1776, by Captain William Carlton, of Salem. A Captain Hathorne commanded the snow "Wasp" in 1776. No further record of Captain Daniel Hathorne's naval service can be found, but he was probably the man of that name who was commissioned captain of a matross company in the First Essex County Regiment, August 6, 1777. Captain Hathorne died April 18, 1796.—F. A. G.]

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

29

DEACON JOHN BURNAM⁴ son of John and Sarah Burnam was born probably about 1685. He was a yeoman by occupation and lived in Chebacco. He inherited from his father the northerly or northeasterly half of the large farm lying between the creek and the Gloucester line with "housings, edifices, buildings, fences, and fruit trees, etc., etc." also other parcels of marsh and thatch land. He was called "deacon" in a deed dated April 13, 1741. (See Essex deeds 83-183.) He married first int. October 21, 1710, Anne "Chote" daughter of Thomas and Mary (Varney) Choate. She was born May 22, 1691 and died August 15, 1739. Thomas Choate in his will dated February 20, 1743, left to the female heirs of his daughter Anna one-fifth part of all his household effects [Essex Prob. files 5382]. He married, second, October 9, 1740 widow Elizabeth Goodhue. She was the daughter of John³ (John¹, Samuel²) and Lydia (Herrick) Porter of Wenham. She married first (intention recorded Ipswich, December 2, 1710) Daniel "Gillbert." He died in Ipswich, December 2, 1710. She married second, November, 1727, Sergeant Joseph Goodhue. He died in Ipswich, July 21, 1739. He died November 24, 1749. In his will dated November 15, 1745, probated December 25, 1749, he gave to his wife Elizabeth, "all such privileges in my estate as the law directs." He left various sums of money to his daughters, Anne Burnum, wife of Josiah Burnum; Mary Andrews, wife of John

Andrews; Abigail Choate, wife of Humphrey Choate, and Sarah Andrews wife of James Andrews. He left to his grandson John Burnam, £35:00:00 having already paid £65:00:00 on account of the boy's father, John Burnum, deceased. To his son Nehemiah Burnam, he gave £164:00:00 having already paid him £120:00:00. To his son, Jeremiah Burnam, he left £5:00:00 as he had already had his portion. To his son Samuel, he left "the Rest & Remainder of my Whole estate both real & personal" except the household goods which he gave to his daughters. The inventory dated December 25, 1749, showed personal estate valued at £208:00:00 and real estate about one hundred forty acres was valued with buildings thereon at £1506:05:00.

Children, all by his wife Anna:

- 70—JOHN⁵. See below.
- 71—SAMUEL⁵. b. abt. 1717. See below.
- 72—JEREMIAH⁵. See below.
- 73—ANNE⁵, she married, April 3, 1740, Josiah Burnum, son of Josiah [36] and Elizabeth (Butler) Burnam. [See 97]
- 74—MARY⁵, married January 5, 1741-2, John Andrews, 3d, son of John and Elizabeth (Wallis) Andrews. He was born about 1717. She died before March 1, 1747-8 as he married, second, Martha Cogswell on that date. [Essex Antiquarian, Vol. III, P. 100-1.]
- 75—NEHEMIAH⁵. See below.
- 76—ABIGAIL⁵, married November 24, 1743, Ens. Humphrey Choate, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Burnham) Choate. He was b. Nov. 9, 1720. She d. before 1752. He m. 2d, July 9, 1752, Ruth Lufkin, dau. of Thomas and Rachel (Riggs) Lufkin. He d. Aug. 25, 1795.
- 77—SARAH⁵, married Sept. 2, 1745, James Andrews, son of John and Elizabeth (Wallis)

Andrews. She survived him and was his widow in 1762. [Essex Antiquarian, Vol. III, P. 101.]

30

THOMAS BURNAM⁴ called "third" was the son of John and Sarah Burnam. He was born about 1686. He was a weaver by trade. He inherited from his father the southerly or south-westerly end of the large farm between the Gloucester line and the creek, besides many other parcels of salt marsh and other land. He married, November 22, 1712, in Ipswich, Hannah (Goodhue) Cogswell, daughter of Lieut. John and Hannah Cogswell of Chebacco. She was born March 27, 1693. He died suddenly March 31, 1742 ae 56 years. The coroner, Philip Dane, was called and held an inquest, receiving later the amount of £4 for conducting the same. The inventory of his estate dated May 12, 1742 showed personal property amounting to £1211:03:00. The real estate was valued £2225:00:00 including the homestead consisting of 80 acres of land with dwelling-house, etc. In the division of the personal estate, his widow received her third amounting to £226:13:03½. His elder son, Francis, received two shares amounting to £151:02:02½ and his four other children Thomas, Sarah, Hannah, and Rachel £75:11:01½ each. In the division of the real estate, Francis received the old homestead with dwelling-house, barn, etc., between Clark's Creek and the Gloucester line together with many other parcels of land. Thomas received "the whole of the homestead of the land lying on the northerly side of the Chebacco River, with the dwelling house, barns, etc.," besides other lands including a lot south of Francis' portion which was bounded on the east by the Gloucester line and on the south by the school farm. [Essex deeds 125-111]. His widow married, second, November 9, 1743, Capt. Thomas Choate, son of John and Anne Choate.

Children:

- 78—FRANCIS⁵. See below.
 79—THOMAS⁵, bap. October 9, 1726. See below.
 80—HANNAH⁵, married [int. November 22, 1744] Lieut. Nathan Burnam, son of Thomas [54] and Susannah Burnam. He was killed in the battle of Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.
 81—SARAH⁵, born 1720, died June 9, 1783, aged about 63 years.
 82—RACHEL⁵, bap. August 2, 1730, married January 1, 1751-2, Joseph Andrews, son of Joseph and Hannah (Butler) Andrews. He was born Ipswich, Sept. 25, 1729 and died Apr. 16, 1806. She died, Ipswich, Feb. 22, 1809, ae 78 years. [Essex Antiquarian Vol. III, P. 100.]

31

JONATHAN BURNAM⁵ son of John and Sarah Burnam, was a cordwainer and yeoman living in Chebacco parish. He received £20: from each of his brothers John and Thomas, March 29, 1725, the amount due him from his father's estate. He married [int. November 22, 1718,] Rose Annable, daughter of Robert and Susannah Annable. His will dated May 3, 1753 was proved Dec. 6, 1779. He left his real estate to his son Robert. He mentioned in this document his son Robert, his daughter Mary Andrews, and other daughters Abigail, Lucy, and Rose, also a grandchild named Mary Burnam. His widow Rose died November 5, 1780, ae 83 years.

Children:

- 83—ROBERT⁵. See below.
 84—MARY⁵, married October 28, 1741, Thomas Andrews, son of Thomas and Mary (Smith) Andrews. [Essex Antiquarian Vol. III p. 100.]
 85—ABIGAIL⁵, bap. Sept. 18, 1726.
 86—AARON⁵, bap. May 9, 1731.
 87—MOSES⁵, bap. June 13, 1736.
 88—LUCY⁵, bap. July 23, 1738.
 89—ROSE⁵, bap. Dec. 21, 1750, married Aaron Kinsman, Dec. 5, 1765. He was son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Russell) Kinsman. He was bap. Aug. 21, 1743. He m. 2d, Mary Hall, Dec. 26, 1775. He removed to Concord, N. H., became Captain in Col. Stark's Regiment and was later called Colonel, of Hanover, N. H. . He d. 1810.

32

ROBERT BURNAM, son of John and Sarah Burnam, was a cooper by trade. He received £20 from each of his brothers John and Thomas, March 29, 1725. He married January 26, 1724-5 Joanna Low.

Children:

- 90—JOANNA^s, bap. May 14, 1727.
- 91—MARTHA^s, bap. Nov. 9, 1729.
- 92—PHILEMON^s, bap. Feb. 17, 1733-4.
- 93—EUNICE^s, bap. Aug. 17, 1735.
- 94—JAMES^s, bap. Jan. 22, 1737.

36

JOSIAH BURNAM⁴ son of Josiah and Abigail (Varney) Burnam was born about 1689. He was a cooper by trade. He married int. Ipswich, Dec. 5, 1713, Elizabeth Butler, daughter of Lieut. William Butler of Ipswich. She died before June, 1741 and he married June 25, 1741 widow Abigail Day of Gloucester. He died Jan. 27, 1777 ae. "near 88 years." In his will dated July 31, 1761 proved Feb. 3, 1777, he mentioned his wife Abigail, sons Josiah, William, Abraham, and daughters Elizabeth Burnham, Abigail Marshall, Sarah Cogswell, Thankful and Ruth Burnam also grandchildren John, Mary, Lucretia, and Francis. The inventory dated Feb. 6, 1777, showed personal property amounting to £43:09:06 and real estate £243:13:04.

Children, by his first wife, Elizabeth:

- 95—MARY^s, b. Oct. 16, 1714, m. first, Ipswich, May 10, 1733, John Burnam [70] third, son of John [20] and Anne (Choate) Burnam. He died about 1738, and she m., second, May 10, 1744, Francis Burnam [78] son of Thomas and Hannah (Cogswell) Burnam.
- 96—ABIGAIL^s, b. Nov. 18, 1716, d. young.
- 97—JOSIAH^s, b. Jan. 11, 1718. See below.
- 98—JOB^s, b. June 18, 1720, d. young.
- 99—ELIZABETH^s, b. July 2, 1723. She was a spinster in 1761.
- 100—ABIGAIL^s, b. Nov. 26, [bap. 27] 1726. She m. ——— Marshall.
- 101—SARAH^s, b. Aug. 17, [bap. Aug. 24] 1729. She m. ——— Cogswell.

102—JOB^s, b. May 22, (bap. May 27) 1733. Probably died young.

103—WILLIAM^s, b. Apr. 22, (bap. Apr. 23) 1738. See below.

Children by his second wife Abigail:

- 104—ABRAHAM^s, bap. May 30, 1742. See below.
- 105—THANKFUL^s, bap. Sept. 15, 1745, m. Dec. 6, 1770, David Story?
- 106—RUTH^s, bap. Nov. 20, 1748, m. Dec. 3, 1772, Daniel Story?

37

JACOB BURNAM⁴ was the son of Josiah and Abigail (Varney) Burnam. He was born June 7, 1690? and m. int. Ipswich, Nov. 20, 1714, Mary Low. He was called "Cordwainer, residence Gloucester" in 1720, in a deed recorded in Essex deeds, Vol. 41, P. 22.

Child:

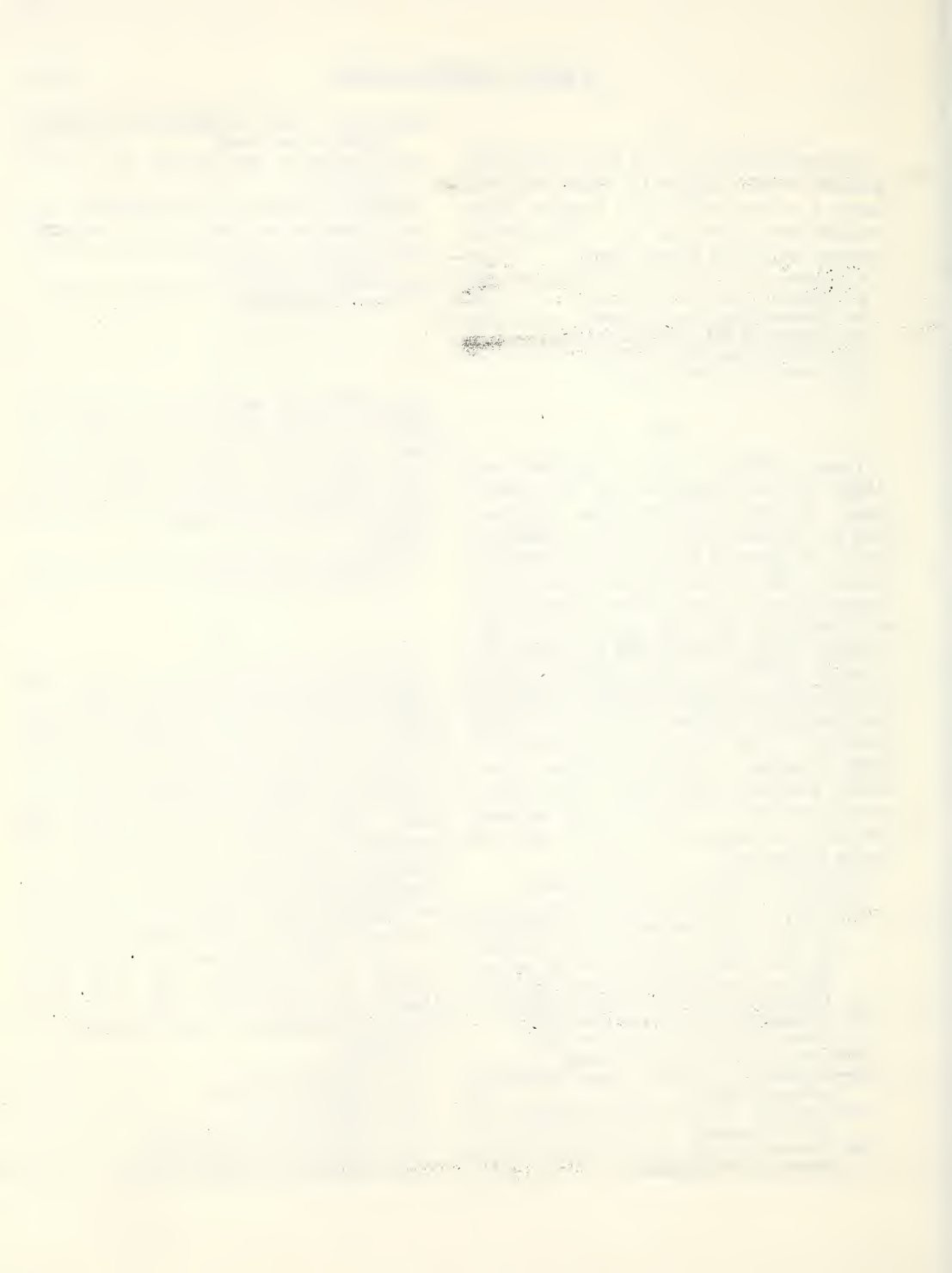
- 107—JACOB^s, b. Gloucester, July 13, 1719. [Gloucester Records.]

38

EBENEZER BURNAM⁴ son of Josiah and Abigail (Varney) Burnam, was b. Dec. 23, 1691? He was a weaver as shown by a deed in Essex deeds 66-140. He married, int. Nov. 29, 1718, at Ipswich, Dorothy Andrews, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Ring) Andrews. She was born Nov. 23, 1697. He removed from Ipswich, Massachusetts, to Hampton, Windham County, Connecticut, where he purchased Feb. 6, 1733-4, a farm of one hundred acres. He and his wife joined the church there "in full communion," Oct. 20, 1734. He was the ancestor of numerous progeny in Connecticut. He died there March 10, 1746 ae 54 years. His wife, Dorothy died June 26, 1760 ae 63 years.

Children:

- 108—JOSHUA^s, b. 1720.
- 109—EBENEZER^s, b. 1722.
- 110—JOSEPH^s, b. 1723.
- 111—ANDREW^s, bap. May 28, 1727.
- 112—ISAAC^s, bap. Dec. 28, 1729.
- 113—DOROTHY^s, bap. Jan. 23, 1731-2.



40

MOSES BURNAM⁴, son of Thomas and Lydia (Pengry) Burnam was born Jan. 24, 1668. He was a laborer. He married about 1698-9, Anne—. Moses and wife Anne and others were called "heirs of John Andrews who married a daughter of Mr. Jeremiah Belcher late of Ipswich" in a deed dated July 1, 1721. [Essex deeds 40-9.] He was probably the Moses Burnam who died March 3, 1746, at Ipswich. She was probably the widow Ann Burnham who died in Linebrook parish, May 19, 1739, aged 94 years. [Felt's History of Ipswich, p. 191].

Children:

- 114—DAVID⁵, b. Dec. 10, 1699. See below.
- 115—MARY⁵, b. June 15, 1701.
- 116—MOSES⁵, b. March 9, 1705.
- 117—ANNE⁵, b. 2:10 m: 1709.

41

NATHANIEL BURNAM⁴ son of Lieut. Thomas and Lydia (Pengry) Burnam was born about 1671. He was a husbandman and resided in Ipswich as late as 1729, when he and his brothers Eleazer of Ipswich and Moses and James of Norwich, Connecticut, appointed John Pengry of Ipswich their attorney in their suit for their rights in a bequest of their great grandfather Robert Clemens, formerly of Haverhill, made to "their honored mother, Lydia Burnam, late of Ipswich." He purchased a farm of Richard Peabody in Boxford in 1731-2, and resided there during the rest of his life. [Essex deeds 61-56]. He married Eunice Kinsman daughter of Quartermaster Robert and Mary (Boreman) Kinsman. She was born in Ipswich, January 24, 1670. He died in Boxford, April 16, 1746 in his seventy-fifth year. In the settlement of his estate [Essex Probate Records 331-60] mention is made of his sons Nathan and Nathaniel, his daughter, Sarah Nathaniel Cross, and wife [Phebe], and John

Day and wife [Eunice], "Coole" Smith and wife [Sarah] referred to him as "our father" in conveying property to Nathan Burnam, May 15, 1746. His widow Eunice died 1750. Her will dated May 16, 1749 was proved April 2, 1750. In the settlement of her estate the names of the children appear as above except Sarah who was then the wife of Solomon Wood.

Children:

- 118—NATHANIEL⁵, (He may have been the "Nathan" who was born Ipswich, Sept. 19, 1700.) See below.
- 119—NATHAN⁵, b. Sept. 19, 1701. See below.
- 120—EUNICE⁵, "Unice" born Feb. 12, 1703. She married May 5, 1722, John Day. They lived in Ipswich and the records contain the dates of death of three sons named John between 1723 and 1730.
- 121—PHOEBE⁵, "Phoebe" b. Feb. 3, 1705. She married (int. May 1, 1725) John Adams, son of John and Hannah (Treadwell) Adams of Ipswich. He was born about 1700 and died Nov. 28, 1729. She married second (int. May 12, 1732), Nathaniel Cross of Ipswich. Essex Antiquarian, Vol. II, P. 99.)
- 122—SARAH⁵, bap. 30:1m.: 1712. She married (int. Dec. 20, 1729) Cooley Smith, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Smith. He was born Apr. 9, 1709. She married, second, Solomon Wood.

43

AARON BURNAM⁴, son of Thomas and Lydia (Pengry) Burnam, was born Feb. 12, 1676. He married, Ipswich, Nov. 4, 1701, Hester Bishop, daughter of Samuel and Hester (Cogswell) Bishop. She was born Aug. 21, 1681. Her mother married for her second husband Lieut. Thomas Burnam [10] father of Aaron. Aaron moved about 1718 to Norwich, Connecticut. His cattle brand was enrolled there in 1720, and in a deed, dated Oct. 3, 1720, he was called "lately of Ipswich now of Norwich, Connecticut." He died there August, 1728.

Child:

- 123—AARON⁵, b. Ipswich, Apr. 24, 1720. d. May 2, 1720.

44

ELEAZER BURNAM⁴, son of Lieut. Thomas and Lydia (Pengry) Burnam, was born Ipswich, Sept. 5, 1678. He removed to Norwich, Connecticut, where he was recognized as an inhabitant in 1703. Further record of him may be found in the Burnham Genealogy, p. 313.

48

JAMES BURNAM⁴, son of Lieut. Thomas and Lydia (Pengry) Burnam was born about 1687 and early removed to Norwich, Connecticut, where he was a clothier in 1729, when he with his brothers gave power of attorney to John Pengry of Ipswich. [See 41]

50

LIEUT. THOMAS BURNAM⁴ son of Lieut. Thomas and Hester (b. Cogswell) Burnam was born Ipswich, Feb. 12, 1694-5. He was a carpenter by occupation. He married int. Ipswich, 13:10m.: 1718, Priscilla Appleton, daughter of Major Isaac and Priscilla (Baker) Appleton. She was born March 16, 1697. He died April 4, 1730 ae 35 yrs. 2 mos. In the settlement of his estate, his widow was executrix and mention is made of his sons Thomas and Isaac and daughters Priscilla and Esther. The inventory dated June 11, 1730 equalled £23:00:00. [Essex Probate Files 4175.] His widow, married second, May 23, 1734 Arthur Abbott, son of Arthur and Elizabeth (White) Abbott. She died his widow in June, 1774 (Essex Anti-quarian, vol. I, P. 141 and Vol. IV, P. 3.)

Children:

- 124—PRISCILLA⁵, bap. March 10, 1719, d. March 24, 1719.
- 125—THOMAS⁵, bap. Feb. 25, 1721-2. See below.
- 126—PRISCILLA⁵, bap. Mar. 8, 1723.
- 127—ISAAC⁵, bap. Apr. 24, 1726. See below.
- 128—ESTHER⁵, bap. July 21, 1728, d. Feb. 24, 1735 ae 7 yrs. 7 mos.

51

BENJAMIN BURNAM⁴, son of Lieut. Thomas and Hester (Cogswell) Burnam, was born December 21, 1696. [The author of the "Burnham Genealogy" states that he married April 20, 1727, Mary Kinsman and that he died October 15, 1737. No further record of him is given in the above mentioned work and the editor fails to find any record of the above marriage or death. The author of the genealogy may have had access to private records at present unknown.] He probably settled at Norwich, Connecticut, with his brothers James and Eleazer.

53

JOHN BURNAM⁴, son of John and Elizabeth (Wells) Burnam, was born April 8, 1671. He was a fisherman by occupation. He married at Chebacco, April 18 [April 13 in duplicate], 1693, Sarah Choate, daughter of John and Anne Choate. He died before October, 1716. His widow Sarah married Isaac Webster of "Kingstown" New Hampshire. He was son of Thomas and Sarah (Brewer) Webster of Hampton, N. H., b. Apr. 2, 1670, d. Feb. 21, 1718. [Webster Mss. Gen., N.E.H.G.'S Library.] October 16, 1716, Isaac Webster of Kingston, New Hampshire, conveyed to their "son Thomas Burnum of Chebacco, weaver, the estate of his grandfather John Burnum Sen. late of Chebacco," said Thomas agreeing to pay nine pounds to his brothers and sisters John, Daniel, Benjamin, Joseph, Elizabeth, and Sarah (thirty shillings apiece.)

Children:

- 129—JOHN⁵. See below.
- 130—THOMAS⁵. See below.
- 131—DANIEL⁵, b. about 1700. See below.
- 132—BENJAMIN⁵, b. about 1703. See below.
- 133—JOSEPH⁵. See below.
- 134—ELIZABETH⁵. She married at Ipswich, February 6, 1732-3, Samuel Webster of Kingston, New Hampshire. He was s. of Thomas and Sarah Webster of Hampton,

N. H. She d. Oct. 30, 1738, and he m. 2d, May 10, 1740, Dorothy Staniel. The Webster Manuscript Genealogy in the N. E. Hist. Gen. Soc. Library, erroneously states that she was the daughter of David & Elizabeth Burnam [See 59.] We know, surely, that the last named Elizabeth married Joseph Poland. [See will of David No. 59. Essex Prob. Rec. 346-142] See also No. 159.

54

LIEUT. THOMAS BURNAM⁴, son of John and Elizabeth (Wells) Burnam, was born in Ipswich, September 22, 1673. He was a husbandman or yeoman. He received from his father in 1699-1700, extensive grants of land at the head of Whitredge Creek including the house, barn and half an orchard, besides other real estate. He was called Sergeant in 1723, in a deed from his brother Jacob. [Essex Deeds 43-229]. He married Susanna —. They conveyed to their son Nathan, January 15, 1748, the "homestead land lying southeasterly from the Head of the Creek called Whittredge's Creek" containing about twelve acres "joyning upon my son Thomas Burnam," together with one quarter part of a saw mill, etc., etc. [Essex Deeds, 92-32.] Between 1731 and 1733 he conveyed property to his sons Caleb, Thomas, and Jeremiah. [Essex Deeds 84-106.] He died about January, 1748. His son Thomas Burnam, Jr., was appointed administrator January 23, 1748. The inventory dated March 10, 1748 showed an estate valued at £1039:03:00. His real estate was divided among his five sons July 1, 1749, [Essex Probate Files No. 4178.] his eldest son Thomas receiving a double share. His widow Susannah died about 1752. The inventory of her estate was dated May 11, 1752. Her son Caleb was executor, and her sons Thomas, Jeremiah, Stephen, and Nathan were named, also her daughter Hannah Parsons.

Children:

136—THOMAS⁵. See below.

137—JEREMIAH⁵. See below.

138—CALEB⁵. See below.

139—STEPHEN⁵. See below.

140—HANNAH⁵, married July 4, 1739, Isaac Parsons of Gloucester. He died about 1767, as his widow Hannah petitioned October 27, 1767 that her son, Ebenezer Parsons, be appointed administrator.

141—Nathan⁶. See below.

57

JACOB BURNAM⁴ son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Wells) Burnam was born about 1681 or 2. He was called in deeds, a cordwainer, carpenter, and yeoman. Previous to January 25, 1710-11 his mother Widow Elizabeth, had conveyed to him "half an acre of ground with part of an orchard" on the south-east side of Chebacco River. [Essex Deeds 25-12]. He married at Chebacco, November 20, 1704, Mehitable Perkins, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins. She was born July 12, 1681 and died Sept. 6, 1769. He died about March 26, 1773 at 91 years. His will dated February 26, 1741 was probated March 31, 1773. He mentioned his wife, Mehitable, sons Jacob, Solomon, and John; and daughter Mehitable Foster. The inventory dated April 27, 1773 showed an estate valued £478:12:01. [Essex Probate Rec. 348, p. 88, 90, and 130.]

Children:

142—WESTLEY⁵, bap. Apr. 26, 1706, d. March 28, 1707.

143—JACOB⁵, b. 1708. See below.

144—SOLOMON⁵, b. 1709. See below.

145—JOHN⁵. See below.

146—MEHITABLE⁵, m. Dec. 27, 1732 John Foster Jr., son of Sergt. John and Mary Foster. A committee was appointed June 1, 1767 to set off one third of his estate to his widow Mehitable. They reported Nov. 27, 1767. [Essex Prob. Rec. 344, P. 271-2.]

58

CAPTAIN JONATHAN BURNAM⁴, son of John and Elizabeth (Wells) Burnam was born about 1686. He was called a yeoman and later gentleman. Widow Elizabeth Burnam,

his mother, conveyed various lots of land at Chebacco to Jonathan and his brother David January 25, 1710-11 including 24 acres of upland with "dwelling-house, barn, sheep-house, orchard, fences, and common rights," southeast of the river; with salt marsh and four-fifths of the corn mill in Chebacco; also 500 acres of land at "Cocks Hall" which her husband John bought of "Mr. Harlackindine Simonds." She reserved certain rights in the dwelling house. [Essex Deeds 25-12.] He conveyed 12 acres of land with dwelling house and barn thereon and 30 acres in lots in the Chebacco woods to his brother David Oct. 2, 1722. [Essex Deeds 42-129.] He conveyed to his brother Thomas a lot of salt marsh on the "south side of Chebacco River near the farm formerly Crosses," Feb. 9, 1722-3. [Essex Deeds 43-128.] He married, first, int. March 17, 1710, Mary Perkins, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins. She was born Aug. 2, 1685, and died about 1728. He married, second, int. May 13, 1730, Martha Foster, daughter of Sergt. John and Mary Foster. He died Apr. 3, 1773 in his eighty-seventh year. His will, dated June 23, 1767 was probated Apr. 27, 1773. [Essex Prob. Files 4129.] He mentioned his wife Martha, sons Jonathan and Francis, daughters, Mary Smith, Eunice Martin, Abigail Dodge, Martha Burnam, and grandson Enoch Haskell. He was called Capt. in the inventory dated Apr. 29, 1773. His estate amounting to £109:01:01 personal and £646:00:00 real estate. The real estate included 45 acres of homestead land and two-fifths for the corn mill. His widow, Martha, died Aug. 20, 1790, in her ninetieth year.

Children by first wife, Mary:

- 147—JONATHAN^s, b. 1716. See below.
 148—MARY^s, b. Dec., 1718, m. Oct. 22, 1741, Job Smith. In his will dated June 13, 1782, probated Nov. 6, 1787 he gave to his wife Mary all his household goods and his interest in a pew in the new meeting house. [Essex Prob. Files 25,586.]

149—FRANCIS^s, b. 1721. See below.

150—EUNICE^s, bap. Apr. 24, 1726, m. Ipswich, Oct. 22, 1745 George Martin.

151—LUCY^s, bap. Sept. 17, 1727, d. before 1734.

Children by second wife, Martha:

152—MARTHA^s, bap. July 4, 1731, d. in infancy.

153—MARTHA^s, bap. March 11, 1732-3.

154—LUCY^s, bap. Dec. 29, 1734. She m. Feb. 3, 1757, Enoch Haskell of Gloucester. He was S. of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Haskell, b. Gloucester, July 1, 1730. She d. Sept. 175—

155—JOSEPH^s, bap. May 21, 1738, d. (The Ipswich Records also give Joseph, son of Lieut. Jonathan, d. Dec. 6, 1736. There may have been two Josephs born to this couple or an error may have been made in copying the dates in the printed vital records.)

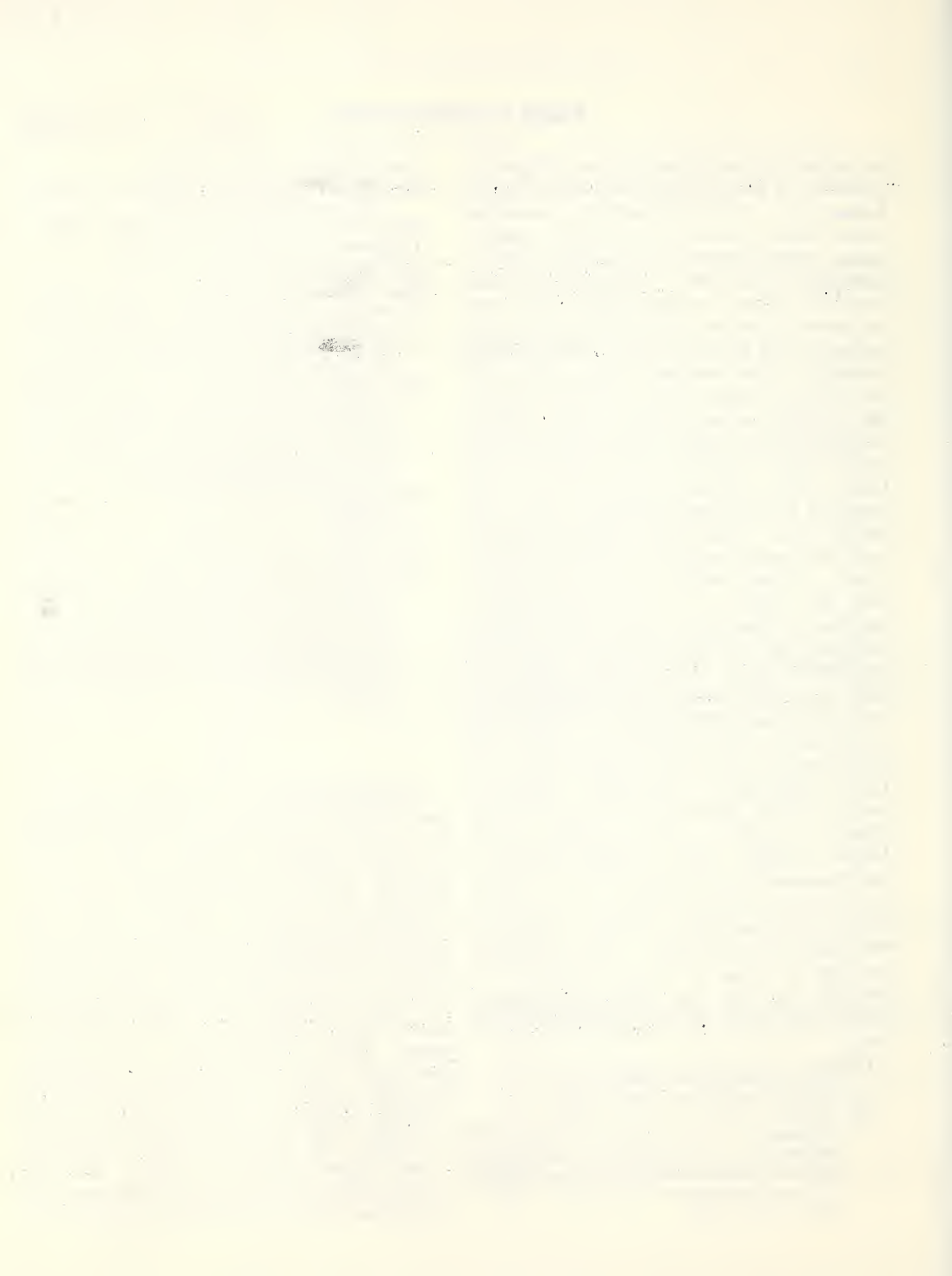
156—ELIZABETH^s, bap. Mar. 15, 1741. d. in infancy.

157—ELIZABETH^s, bap. Aug. 21, 1743. d. bef. 1767.

158—ABIGAIL^s, bap. June 2, 1745. m. Mar. 12, 1767, Deacon Grover Dodge, son of Lieut. Nehemiah and Elizabeth (Grover) Dodge. He was b. 1745 and d. Dec. 19, 1831. In his will dated Oct. 20, 1804, on file March 6, 1832, he mentioned his wife, Abigail. She died March 29, 1836. [The Dodge Family, P. 79]

59

DAVID BURNAM^s, son of John and Elizabeth (Wells) Burnam, was born about 1690. He was a yeoman. His mother, widow Elizabeth Burnam, granted several lots of land to David and his brother Jonathan, January 25, 1710-11. These we have described under Jonathan Burnam [58]. He sold land adjoining his own to John Goodhue, March 11, 1724 [Essex Deeds, 44-80.] June 21, 1740 he conveyed to his son Wesley Burnam, 20 acres, being a part of his own homestead. [Essex Deeds, 97-7.] He married, first, [int. 28:2: 1711] in Ipswich, Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Sparks) Perkins. She died between 1723 and 1740. He married, second, August 20, 1740, Widow Elizabeth Bartlet. The records state that he lived to about eighty years of age and was buried February 2, 1770. In



his will dated February 6, 1768, probated February 27, 1770, he mentioned his wife Elizabeth, sons David, Westly, Isaac, Joseph, and William, daughters Elizabeth "Poolen," Sarah Giddings, and Abigail Dane. The inventory dated March 23, 1770, showed a valuation of £242:08:09. [Essex Probate Records, 346-142 and 396.] In this inventory among other parcels of real estate, mention is made of half a dwelling-house, half a barn and $\frac{2}{3}$ of a corn mill. His widow Elizabeth, died October 16, 1794, "in her 92d year."

Children by Elizabeth (Perkins).

159—ELIZABETH^s, b. June 3, 1712; m. Jan. 17, 1732-3, Joseph Poland. In the Perkins Family Descendants of Sergeant Jacob and in the Webster Mss. genealogy and Burnham genealogy the statement is made that she married Samuel Webster. This is an error. She married Joseph Poland the month before another Elizabeth Burnham married Samuel Webster, and was Elizabeth "Poolen" in 1768 when her father's will was written [The Elizabeth who married Samuel Webster was [No. 134] daughter of John and Sarah (Choate) Burnam. Her mother widow Sarah married, for her second husband, Isaac Webster of "Kingstown", New Hampshire, and the "Samuel" Webster above named was called "of Kingston." A Joseph Poland d. Manchester, abt. 1798.

160—DAVID^s, b. June 17, 1714. See below.

161—SARAH^s, b. Dec. 28, 1715; m. Dec. 9, 1736, Solomon "Giddings" Jr, son of Lieut. Solomon and Margery (Goodhue) Giddings. She died the "widow of Deacon Solomon," May 18, 1810, "aged 94 years."

162—ABIGAIL^s, b. Aug. 31, 1717; m. Feb. 12, 1739-40, Daniel Dane. Their son Nathan b. Dec. 27, 1752, H. C. 1778, was the celebrated jurist who founded the Dane professorship of law in Harvard University.

163—WESTLEY^s, b. Oct., 1719. See below.

164—BENJAMIN^s, b. probably Dec. 7, 1723. In the original family record reprinted verbatim in the "Burnham Genealogy" the above date is given as the birthday of a son whose full name was omitted. In the Essex Vital Records is recorded the death of Benjamin Burnham, son of David and Betsey Burnham, April 12, 1817, aged 91 y. 8 mo. While the age does not exactly correspond with the date of birth of the unnamed son, yet as

David apparently gives a full list of the children born to him, it is probable that Benjamin was the son born on that date. See below.

Children by Elizabeth his second wife:

165—ISAAC^s, b. Aug. 31, 1741 (bap. Sept. 6). See below.

166—JOSEPH^s, b. Jan. 8, 1743-4 (bap. Jan. 8). See below.

167—WILLIAM^s, b. Aug. 10, 1746 (bap. Aug. 17). See below.

64

LIEUT. THOMAS BURNAM⁴ son of James and Mary Burnam, was born June 27, 1681. He was a carpenter. He had the Narragansett grant of his father at No. 1 Buxton. He received from his father September 2, 1703, a part of the homestead property with house, etc., upon it, also other lots of land described in the article upon James [13]. In 1719 he received further property from his father. He married September 30, 1703, Margaret Boardman, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Perkins) Boardman. She was born April 5, 1681 and died March 10, 1759, aged 78 years. He died May 10, 1759 in his 78th year. His will dated April 3, 1759, was probated May 28, of the same year. He mentioned his sons Thomas, Joshua, and Offen, and daughters Margaret Griffin wife of Samuel, and Mary Peabody. He also mentioned a son John deceased. He gave to "Offen," land and housings in Sutton. The inventory dated June 12, 1759, amounted to £259:05:04. [Essex Probate Files No. 4179.]

Children:

168—THOMAS^s, b. August 14, 1704. See below.
169—MARGARET^s, m. Samuel Griffin of Gloucester, October 28, 1729. [See Essex Prob. Rec. b. 363, p. 123.]

170—JOSHUA^s, b. 29: 7m. 1710. See below.

171—OPHIN^s, bap. 10: 6 m. 1712. See below.

172—ELIZABETH^s, bap. Mar. 13, 1715; d. at Gloucester, Feb. 23, 1730.

173—MARY^s, bap. July 13, 1718; m. ——— Peabody.

174—JOHN^s, bap. June 3, 1722. See below.

68

LIEUT. JAMES BURNAM⁴, son of James and Mary Burnam was born January 30, 1691. He was a yeoman and was called cornet in 1734 and lieutenant in 1736. His father conveyed to him January 25, 1719, the dwelling house which he (James Sen.) then lived in, which James Junior was "to have and enjoy immediately after my and my wife's decease." In 1723 he sold to his brother Thomes Burnam, ten acres on "Great Creek" near Burnums Island," and February 28, 1726, sold him thirteen acres near the Saltonstall farm. In 1731 he sold to his brother-in-law Charles Tuttle, blacksmith, land in Ipswich bounded upon land which he had previously sold to his brother Thomas Burnam. He had previously (in 1726) sold to said Tuttle woodland in "Hamblet Parish, near Black Brook." He married first, (int.) 27:12m: 1713, Sarah Rogers,* daughter of Mr. John Rogers as shown by a deed in Essex Registry [37-162]. The statement is made in the New England Historic Genealogical Society, v. 5, p. 316, that she was the daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Wade) Rogers. She with her mother Martha, then wife of Jacob Boardman, and sister Martha, wife of Matthew Perkins, Jr., conveyed land in Ipswich, Feb. 11, 1716-17. She died July 17, 1727, aged 38. He married second, October 3, 1728, widow Hannah Cogswell, widow of William. As "Hannah Wiggins of Stratham" she married William Cogswell Jr., [int.] February 24, 1721-2. William Cogswell, Jr., died Aug. 6, 1727, in his 30th year. Lieut. James Burnam died March 12, 1736 in his 46th year. His widow Hannah was appointed administratrix of his estate April 26, 1737. [Essex Prob. Rec. 318-160.] The inventory dated May 5,

*The editor of the "Burnham Genealogy" for some unaccountable reason gives James who married Sarah Rogers December 27, 1713, as son of Samuel and grandson of the first Robert.

1737, showed an estate valued at £5083:18:00 [Essex Prob. Rec. 322-379.] She was appointed guardian of her three minor children November 22, 1737. She married for her third husband Jan. 9, 1738, Andrew Burleigh, Jr., and died his wife September 15, 1759. The personal estate of James Burnam was divided in 1738 as follows: To widow Hannah one third, and one quarter of the remaining to his four daughters; Abigail Burnam, Sarah Alias Staniford, Mary Burnam and Hannah alias "Kindsman." [Essex Probate Record, v. 322, pp. 384-391.]

Children by his first wife Sarah:

- 175—SARAH⁵, bap. Aug. 28, 1715; m. Thomas Staniford Jr., Dec. 28, 1732. She died the wife of Captain Thomas Staniford, Sept. 18, 1778, aged 63.
- 176—HANNAH⁵, bap. 7:2m:1717; m. Jan. 31, 1733, John Kinsman, 2, of Lieut. Joseph and Susanna (Dutch) Kinsman. He was born Nov. 21, 1709. She died May 31, 1753, aged 36 y. He m. second, int. Dec. 9, 1753, Elizabeth (Fellows) Perkins, widow of Joseph Perkins of Ipswich.
- 177—JAMES⁵, bap. 14:12m:1719; d. Mar. 12, 1729 aged 10 years.. [Gravestone, Old Burial Hill.]
- 178—Martha⁵, bap. Aug. 12, 1722; d. Jan. 12, 1738, in her 16th year. [Gravestone, Old Burial Hill.]
- 179—MARY⁵, bap. Aug. 7, 1726; m. first, Jan. 15, 1742, Daniel Staniford. He died July 15, 1757, aged 40 y. [Essex deeds, 93-148.] She married second, May 4, 1758, Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, [Records of South Church, Ipswich, and Essex deeds, 115-160]. He died May 8, 1775 aged 74 years and she died his widow, Sept. 18, 1779. [In the New England Hist. Gen. Register V. 5, p. 323, Mary is erroneously stated to have been the daughter of Thomas and Margaret ("Boarman"), Burnam. She was evidently confounded with Mary No. 173.]

Children by his second wife Hannah:

- 180—ABIGAIL⁵, bap. Aug. 17, 1729; d. 7:7 b.: 1729.
- 181—JAMES⁵, bap. Nov. 8, 1730; d. Jan. 2, 1738, "in the 8th year of his age." [Grave stone, Old Burying Hill, Ipswich.]
- 182—ABIGAIL⁵, bap. Sept. 11, 1732.
- 183—ANDREW⁵, bap. Dec. 15, 1734; d. Jan. 8, 1738 in his 4th year. [Grave stone, Old Burying Hill.]

(To be continued.)



[This is the ninth instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April, and page 186 of July, 1908 issues) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

- FRINK, James of Williamstown; set. Mich., 1838? Shiawassee. 397.
- FROST, Allen L., b. Williamsburg, 1804; set. N. Y., Mich., 1835. Macomb Hist., 698.
- Bezaleel, set. N. Y., 1815? Macomb Hist., 698.
- Frederick, set. Vt., 1800? Jackson Port., 581.
- Josiah, b. Williamsburg, 1763; set. N. Y., 1803. Detroit, 1217; Jackson Port., 856.
- Josiah, b. Williamsburg, 1791, set. N. Y., 1803. Detroit, 1217.
- Mary, b. Springfield; m. 1810? Timothy Rockwell of Canada. Washtenaw Hist., 792.
- Samuel, b. 1786; set. Vt., 1810? N. Y., 1824; Mich., 1841. Oakland Port., 346; Macomb Hist., 822.
- FROTHINGHAM, George E., b. Boston, 1836; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 996.
- FRY, Jeduthan, b. 1815; set. Pa., Mich., 1834. Ingham Hist., 292.
- FRYE, Hiram of Andover; set. Mich., 1838. Ingham Hist., 119; Lansing, 48.
- FULLER, Bethany, m. 1800? Levi Wood of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 404.
- Betsey, b. 1802, m. I. W. Munger of N. Y. Genesee Port., 1014.
- Electa, d. 1883; m. James Morrill of O. and Mich., (1812 soldier). Branch Port., 535.
- Elizabeth, m. James Phelps of Mass. and N. Y. Clinton Port., 984.
- James, b. Ipswich, 1770; set. N. H., N. Y., 1815. Ingham Hist. opposite 308.
- Jason, set. N. Y., 1816. Genesee Port., 1015.
- John, b. 1788; set. N. Y., Mich., 1837, Jackson Hist., 795.
- Joshua, b. Rehoboth, 1701; set. Conn. 1722. Grand Rapids City, 177.
- Lucy, b. 1789; m. 1808 Peter Sears of Mass and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 665; Washtenaw Port., 340.
- Mary, b. Warwick, 1786; m. Pearl Cannon of N. H., Vt., N. Y., and Mich. Macomb Hist., 724-5.
- Philo C., b. Berkshire Co.; set. N. Y., 1815? Grand Rapids City, 178; Kent, 1009.
- Sophia, b. 1801; m. 1825? Philip Wells of Mich. Oakland Port., 639.
- GAINES, EMELINE E., b. Leyden, 1818; m. Charles A. Shattuck of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 923.
- GALE, BROOKS, set. Vt. 1788? Detroit, 1189.
- ELBRIDGE G., set. Mich., 1844. Genesee Hist., 57.
- GALLAGHER, LOUISE, of Charlestown; m. 1865? Wm. G. Burchfield of Colorado. Washtenaw Past, 177.
- GALLUP, —, b. 1800, set. N. Y., Mich., 1844. Jackson Hist., 1104.
- GANYARD, STATA, m. 1825? Daniel Burt of O. Muskegon Port, 347.
- GARDNER, DANIEL, b. Brimfield; set. N. Y. 1812? d. 1824. Allegan Hist., 362; Allegan Twent., 284; Kalamazoo Port., 701.
- LEBEUS, b. Hingham, 1829; set. Mich., 1850. Jackson Hist., 796.
- LYDIA, of Nantucket; m. 1796 Stephen Walker of R. I. and N. Y. Detroit, 1128A; Grand Rapids Lowell, 382; Wayne Chron., 163.

- W. A. H., b. Hancock, 1819; set. N. Y. 1825, Mich. 1855. Kent, 1261.
- GARLAND, HORACE W., b. Boston, 1855; set. Ia. 1855, Mich. 1863, Tex., Kan., Mich., 1894. Berrien Twent., 706.
- GARLIC, LUCY, b. Lanesboro; m. 1814 Benjamin Colegrove of Penn. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 204.
- GARLICK, HORACE, b. Boston, 1809; set. Conn., N. Y., 1818, Mich. Macomb Hist., 699.
- SAMUEL, b. Boston; set. Conn., N. Y., 1818, Mich. d. 1830. Jackson Port., 317; Macomb Hist., 699.
- GARVEY, SARAH E., set. Mich., 1848. Cass Twent., 360.
- GASTON, ELIJAH, set. N. Y. and Mich. d. 1841. Ingham Port., 687.
- GATES, AARON of Conway, set. N. Y., 1810? Jackson Port., 461.
- CYNTHIA, m. 1795? Samuel P. Noyes of N. Y., Branch Port., 496.
- ELIZABETH, m. 1800? Issac Amaden of N. Y. Washtenaw Past., 182.
- INCREASE S., b. Conway, 1800?; set. N. Y., Mich., 1839. Jackson Port., 461.
- PERSIS of Worcester; m. 1740? Adonijah Rice of Mass. and Vt. Jackson Port., 726.
- SARAH, m. 1790? Nicholas Chamberlain, of N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 381.
- GAY, ABNER, b. Dedham; set. N. H. Muskegon Port., 153.
- EDWARD A., b. Boston, 1829; set. N. Y. Mich., 1833. Lansing, 506; Washtenaw Hist., 779.
- TIMOTHY, b. Boston, 1801; set. Mich., 1833. Lansing, 506.
- WILLIAM, set. Penn. 1825? Canada and O. Clinton Past, 101.
- GIBBENS, JOHN E., b. Berkshire Co., 1822; set. Mich. Jackson Hist., 1141.
- GIBBS, DAVID, b. 1800; set. N. Y., 1820? Vt. 1825? Ionia Port., 316; Macomb Hist., 657.
- DEBORAH, of Barnstable Co., m. Elisha Lewis of N. Y., O. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 799.
- JOHN M., set. O., 1836? Mich., 1854. Ionia Port., 451.
- LOVILLA C., b. Berkshire Co., 1836; m. 1858 John J. Maynard of Mich. Ionia Port., 451.
- SAMUEL A., b. 1833; set. O., 1838, Mich., 1854. Ionia Port., 629.
- GIBSON, SALLY, m. 1816? Stephen Parkhurst of N. Y. Branch Twent., 340.
- GIDLEY, EDWIN, set. Mich., 1850? Clinton Port., 580.
- MARY, m. 1803 Reuben Buck of N. Y. Lenawee Hist. II., 287.
- GIFFORD, ANNA, m. 1810? Benjamin Rouns-ville of N. Y. Ingham Port., 833.
- PHEBE, m. 1820? Stephen M. Mosher of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 894.
- GILBERT, CHARLES, b. 1760? set. Wis. Hills-dale Port. 284.
- DANIEL, b. Sheffield, 1786; set. N. Y.; Mich., 1844. Branch Port., 292.
- FRANCIS B., b. Greenfield, 1818; set. Mich., 1837 or 40. Grand Rapids Lowell, 680; Kent, 1014.
- HIRAM R., b. Worthington, 1834; set. Mich., 1854. Genesee Port., 612.
- ISAAC, b. 1810; set. Mich., 1840? Ma-comb Hist., 795.
- LYDIA, m. 1820? Alvah Gannett of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 284.
- SOLOMON, b. Amherst, 1809; set. Mich. 1845. St. Clair, 675.
- STEPHEN, set. N. Y., Mich., 1835. Cass Twent., 601.
- THOMAS D., b. Greenfield, 1815; set. Mich. 1835. Grand Rapids Lowell, 679; Kent, 261, 1014; St. Clair, 124.
- GILES, EBENEZER, b. Townsend, 1759; set. Vt. Jackson Port., 548.
- EPHRAIM, set. Vt. 1800? Mich., 1845. Jackson Port., 548.
- GILL, SAMUEL, set. N. Y., 1810? Muskegon Port., 378.
- GILMAN, JOHN T., 1812 soldier; d. 1884; set. N. Y., Mich. Genesee Port., 816.
- GILMORE, ARETUS, b. 1792; set. O. 1815? Clinton Port., 584.
- REUBEN, set. O. 1840? Jackson Port., 700.
- GILSON, FRANK R., b. Charlestown, 1848; set. Mich., 1885. Berrien Port., 285.
- GLEASON, ARCHIBALD, set. O., 1830? Neway-g0, 440.
- NATHANIEL, b. 1774; set. N. Y. 1806, Mich., 1830. Lenawee Hist. I, 302.
- GLOVER, CHARLES W., b. 1791; set. N. Y. 1797, Mich., 1833. Washtenaw Port., 630.

- ORVILLE B., b. Upton, 1804; set. N. Y., Mich., 1839. Cass Twent., 65, 781.
- GODDARD, EZRA G., b. Worcester, 1823; set. Mich., 1862. Saginaw Port., 774.
- REBECCA S., b. Plymouth; m. 1830? George Perkins. Macomb Hist., 801.
- RUFUS, set. N. Y., 1825? Mich., 1838. Ionia Hist., 354.
- GOFF, ELECTA, m. 1820? Anson Crawford of N. Y. and Mich. Ionia Port., 671.
- SEWALL S., b. Royalston, 1811; set. N. Y., Mich., 1829. Lenawee Illus., 99; Lenawee Port., 935.
- TIMOTHY B., b. 1790; set. N. Y., 1820, Mich., 1827. Lenawee Hist. I, 181.
- GOODALE, ISAAC, b. 1755; set. Vt. 1790? Oakland Port., 758.
- LYDIA C., b. Amherst, 1822; m. Silas Kimberly of Mich. Ionia Port., 569.
- NORMAN C., b. Amherst, 1813; set. Mich., 1835. Washtenaw Hist., 853.
- GOODELL, ELECTA, m. 1825? Chas. Cooley of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1339.
- JACOB, Revolutionary soldier; set. Vt., 1810? d. 1828. Clinton Port., 374.
- RACHEL A., m. 1835? Isaac Thornton of O. Midland, 299.
- GOODING, CHRISTOPHER, set. N. Y., Mich., 1834. Kent, 573.
- ELNATHAN, b. 1771; set. N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 1429.
- GOODMAN, ENOS, set. N. Y., 1810? Branch Port., 549.
- THOMAS, b. South Hadley, 1790; set. N. Y. and Mich. Branch Hist. facing 341; Branch Port., 549.
- GOODRICH, ACHSAH, b. 1791; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist. 591.
- LEVI H., b. Hadley, 1774; set. N. Y., 1800? Mich. Northern M., 352.
- M. H., b. Conway, 1826; set. Mich., 1827. St. Clair, 122.
- MORELL, b. Conway, 1812; set. Mich., 1827, Washtenaw Hist., 500.
- SARAH, b. Boston; m. 1830? Alonzo D. Atherton of N. H. Clinton Port., 269.
- GOODSPEED, JOSEPH, b. Sandwich, 1797; set. N. Y., 1828, Mich., 1836. Cass Rogers, 337; Cass Twent., 65.
- GOODWIN, BETSY, of Hopkinton, m. 1800? Nathan Gould of Mass. and N. Y. Oakland Biog., 534.
- JUSTUS, b. Lenox; set. N. Y. and Mich. graduate of Hamilton College, 1821. Branch Hist. 205.
- GORHAM, J. M., b. Boston, 1825; set. Mich., 1849. Kent, 265.
- GOULD, JAMES H., b. in Shaker Village, 1798; set. N. Y. and Mich. Berrien Port., 679.
- NATHAN, of Hopkinton; b. 1767; set. N. Y. Oakland Biog., 534.
- GRACE, JOHN C., set. Mich., 1830? Gratiot, 295.
- GRAGG, JOHN, b. Colerain, 1785; set. N. Y. 1825, Mich., 1826. Hillsdale Port., 658; Lenawee Hist. I, 180.
- ROBERT, b. Colerain, 1811; set. Mich., 1825. Lenawee Hist. I, 180.
- ROENA, b. Colerain, 1821; m. Robert Cox of Mich. Hillsdale Port., 658.
- GRAHAM, HIRAM, b. 1816; set. N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 521.
- WANTON, b. Cheshire, 1790; set. N. Y., 1815? Mich., 1830? Lenawee Hist. I, 433.
- GRANGER, DAVID, b. Sandisfield; set. N. Y., 1830? Kalamazoo Port., 917.
- FRANCIS, Sr., b. Hampshire Co., 1806; set. N. Y., O., 1830, Mich., 1852. Branch Port., 597.
- MRS. HARRIET, b. W. Springfield, 1797; set. Mich., 1834. Washtenaw Hist., 493.
- ITHAMAR, b. Sheffield, 1796; set. N. Y. and Mich. Calhoun, 141.
- THADDEUS, b. Sandisfield, 1765; set. O., 1810. Macomb Hist., 699, 796.
- GRANT, CHARLES, b. Colerain, 1794; set. Mich. 1836? Saginaw Port., 547.
- GRAVES, ESTHER P., b. Hampshire Co.; m. 1855, James W. Ransom of Mich. Kent, 1107.
- ISRAEL, b. Whately, 1785; set. N. Y. Jackson Hist., 1101.
- JEREMIAH, set. Ct. and Ill. Berrien Port., 345.
- JOB, b. Greenfield, 1799; set. Mich., 1831. Lenawee Hist. II, 245.
- LEBBEUS, set., N. Y. 1810? Kent, 743.
- LYMAN, set. Mich., 1825? Washtenaw Port., 333, 516.
- WATERS, of Colerain, set. N. Y., 1810? Lenawee Illus., 159.
- GRAY, —, b. Ashfield; set. Mich., 1827. Branch Hist., 244.
- AMOS, set. Vt. 1800? Washtenaw Hist., 853.



- DARWIN L., b. Ashfield, 1824; set. Mich., 1836. Branch Twent., 247, 521.
- ELI, of Ashfield, set. Mich., 1836. Branch Twent. 522.
- PHILIP, of New Bedford; set. Mich., 1830? Kalamazoo Hist., 381.
- SARAH A., of Worcester; m. 1838 Welling-ton Chapman of Mich. Saginaw Port., 856.
- THOMAS, Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y., 1800? Wayne Chron., 216.
- GREEN, HENRY, b. Williamstown, 1820; set. N. Y., 1830, or 34, Mich., 1833 or 40. Kent, 770; Grand Rapids City, 559, 717.
- KEZIAH, m. 1820? Samuel Wilson of Vt. and N. Y. Genesee Port., 537, 655.
- NATHANIEL, b. 1787? set. O. Newaygo, 369.
- NOAH K., b. Windsor, 1808; set. Mich., 1835. Lenawee Illus., 412; Lenawee Port., 914.
- SARAH, m. 1820? Appolos Long of N. Y. Lenawee Port., 312.
- WILLIAM W., b. 1830; set. N. Y., 1840 Ill., Mich., 1902. Berrien Twent., 408.
- WILLIT G., b. 1800; set. N. Y., 1825? Mich., 1840. Clinton Port., 214.
- GREENLEAF, JOHN G., b. Haverhill; set. Mich., 1820? Berrien Twent, 651.
- GREGORY, NOAH, b. 1803; set. Canada, Mich. 1836. Jackson Port., 864.
- GREY, PATIENCE, b. 1777; m. 1800? Billions Stocking of N. Y. Grand Rapids Lowell 390; Kent, 1137.
- GROSS, JOHAB, b. Eufield, 1790; set., Mich. 1832. Oakland Hist., 283.
- GROSVENOR, EBENEZER O., b. Grafton or Paxton, 1783; set. N. Y., 1825, Mich. Hillsdale Port., 391; Monroe, 448.
- GEORGE W., set. Mich., 1840? Grand Rapids City, 724.
- IRA R., b. Paxton, 1815; set. Mich., 1835. Monroe, 448.
- LEMUEL D., b. PAXTON, 1830; set. N. Y., 1852, Ill., Mich. Jackson Port., 633.
- GUILFORD, ERASTUS, b. Northampton; set. O., Mich., 1825. Kalamazoo Hist., 440.
- GURNEY, CHARLES W., set. Mich., 1837 or 40. Clinton Past., 503; Shiawassee, 527.
- GUYLFORD, CAROLINE, b. 1816; m. Joseph Harper of Mich. Cass Hist., 175.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

A New and Notable Book for Two Countries.

"The Beginnings of the American Revolution" is the title of a book recently issued by the Baker and Taylor Company of New York. This title might have been aptly extended and made, *The Beginnings of the Revolution in London and Boston*, since the very inception of the Revolution was a shortage in the royal purse at St. James, and its continuance a draft on the purses of St. Botolph's town in America.

There are three handsome octavo volumes; the author Ellen Chase of Brookline.

It is not a history of the American Revolution. It begins with the Stamp Act and ends with the nineteenth of April, 1775. To this period Miss Chase has given the most faithful and painstaking research on both sides of the Atlantic. It would seem that nothing of value had escaped the author, and that future historians must search in vain for any new material. She has brushed away the century of accumulated dust from the Parliamentary records of England, and also from the files of the current political literature of the day, and living pictures of the times stand forth clearly revealed.

Her American readers will probably be surprised to find so many and such prominent men in England advocating the cause of the colonies,—surprised to find such activity of debate in Parliament among the Whigs, and such ardent and defiant speeches from great orators which should have aroused the dull and thoughtless parasites of the Ministry; but instead the friends of freedom were voted down by heavy majorities. It was impossible to combat successfully the combined forces of "Lord North and the Devil"—a coalition often named by the pious patriots in their

petitions to the Most High for help against their oppressors. This help came only after a mortal struggle of seven years. Miss Chase gives choice specimens of this oratory in behalf of the colonists and in defense of their inborn rights as Englishmen.

The author never mounts the rostrum, never preaches. She haunts the gallery of the Reporter, and gives us the benefit of her critical observation and keen analysis.

As an illustration of the style and method of Miss Chase in her treatment of the more important events occurring in Boston, we call especial attention to her description of the Boston Massacre. Surely her headquarters, on the night of March 5, 1770, must have been on State street, and she in wireless communication with every part of the city wherever there was any unusual disturbance or friction, so full and vivid are her delineations of the scattered events of that fateful night, and generally with the attendant personal equation. Here we appear to find in detail everything that was done or said, the names of those who said it or did it, who saw or heard it; the particulars of every encounter in whatever part of the town. We see the smoke of every shot, and shrink from every square foot of ground bearing the sanguine stain. But the blood will flow a little faster in the hearts of those who find men of their own family names in the thick of it—perhaps even their own ancestors.

Hardly less carefully has Miss Chase led us through the Parliamentary debates in London on the taxation of the colonies to the final act of placing,—

"A thripence a pound on tea."

Then she gives a graphic account of the most renowned Tea Party on record.

Among the many Tea Party ballads describing this notable event, I have never seen the following extract in print:—

THE JOURNAL OF THE

ROYAL SOCIETY OF MEDICINE

VOLUME 100, PART 1, JANUARY 2007

ISSN 0954-6794 (print) / 1364-0501 (online)

Editorial Board
President: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel

President: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel

President: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel

President: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel

President: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel

President: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel
President-elect: Sir John Peel

Tea on the Bay in flotsam lay,
 Where farmers fed the fishes;
 Tea freed from tax by thumps and
 thracks,
 Despite King George, his wishes.

Miss Chase's keen sense of humor is totally repressed while she gives a detailed and vivid account of Col. Leslie's fiasco at Salem. How he with his three hundred men marched over the drawbridge and then marched back again. Her relation of the affair is serious but dramatic, the comedy itself barely escaping being a tragedy and the opening scene of the Revolution.

This brings us to the field of the author's most persistent research and her greatest success—the epoch-making nineteenth of April. Her labors here are, to a remarkable degree, minute and accurate, and I have seen nothing to compare in fullness with her account of the unlooked-for and startling events of that day.

Some of the family anecdotes are, perhaps, trivial in themselves, but each has a fitting place as part of the picture in giving tone and color to the realistic whole.

An exhaustive search was made in the contemporary English newspapers and magazines, and extracts are given to show how the news of this days' work was received in England. Much has been brought to light that is both interesting and enlightening.

All fair-minded historians will be pleased with the impartial coloring given to controversial themes. The author's life in London could not have been passed without leaving some impress upon her and broadening her view of the contest; although no one can mistake her intense patriotic sympathies.

The work is a fine piece of bookmaking. The paper, type and binding leave nothing to be desired. The illustrations are numerous including many rare portraits. A more complete index and a system of marginal dates would have been a great assistance to the reader. Perhaps these features will be considered in the forthcoming London edition.

GEORGE SHELDON.

History of King's County, Nova Scotia.

"As the most prosperous part of the whole Acadian country in French times," says Dr. Eaton in the preface to this notable volume*, "and as the scene of con-

spicuous events at the tragical period of the Acadian expulsion, King's County, Nova Scotia, will always have a wider interest for the world than is possible with most rural localities." And it may be said at once that King's County is fortunate in her historian, and in the worthy setting that the publishers have given to his work.

Dr. Eaton has chosen to treat his subject topically rather than chronologically, or, rather, he has applied the chronological method to a topical arrangement. In this way we have a full discussion of such important subjects as the development of the church in Nova Scotia so presented as to show the origin and growth and present status of the great ecclesiastical organizations of the Anglicans, the Congregationalists, the Presbyterians, the Baptists, the Methodists, and others.

The domestic life and conditions are considered in an especially interesting chapter. For the first three-quarters of a century in the history of the province licenses to marry without the publication of banns were strictly withheld from dissenters from the church of England, and, a license secured, it was invariably addressed to some minister of the Anglican church, never to one of another denomination. These restrictions became more and more intolerable to the great body of dissenters, who properly declared the discrimination against them to be an infringement of the liberty in religion that had been promised them when they came to the province. But the law was not repealed until 1832.

A marriage accomplished, however, we can gather from Dr. Eaton's work the exceedingly primitive conditions under which the life of the home developed. Almost everything people in the country-places used was home made. Carts, sleds, plows, rakes, trays, brooms, and baskets the good-man farmer made for himself; while within the house his help-mate carried on the activities of a soap factory, a candle factory, a cheese factory, and a cloth factory. They were the rough pioneer conditions that our New England forefathers faced and overcame. And of course a great proportion of these early settlers were indeed New England men.

A systematic attempt to encourage immigration from New England was undertaken in the fall of 1758, and between that



date and the outbreak of the Revolutionary war, the tide set thitherward from New England and particularly from Connecticut. Then came the wide-spread Loyalist migration between 1776 and 1784, during which almost the whole of the pre-revolutionary aristocracy of Boston, and multitudes from New York, New Jersey, and colonies further south landed at the ports of Halifax, Sherburne, and Annapolis Royal. The Loyalist influence is carefully discussed by Dr. Eaton in connection with some of the individual towns in King's County—Aylesford, Parrsborough, Kentville, etc. The complete history of this great movement remains yet to be written, but Dr. Eaton has made important contributions to the work in so far as it touches this central and coast county of western Nova Scotia.

Another subject that the author treats with especial fulness and authority is the religious and ecclesiastical history of King's. Here again he is upon ground made familiar to him by patient and scholarly first-hand investigation, and the results of his work are of the highest value to every student of Canadian history. Readers familiar with Dr. Eaton's work on "The Church of England in Nova Scotia, and the Tory Clergy of the Revolution" (New York, 1891) know the thoroughness of method and the wealth of detail with which the general subject has been treated, and know also the author's clear, attractive, and flexible English style. The same qualities mark the corresponding chapters in this work, with the advantage for King's County of being subjected to a higher magnifying power than was possible in the preceding book, and the disclosure of additional and oftentimes most interesting details. The remarkable Alline revival and the establishment of the New Light churches form one of the most striking episodes in the history of King's and Hants Counties, and the figure of Henry Alline takes on a distinctness of personal qualities that helps the reader to understand the sources of his power.

Other chapters discuss the educational history of King's, including a valuable summary of the history of Acadia University. The chapter upon "Literature, Authors, Newspapers" adds to the historical material nearly forty pages of illustrative quotations, showing the wealth of

literature that has had its inspiration in this heart of the Acadian land. The business and political life of the county has been the object of careful investigation and record. King's is essentially an agricultural and fruit-raising region, and the development along these lines furnishes a chapter of great interest and suggestiveness. And of somewhat kindred character is the absorbing story of "Roads, Traveling, Dykes," with its vivid pictures of the struggles and the progress toward modern means of communication. From the dyke-building days of the early Acadians to the county's own railroad—the Central Valley Railway, now a part of the Dominion Atlantic Railway's system—the story of the protection of the land and the providing of facilities for travel is told with a clearness of style that satisfies the historical instinct and at the same time appeals to the imaginative sense. An admirable view of the extent and importance of the dykes is quoted from the work of Dr. Benjamin Rand.

But to many readers the crowning feature of the work will be found in its remarkable sections dealing with biography and genealogy. More than 400 pages of the great book are thus occupied. Following the formal historical chapters comes the division of "Biographies," and this in turn is succeeded by nearly 350 pages of "Family Sketches." Into this part of his work Dr. Eaton has put the investigation and labor of years. Almost every prominent family, directly or indirectly connected with the history of King's County, finds here its genealogical record set forth with fulness and precision, and of the active leaders in all lines of effort there are valuable biographical sketches. Only those who have undertaken similar work can fully appreciate the greatness of the task Dr. Eaton set himself, or realize the great measure of the success he has achieved. It has been a labor of love and it bears eloquent testimony to the industry and the devoted loyalty of the author. It remains only to add that the volume is provided with a careful and adequate index.

JOHN E. CHAPMAN.

*The History of King's County, Nova Scotia: Heart of the Acadian Land. By Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton, M. A., D. C. L. Salem, Mass., The Salem Press Company, 1910.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE recent disastrous fire in the State Capitol at Albany, followed shortly after by the blaze in our own State House in dangerous proximity to valuable records, which by a happy chance caused only trifling damage, have called public attention sharply to the general insecurity of libraries. For the most part the buildings, in which the collections are housed, make no pretense of being fire-proof. Many are wooden structures and exposed to all the risks from within and without, to which any wooden building is liable. The more substantial brick or stone buildings are hardly more secure. However protected by slated roofs and iron shutters at the windows, a fire starting in the interior is likely to cause great damage, if not complete destruction.

To be sure, all such property may be insured, and the insurance would cover a large proportion of the loss in most cases, as the really valuable volumes and chief literary treasures are few. But every library that has attained the dignity of a century, or even a half century, has grown rich in its precious volumes, its valuable documents. Our college libraries contain treasures of inestimable value. The Essex Institute Library in Salem has attained honorable renown for the quality as well as the size of its great collection. The New England Historic-Genealogical Society has gathered a vast body of genealogic and historical material which could never be replaced. This Society has been painfully conscious of the dangers to which it is exposed for many years and is now making a determined effort to secure funds

for a modern building. Unfortunately the response to its appeals has been discouragingly small up to this time. But how many other Boards of Trustees in our Commonwealth face a situation of equal peril and give no sign of alarm! They owe a great debt to generous friends of their libraries, who have bequeathed their books and funds, to safeguard them properly. They owe a greater debt to the many generations who are to come, who would mourn the loss of the treasures now in their keeping. Instead of founding new libraries, public attention might well be fixed on making those that now exist more secure. Instead of buying more books, some portion of the available funds might be spent in the instalment of a fire-proof vault for the most valuable things, or approved devices to increase the security of their buildings.

BUT the question of the safety of literary treasures, which could never be replaced, if lost, is larger than the question of the security of public buildings. Many boxes and chests of ancient papers, there is reason to believe, are stacked in damp cellars or tucked away in lofts in out-of-the-way corners. Now and then a curious book-worm discovers their unsuspected value and they are rescued from their danger and neglect. For many years, sundry great cases filled with public documents were badgered about from pillar to post in Boston. Good luck only saved them from the junk-dealer or the flames. But the time came, when at great expense, skilled

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

Volume 100, Part 1, 2000

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100	101	102	103	104	105	106	107	108	109	110	111	112	113	114	115	116	117	118	119	120	121	122	123	124	125	126	127	128	129	130	131	132	133	134	135	136	137	138	139	140	141	142	143	144	145	146	147	148	149	150	151	152	153	154	155	156	157	158	159	160	161	162	163	164	165	166	167	168	169	170	171	172	173	174	175	176	177	178	179	180	181	182	183	184	185	186	187	188	189	190	191	192	193	194	195	196	197	198	199	200
---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

hands labored for years in cleaning, mounting and indexing those despised papers, which now have an honored place in the archives of the Supreme Court. How many smaller but valuable collections await their resurrection day! Selectmen and city officials, town and city clerks, are not always aware of the value of such neglected public records, and they never come to the knowledge of the State Commissioner, who inspects the public records and the security of vaults or safes in which they are kept. These vaults, moreover, are of limited size, and the multiplicity of public records in constant use exhausts their capacity. So the bundles and boxes of Revolutionary papers, and long forgotten books, which would be hailed with paroxysms of delight by the student of Town History, are left to themselves, in imminent peril from many dangers. Before this spasm of righteous regard for safety has spent itself, may not a Commission for searching out neglected treasures be recognized as a sensible and useful addition to our State Boards?

Still peril lurks nearer home. Who can estimate the value of the heirlooms and treasures of many kinds, hidden away in the comfortable old mansions, which have been the homes of generations of worthy families in every town and village?

NOT infrequently, some old man or his heirs sells a piece of property, and then, at last, to establish his title, a file of old, unrecorded deeds is brought forth from the secret drawer of his desk, or the upper drawer of the bureau, where they have been lying thirty, forty, perhaps fifty years, and recorded in the Registry of Deeds. These deeds may contain exact boundaries, which may settle disputes as to boundary lines, or genealogical data of great value, or they may complete the pedigree of the property. A

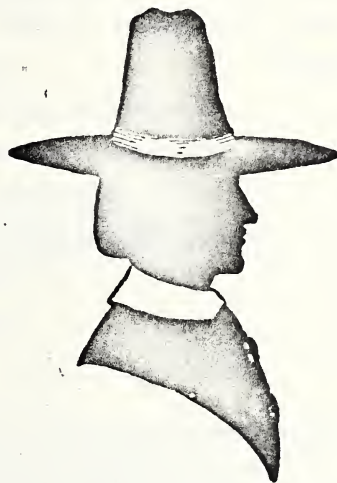
surprising number of such deeds doubtless exist, for they are found very frequently. If every owner of them could be roused to the real wrong to the public by hiding them away, and led to enter them in the public records, he would suffer no loss, and the great public, now and forever, would gain.

OTHER heir-looms are guarded with jealous pride. On the wall of the sitting room of a quaint old home, the framed letter of Washington to an honored ancestor, a hero of the Revolution, hangs in the very place it may have occupied for a century. It was written in one of the darkest hours of the Revolution, and it assigned a service of extraordinary significance. The pecuniary value of that document may be great, its sentimental value is beyond price. It is too precious a relic to risk the liability to harm or ruin. Yet it is wholly improbable that regard for its safety, or for the satisfaction of remote generations of this family line to whom it should descend, would induce its owners to place it in an absolutely secure place of deposit.

QUAINT old business account books record the every-day doings of an ancient neighborhood, interject juicy bits of family history, and furnish a wealth of color for the student of the period.

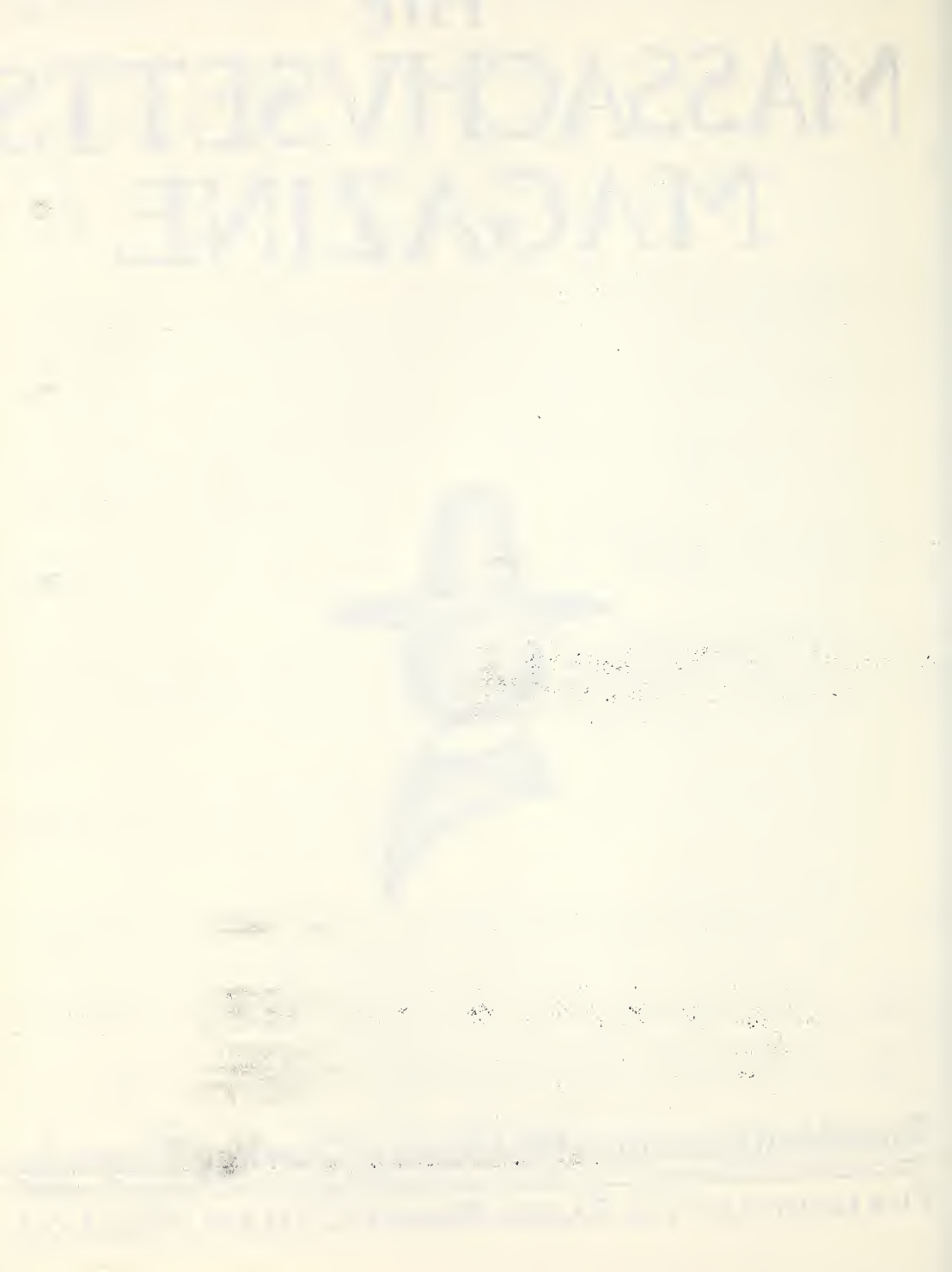
How many of the beautiful and costly communion services of the old churches are kept in the deacon's dwelling, in the box or basket which has been their only protection for years! How many volumes of Church and Parish Records, venerable and precious, how many records of school districts, old pasture corporations and land companies of the greatest value to the whole community, are hidden away in drawers and closets! The safety of all these is a question of grave concern, and it is becoming in every broad-minded individual or family to face it fairly.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History · Genealogy · Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.



The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*, IPSWICH, MASS.

—ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS—

GEORGE SHELDON,
DEERFIELD, MASS.

DR. FRANK A. GARDNER,
SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER,
SALEM, MASS.

CHARLES A. FLAGG,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK,
DORCHESTER, MASS.

ALBERT W. DENNIS,
SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, \$2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c

VOL. IV

JULY, 1911

NO. 3

Contents of this Issue.

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON	<i>Ex-Gov. John D. Long, Edwin D. Mead, Frank B. Sanborn and Frank A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	139
THE HOWLAND HOUSE	<i>Francis R. Stoddard, Jr.</i>	145
MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN	<i>Charles A. Flagg</i>	147
COLONEL THOMAS GARDNER'S REGIMENT	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	153
MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE	<i>Charles A. Flagg</i>	174
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i>	179
FAMILY GENEALOGIES	<i>Lucie M. Gardner</i>	184
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES	<i>Thomas F. Waters</i>	199

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. **CORRESPONDENCE** in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. F. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the MAGAZINE, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are \$2.50 payable in advance, post paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, \$2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents ea

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Geo. E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill, Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Philadelphia*, Am. Baptist Pub. Society, 1630 Chestnut Street; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & Co., 221 Wabash Ave.; in *London*, at B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Sq. Also on sale at principal stands of N. E. News Co.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post-office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.



THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON

TRIBUTES BY EX-GOVERNOR JOHN D. LONG, EDWIN D. MEAD,
FRANK B. SANBORN AND FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

(John D. Long, Ex-Governor of Massachusetts.)

We had in Col. Higginson a typical representative of a distinctive New England caste. He was one of the last of what Dr. Holmes has called the Brahmins. He was the last survivor of that brilliant literary group which fifty years ago were most conspicuous in American letters. His long life spanned the arch from the simple provincial life of Boston and Cambridge to the present day of heterogeneous and mixed population, taste and culture. Yet he kept always abreast of the tide, in sympathy with what is best in it, and in helpful effort to lift and reform whatever in it is depressed and lacking.

It was a varied life—that of scholar, clergyman, author, soldier, politician, lawmaker, lecturer, public-spirited citizen and, in his octogenarian years, the dean of our literature and of all matters of cultivated taste and practical philosophy.

In the anti-slavery days he was one of the most earnest and active in the cause of freedom. He proved the convictions of his spoken word by putting it into the deed of patriotic service, enlisting in the army of the Union at the sacrifice if need were of life itself, and taking command of a colored regiment. At his funeral the gratitude of the enfranchised negro, in whom his devoted interest never failed, had touching evidence in the group of colored men who bore his coffin to its resting place.

His literary works in verse and prose are a monument to his admirable style, his wide range of reading, his classic erudition, and his cheerful and felicitous thought and expression. Some of his poems reached that high merit that they are now among our household and familiar hymns and verses.

Of the most liberal religious views, his reverence was profound. There was nothing narrow in his theology, as there was nothing narrow in his social, political and humanitarian principles and the expression of them. His was a broad, catholic, open mind. He was a member and officer in many of our literary, esthetic and reform clubs.

As a citizen he was a born reformer, active in all good causes. His convictions on public questions were always firm and clear. He was fearless in giving them pronouncement. I think he liked contact with his fellow-men, to take part in their debate, to co-operate and sympathize with their endeavors, and to serve with them in the ranks or lead them in any crusade for righteousness. He came to be almost the most striking figure among us, known of all, saluted with veneration by all who met him, still a type, in his octogenarian years, of physical, intellectual, moral beauty—genial, manly, alert, friend,—comrade, philosopher, guide.
—*Manibus date lilia plenis.*

HINGHAM, MASS.

(Edwin D. Mead, Author and Lecturer)

A lifelong champion of freedom, political freedom, religious freedom, industrial freedom, literary independence, the emancipation of the slave, the equal rights of woman, justice to every race and every man, such pre-eminently was Thomas Wentworth Higginson.

Colonel Higginson's books are books of freedom; his friends were friends of freedom. He gave to us in 1898 that most noble, frank and fascinating of autobiographies, "Cheerful Yesterdays;" and, just as he asked us to see to it that we did not omit the word "freedom" from our political vocabulary, there came to us his "Contemporaries," which may properly enough be considered a second volume of the autobiography. These books are necessary companions, each supplementing the other. In his "Yesterdays," Colonel Higginson pictures the scenes and the events in which he and his strong contemporaries acted together; in his

"Contemporaries," he paints the portraits of the noble men and women who helped to make his yesterdays brave and great, and therefore in the noblest sense cheerful. The two books together give us a survey, not surpassed in insight and value by any other, of the intellectual and moral life of New England and America during the last two generations. They remind us of the high credentials of this brave spokesman for freedom by bringing before us as they do the hard and trying times when calmly and as firmly he "stood in companies where nine-tenths of those present were on the other side." They also serve to make us think anew of the immense service, both as a man of letters and a man of action, which Colonel Higginson has rendered America.

Higginson somewhere discusses, I think ironically, somebody's dictum that "a foreign nation is a kind of contemporaneous posterity." Whatever truth or falsehood may be in that word, this I think is true,—that insight discounts history and does not have to wait for the verdict of posterity. Of insight only is this true. The man of fashion and the fool have no instinct that can tell where God is on the field in their own place and time. To the conventional man of Boston and of the nation, the period of the great heroes of these glowing pages was "a time when truth was called treason." How quickly was the conventional verdict set aside! "It is a striking fact," Higginson notes at the close of his essay on Garrison, "that in the valhalla of contemporary statues in his own city, only two, those of Webster and Everett, commemorate those who stood for the party of conservatism in the great anti-slavery conflict; while all the rest, Lincoln, Quincy, Sumner, Andrew, Mann, Garrison and Shaw, represent the party of attack. It is the verdict of time, confirming in bronze and marble the great words of Emerson, 'What forests of laurel we bring, and the tears of mankind, to those who stood firm against the opinion of their contemporaries!'" But to the eye of Emerson himself his contemporaries were as the immortals. To him history and the newspaper were one; and he knew John Brown for a hero while the musketry yet rattled at Harper's Ferry as truly as the men of Concord Bridge, whose shot had been heard round the world and been applauded all along the line. To Higginson also the men with whom he labored in the cause of freedom were the same men and held the same rank when they were contemporaries as when they became memories and their statues stood in the streets.



In the great group of American fighters for freedom, Colonel Higginson will hold an immortal place. Gladstone, at Oxford, in his late life reviewed the changes through which he had passed since he began his public career as "the rising hope of the stern and unbending Tories," and said: "I have come to place a higher and ever higher value upon human liberty, and there, and there only, is the secret of the change." With Colonel Higginson there has been no change. His whole life was one great sermon on freedom. He began his public career as its champion; his long years have all been spent in its service; and now when his presence is withdrawn, his word will still be heard charging the republic never to give that sacred and commanding word a second place.

BOSTON, MASS.

(Frank B. Sanborn, Journalist and Author.)

My friend of nearly sixty years, Wentworth Higginson, rendered many services to liberty, to literature and to the general cause of civilization during his long life of constant activity; but his best service was in the four years from June 1856 to the summer of 1860; when he actively carried forward the cause of freedom in Kansas, and supported the timely heroism of John Brown. Returning from a visit to Fayal in the summer of 1856, he found the North violently agitated over the assault on Charles Sumner and the slaveholders' invasion of Kansas, ending in the destruction of Lawrence. He joined in the movement to send men and money to the rescue of Kansas from the vile hordes who were determined to drive out our anti-slavery pioneers, and to prevent others from settling there. I was already engaged, the preceding May, in the same cause, as was Dr. Howe in Boston, and I had become secretary of the Middlesex County Kansas Committee. Higginson, then living at Worcester, became the most active member of the Worcester County Committee; and out of these and Dr. Howe's Faneuil Hall Committee, grew the State Kansas Committee, of which our wealthy and generous friend, George Stearns of Medford, became Chairman in July 1856. But for a month or two, we three, Howe, Higginson and Sanborn, were more active and efficient than Mr. Stearns and his Committee. On July 8, when we had raised several thousand dollars in Middlesex, and more was raised in Worcester and Suffolk, the impatience of Higginson thus expressed itself in a letter to me:

“At present the policy of the greater part of New England is absolute inaction; even the money raised is not spent. The State Committee, which I labored to organize, seems as useless as the Faneuil Hall Committee. We are treating Kansas as England treated her army in the Crimea. You can imagine how painful it is to have letters daily from persons longing to go to Kansas” (as fighters), “all over New England, —and to have nothing to offer them. I have now forty such on my list, besides a company of 30 on Cape Cod, and unlimited offers from men at Bangor. The meeting at Buffalo” (at which the National Kansas Committee was organized), “is the only hope of the West, and *mine*; yet I have not much hope from it. After that, if nothing else offers, and the State Committee will do nothing, I shall go back to the old way, and try to raise means to send a party on my own hook.”

The Committees, National and State, from about July 20, gave active efforts, and along with what John Brown, Samuel Walker and others had already done in Kansas, and the timely money sent on by Howe for the Faneuil Hall Committee, they prevented the slave party from driving out our friends in the months from April to October, 1856. Higginson had just returned from St. Louis when he thus wrote. He assisted in raising a party with which, at the end of summer, he entered Kansas, where he made the acquaintance of the nominal leaders of the free-state party, but not of Brown or Montgomery. “A Ride through Kansas,” published by him in October 1856, gave a vivid picture of things as they then were; and he returned to continue his activity through the succeeding winter. In January 1857, he saw John Brown in Boston and Worcester, and became, as I did, his devoted friend and supporter. This led to our joining with Dr. Howe, Gerrit Smith, George Stearns and Theodore Parker, in Brown’s Virginia plans, which Higginson understood, and enthusiastically favored. Upon Brown’s capture, Higginson organized a movement for his rescue from prison, which was checked by Brown’s instant refusal to have lives sacrificed, and that of his jailer endangered, by such an attempt. A few months later, with the aid of James Montgomery and with money contributed, among others, by W. W. Thayer, then of Boston, Higginson arranged for the relief of Stevens and Hazlitt, Brown’s men, from the same Charlestown prison, had it been possible. Montgomery, the bravest of the brave, decided it was not feasible in winter, and the party broke up at Harrisburg.

Free Kansas furnished the Union cause in the Civil war with the means of holding Missouri in the Union, and guarding the rich territories west and southwest from occupation by the rebels. Brown's capture and death converted millions to the anti-slavery cause, and prepared the North for emancipation by force. To the cause of free Kansas and of Brown, Higginson was a powerful auxiliary; and his record therein is his best of many titles to grateful remembrance.

CONCORD, MASS., June 20, 1911.

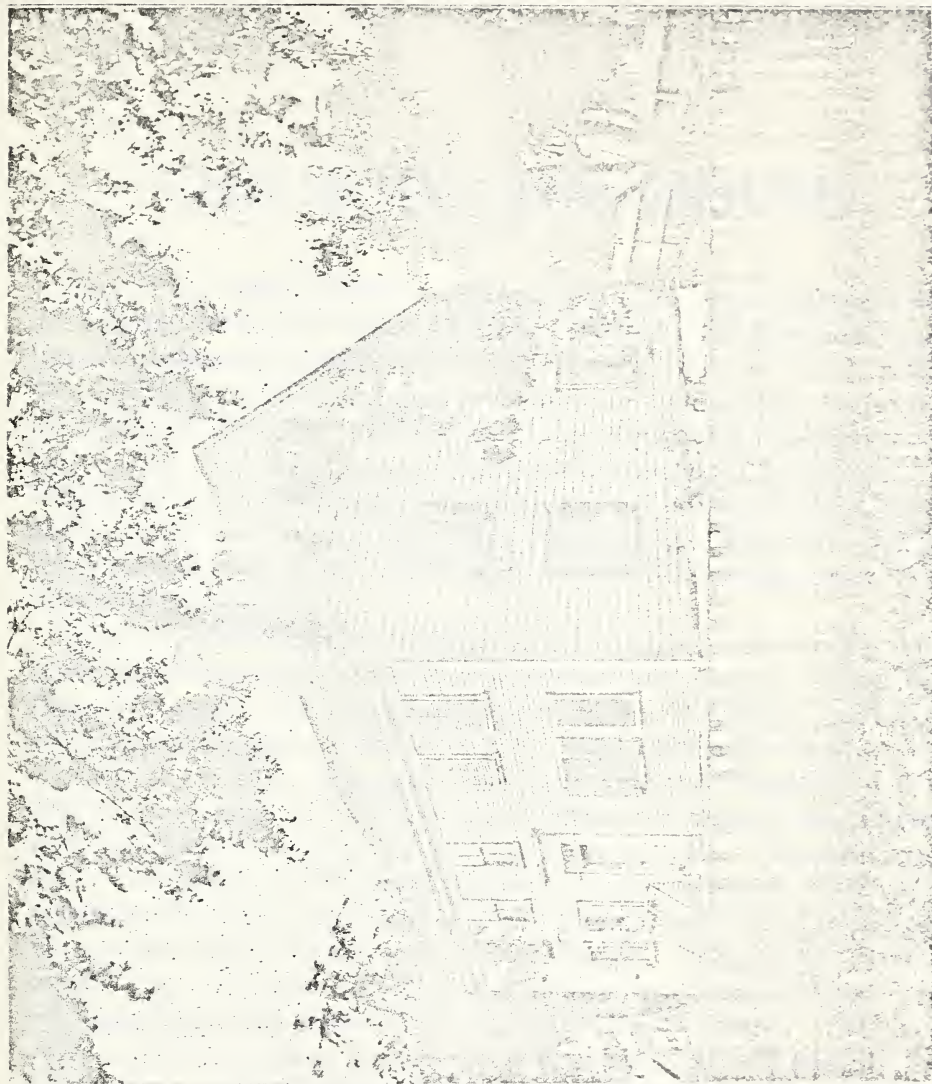
(Frank A. Gardner, M.D., Vice-President of the Old Planters Society.)

The writer was privileged to know Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson, only during the last twelve years of his long and valuable life, while he served as president of the Old Planters Society, which he assisted in founding. His accurate knowledge of the history of the Pilgrim-Planter period (1620-30) and consequent regret at the lack of recognition of the founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, by many historical writers, made him particularly zealous in his work in connection with the society. Historical accuracy was always a matter of prime importance to him and he greatly lamented the careless way in which some writers of prominence repeated the mistakes of others neglecting to make even a casual inspection of the available original records. Earnest, enthusiastic endeavor, was characteristic of this remarkable man throughout his entire career, and when once he commenced a task or labor of love it was certain to be accomplished thoroughly and with accuracy.

His wonderful personality impressed everyone with whom he came in contact and advancing years brought with them none of the bitterness so often displayed. He was essentially optimistic and not only looked for but found the bright side of the present day problems. The writer recalls how he described with pleasure the long procession of happy and prosperous people seen by him, wending their way to church on the Sunday morning previous, and contrasted their condition with that of their grandfathers who had come to Cambridge to work as day laborers upon the railroads then being constructed. He took great delight in the present day prosperity of these people of alien blood and read national advancement in their successes.

His personal graces and kindly instincts remained with him to the last and he made all to feel that advancing years were a blessing and extreme age only an added opportunity given to man for the purpose of still further helping his fellow men.

SALEM, MASS.



THE HOWLAND HOUSE, PLYMOUTH

THE HOWLAND HOUSE

One of the oldest houses in Plymouth and one most associated with the Pilgrims is that on Sandwich street, known as the Howland house. It has sometimes been called, from its later occupants, the Carver house. The land upon which the house is situated was granted by the town to Jacob Mitchell in 1667. He had then been married but a short time, and built part of the present house probably as a residence for his bride. In 1669 he settled at Dartmouth, where he and his wife were killed by the Indians at the commencement of King Philip's war. When Mr. Mitchell left Plymouth, the house was bought by Jabez Howland, son of John Howland, the Pilgrim.

John Howland, thirteenth signer of the Compact, came to Plymouth in the Mayflower with the family of Governor John Carver. It has been claimed that his wife (Elizabeth Tilley, also a Mayflower passenger) was a grand-daughter of the Governor. John Howland soon grew to be a power in the little settlement. He, with Governor Bradford and six others, assumed the entire debt of the colonists and secured their freedom from the company in England that had financed them. Howland at one time commanded the Plymouth territory on the Kennebec river, was a representative in the Legislature and an Assistant Governor of the Colony. He was one of the most active of the early settlers. When Jabez Howland bought the old house, his father and mother were still alive and it is a fair assumption that they have both been within its walls. This is the only house still standing in the town of Plymouth that, to a practical certainty, has sheltered passengers of the Mayflower. Jabez Howland served the Colony in various capacities. As a Lieutenant under Colonel

Benjamin Church, he rendered distinguished service during King Philip's war. His military activities impressed upon him the value of the Narragansett country, and in 1680 he settled at Bristol, Rhode Island, where he was Lieutenant in the town's company, first Town Clerk, an Assessor, a Selectman and a member of the Colonial Legislature.

When Mr. Howland left Plymouth, he sold the house to Elkanah Watson, whose son John sold it to Stephen Churchill in 1707. In 1790 Judge Joshua Thomas, who had come into possession of the house, sold it to Nathaniel Carver whose family owned it until 1867. That year it was sold to James E. Sherman, who sold it to Barnabas H. Holmes, who in 1883 sold it to his daughter Helen R. Holmes. An association formed for the purpose of preserving the house has been trying to buy it from its present owners.

The house was originally a six or eight feet post house; and it would seem from an examination of the old rafters that the roof has been raised three times. While the house is therefore more modern in appearance, yet the main room remains in nearly the original condition as when Jabez Howland occupied it as a home and entertained his parents the venerable John and Elizabeth Howland. The photograph was taken by Mr. A. S. Burbank of Plymouth.

[This is the ninth instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April, and page 186 of July, 1908 issues) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

- HADSELL, Fred A., set. Mich., 1855. Cass Twent., 365.
- HAGUE, Fannie I., m. 1867, Charles Smith of Mich. Northern P., 410.
- HAIGHT, Mary J., m. 1840? Allen Kennedy of Mich. Jackson Hist., 944.
- HALBERT, Seth, set. N. Y., 1825? Midland, 211.
- HALE, C. D., b. Berkshire Co.; set. Mich., 1862. Lake Huron, 143.
- Charles P., b. Bernardston, 1828; set. Mich., 1851. Kalamazoo Hist., 482; Kalamazoo Port., 446.
- David B., set. Vt., 1780? Ingham Hist., 483.
- Henry B., b. 1808; set. Mich. Jackson Hist., 856.
- Israel, set. Mich., 1866, O. Lenawee Port., 422.
- L. D., b. Franklin Co., 1806; set. N. Y., 1818; Mich., 1839. Washtenaw Hist., 1001.
- Mary F., b. Norwich, 1848; m. 1867, Martin Odell of Mich., Lenawee Port., 422.
- Stephen, set. N. Y., 1818. Washtenaw Hist., 1001.
- Susan, m. 1810? Ebenezer Stuart of N. Y. Macomb Hist., 805.
- Zed'ock, set. Vt., Wis., Mich.; d. 1866. Kalamazoo Port., 407.
- HALL, Abner, b. Dedham, 1755; set. Vt., 1800? Lenawee Hist. I, 418; Lenawee Port., 253.
- Alfred, b. Berkshire Co., 1796; set. N. Y., Mich., 1836. Jackson Hist., 903.
- Catherine, m. 1815? Newland Sampson of N. Y. and Mich., Hillsdale Port., 369.
- E., set. N. Y., 1800? Washtenaw Hist., 1398.
- Eunice of Lanesboro; m. 1800? Abner Bagg of Mass. and N. Y. Wayne Chron., 357.
- George C., b. 1820; set. N. Y. Sanilac, 248.
- Julia, m. 1835? James Westover of Mass., Ct. and Ind. Genesee Port., 579.
- Prince B., set. Vt., 1790? Harvard graduate. Lenawee Port., 1201.
- Rowena, m. 1830? Storm Arnold of Mich. Oakland Biog., 623.
- Rufus, set. Mich., 1825? Oakland Biog., 310.
- Seth, b. Franklin Co., 1815; set. N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 692.
- Susan, b. Berlin; m. 1830? Stephen Peckham of N. Y. Kent, 1318.
- HALVERSON, Joseph, b. 1630; set. N. Y.; Mich., 1841. Traverse, 318.
- HAMILTON, Abigail, b. 1792; set., Mich., Washtenaw Hist., 590.
- Increase S., b. Cummington, 1810; set. N. Y. 1818; Mich., 1835. Lenawee Port., 1076; Lenawee Hist. II, 237.
- John L. b. Cheshire? 1797; set. N. Y., O., 1834; Mich., 1837; Ind. Lenawee Port., 398.
- Lucy, m. 1820? Peregrine Dwight of Mass. and N. Y., d. 1850. Jackson Port., 258.
- Mila A., m. 1824, Frederick P. Hatch of Mass. and Mich. Homer, 46.
- Milo D., b. Blandford, 1828; set. Mich., 1835. Homer, 45.
- Obadiah, b. Pelham or Salem; set. N. Y., 1818. Lenawee Hist. II, 237; Lenawee Port., 399; 1076.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND

Volume 100, Part 1, 2000

Edited by P. H. RAVEN

Published by the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland

Subscription prices (including postage) are as follows:

Volume 100, Part 1, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 2, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 3, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 4, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 5, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 6, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 7, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 8, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 9, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 10, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 11, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 12, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 13, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 14, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

Volume 100, Part 15, 2000: £100.00 (US \$150.00)

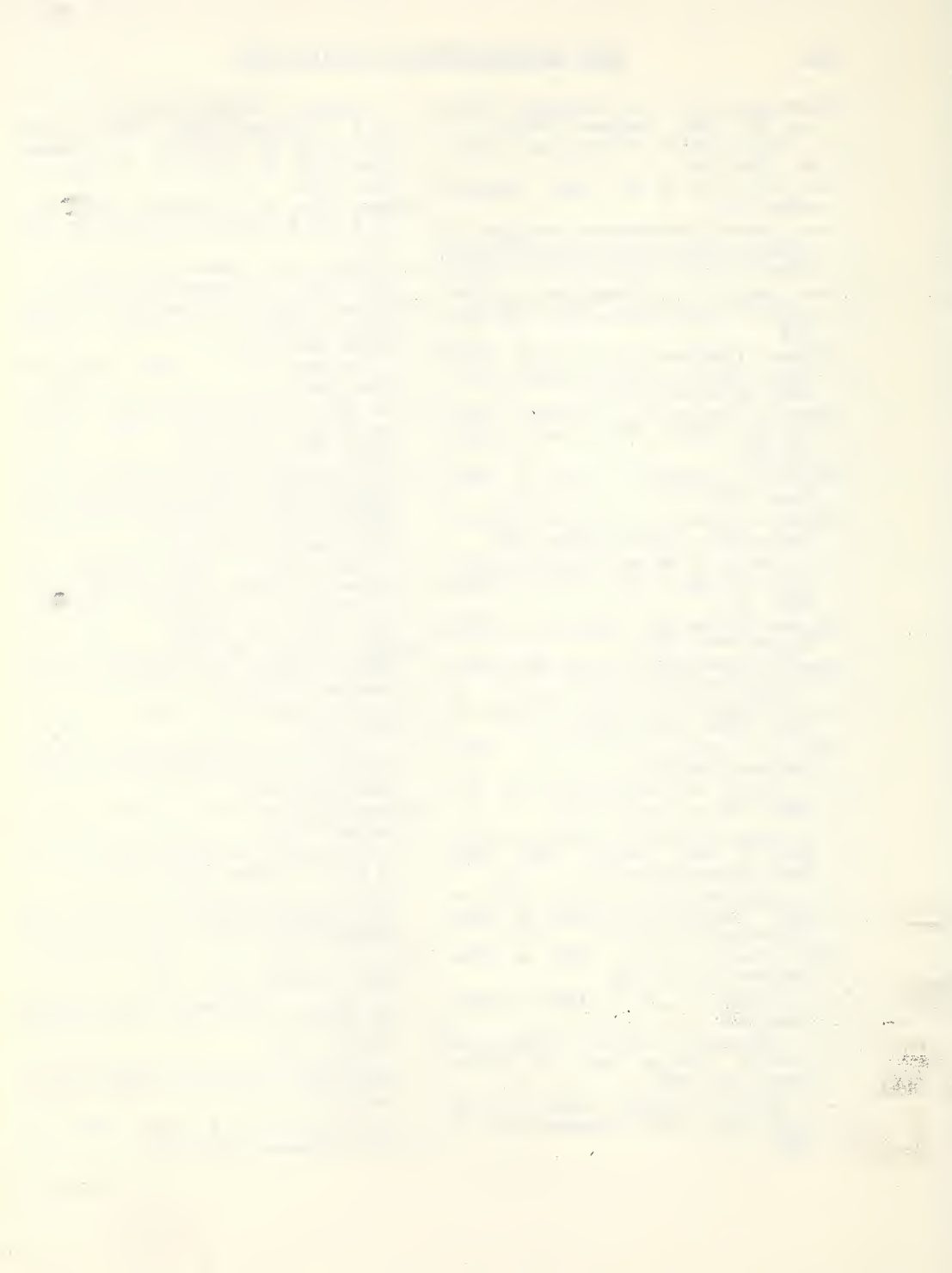
- Patrick, b. Stockbridge, 1794; set. Mich., 1825. Cass Hist., facing 188.
- Samuel W., b. Granville, 1801; set. Mich., 1835; d. 1851. Homer, 45; Mecosta, 322.
- Thomas J., b. 1820? set. N. Y., Mich., Ia. Clinton Past., 215.
- Walter, b. Brookfield, 1790? set. Vt., 1820? N. Y. Saginaw Port., 765.
- Warren, b. Madison Co.? 1816; set. Mich., 1833. Washtenaw Hist., 621.
- HAMLIN, Hannah, m. 1825? Orrin Wilcox of N. Y. and Mich. Genesee Port., 457.
- HAMMATT, Abigail D. of Nantucket; m. 1832? Gilbert Hatheway of Mass. and Mich. Grand Rapids Lowell, 648; Macomb Hist., 908.
- HAMMOND, George H., b. Fitchburg, 1838; set. Mich., 1854. Detroit, 1153; Wayne Land., Appendix, 126.
- HAND, Edward, set. Mich., 1845? Lenawee Port., 1025.
- James H., set. N. Y., O., 1835? Mich., 1844. Branch Port., 398.
- HANDY, Caleb, set. N. Y., 1815? d. 1824. Washtenaw Port., 334.
- HARDING, George D., b. Boston, 1848; set. N. Y., Mich., 1870. Hillsdale Port., 322.
- HARKNESS, Hannah, m. 1812? Richard B. Sergeant of N. Y. Clinton Port., 752.
- HARLOW, Amos R., b. Shrewsbury, 1815; set. Mich., 1849; Houghton, 162. Northern P., 5.
- HARMON, Henry, set. N. Y., Mich., 1866. Kalamazoo Port., 943.
- Polly, b. 1800, m. Almon Hart of Mich. Hillsdale Port., 572.
- Sarah, m. 1860? Martin T. Ryan of Mass. and Mich. Grand Rapids City, 372.
- HARPER, Caroline Guilford, b. Northampton, 1816; set. Mich., 1835. Cass Twent., 66.
- HARRIMAN, Lucinda, of Lawrence; m. Wm. E. Syms. Berrien Port., 661.
- HARRINGTON, Ebenezer, set. N. Y., 1825? Kalamazoo Port., 426.
- Eli F., b. E. Bradfield? 1839; set. Mich., 1858. Grand Rapids Lowell, 267; Kent, 421.
- Jeremiah, b. Greenfield, 1774; set. Mich., 1820. St. Clair, 631.
- Mary E., b. Worcester, 1845; m. Morris Holcomb of Mich. Kent, 1033.
- HARRIS, Betsey, b. 1798; m. Oliver C. Roberts of Penn. Mecosta, 416.
- Celestia L., b. Heath; m. 1858, Wm. F. Coles of N. Y. and Mich. Osceola, 255.
- Joseph, set. Mich., 1850? Washtenaw Port., 355.
- HARRISON, A., b. Williamstown, 1802; set. Mich., 1825. St. Clair, 121.
- Chloe, b. Williamstown, 1786; m. 1814, Benj. Barrett of Mass. and Vt. Lenawee Hist. I, 176.
- John, of Berkshire Co.; set. Mich., 1840? Gratiot, 327.
- Lois, b. N. Adams; m. 1812, Herrick Willey of N. Y. Lenawee Illus., 444.
- Maria L., b. Westfield, 1835? m. Henry R. Lovell of N. Y. and Mich. Genesee Port., 694.
- HART, Almon, b. 1797; set. Mich. Hillsdale Port., 572.
- George, b. Lynnfield; set. Vt., O., 1834; d. 1857. Hillsdale Port., 533.
- Stephen, set. O. 1835? Newaygo, 279.
- HARTSELL, Mary A., m. 1825? Henry Gilmore of Canada. Mecosta, 238.
- HARTWELL, Betsey, m. 1800? Joseph Luce of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Hist. II, 233.
- HARVEY, Charlotte, m. 1850? Elezer C. Knapp of Mich. Allegan Twent., 413.
- HARWOOD, Ahaz, b. 1791; set. Vt., 1815? Mich., 1839. Macomb Hist., 855.
- Alanson, set. N. Y., Mich., 1838. Ingham Hist., 478.
- Harriet, b. Enfield, 1796; m. 1816, Jonah Gross of Mass. and Mich. Oakland Hist., 83.
- William W., b. Berkshire Co., 1785; set. N. Y., 1789; Mich., 1824. Washtenaw Hist., 1264.
- HASKINS, Hiram, b. Taunton, 1818; set. Mich. Jackson Hist., 641.
- John, b. Taunton? 1785; set. Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. II, 217.

- Lydia, b. Taunton, 1793; m. 1811, Sylvester Boodry of Mass. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 336.
- Samuel, Sr., set. Vt.; d. 1776? Jackson Port., 836.
- William, of Taunton; set. Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. II, 217.
- HASTINGS, Henry, b. 1818; set. Wis., 1850? Mich. Upper P., 504.
- HATCH, Frederick R., b. Blandford, 1803; set. Mich., 1832. Homer, 36, 46.
- William, b. 1759; set. Nova Scotia. Lenawee Hist. I, 104.
- HATHWAY, Adeline M., b. 1803; m. 1836, Kelly S. Beals of Mich. Lenawee Port., 214.
- Bathsheba, b. New Bedford, m. 1830? Vernon French of Mass. and Mich., Jackson Hist., 795; Jackson Port., 299.
- Daniel, b. 1792? set. O. Gratiot, 278.
- Elizabeth, m. 1835? Thomas J. Hoxie of N. Y. and O. Gratiot, 658.
- Elizabeth, m. 1842, Richard De Greene of Mich. Lenawee Port., 657.
- Hiron, b. 1799; set. N. Y., 1820? Macomb Hist., 588.
- James, of Berkshire Co., set. Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. II, 242; Lenawee Port., 657.
- Jephtha, set. Mich., 1806. Lenawee Port., 214.
- Prudence, m. 1800? Jeremiah Cooper of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Illus., 90.
- Tryphena, b. Heath; m. 1810? Elias Upton of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Past., 421; Clinton Port., 869.
- Z., b. 1802; set. O., 1825. Berrien Hist., 253.
- HATHEWAY, Gilbert, b. Plymouth Co., 1812; set. Mich., 1846. Grand Rapids Lowell, 648; Macomb Hist., 908.
- James, S. P., b. Marion, 1834; set., Mich., 1853. Macomb Hist., 908.
- Rufus C., b. Rochester; set. Mich., 1850? Grand Rapids Lowell, 648.
- HAWES, Jason A., set. Wis., 1850? Northern P., 208.
- HAWKINS, Abiel, b. Williamstown, 1797; set. Vt., N. Y., Mich., 1818. Washtenaw Hist., 1208.
- HAWKS, Aaron, set. Mich., 1837. Lenawee Port., 255.
- Anna, of Shelburne, b. 1774 or 1775; m. 1795? Rufus Smead of N. Y., and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 337; Lenawee Illus., 124.
- Emeline, of Franklin; m. 1839, Henry B. Childs of Mass. and Mich. Grand Rapids City, 604.
- John A., b. Franklin Co., 1809; set. Mich., 1833. Lenawee Port., 255.
- HAYDEN, Jonathan, set. N. Y. Branch Port., 593.
- Lavina, b. near Boston, 1790; m. Arnold Spencer of N. Y. Macomb Hist., 661.
- Polly, b. Northampton; m. John Brown of N. Y. and O., an 1812 soldier. Branch Port., 598.
- HAYNES, George A., b. Princeton 1858; set. Mich., 1881. Homer, 128.
- Josiah, b. Franklin Co., 1808; set. Mich., 1834. Hillsdale Port., 793.
- Mary, of Newbury, m. 1706, John Preston of Ct. Macomb Hist., 709.
- HAYS, Willard, set. Mich., 1836. Allegan Hist., 367.
- HAYWARD, David, 1812 soldier, set. N. Y., Northern P., 409.
- Henry, b. Cummington, 1787; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist. II, 149; Lenawee Port., 913, 998.
- Ormand, b. near Boston, 1799? set. Vt., N. Y., Mich. Muskegon Port., 335, 395.
- Stephen, b. near Boston, 1752; Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y., 1785? Muskegon Port., 335.
- Theodore, set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. I, 428.
- HAZARD, James, b. Russell, 1796; set. Mich., 1820? Macomb Hist., 824.
- HAZLETON, Charlotte, m. 1830? Levi Forbes of Canada. Isabella, 503.
- HAZZARD, James, b. 1769; set. N. Y., 1800? St. Joseph, 107.
- William, b. Berkshire, 1798; set. N. Y., Vt., 1811, N. Y., Mich., 1817. St. Joseph, 107.
- HEAD, Smith, set. O., Mich., 1855. Clinton Port., 632.

- HEALY, Joshua, set. Vt., 1790? and N.Y. Kalamazoo Port., 863.
- Nelson K., set., Mich., 1838. Allegan Hist., 186.
- HEATH, James, b. Berkshire Co., 1793; set. N. Y., O., 1835 and Mich. Clinton Port., 905.
- HEBARD, Charles A., b. Franklin Co., 1805; set. N. Y., Mich., 1839. Kent, 1396.
- Ezra A., b. Leyden, 1830; set. N. Y. and Mich., 1839. Kent, 1396; Grand Rapids Hist., 224; Grand Rapids Lowell, 706.
- HEMENWAY, Thomas, b. near Boston; set. N. Y., 1785. Lenawee Port., 438.
- HEMINGWAY, Harriet N., of Prescott; m. 1854, Wm. P. Watterman of Mich. Jackson Hist., 818.
- HENMAN, Polly, m. 1850? Edwin Gidley of Mich. Clinton Port., 580.
- HERBERT, William H., b. Northfield, 1844; set. Ind., 1855; Mich. Northern M., 507.
- HERRICK, Eliza A., b. Hampshire, 1829; m. Justice C. Perry of Mich. Midland, 178.
- Eunice, b. Pittsfield, 1821; m. Darius Rockwell of Penn. Midland, 197, 264.
- Priscilla, m. 1810? Nahum Ward of Mass. and 1830? Israel Bissel of O. Hillsdale Port., 357.
- HERSEY, Daniel T., b. Northampton; set. O., 1835? Kalamazoo Port., 626.
- John, b. Cummington; set. N. Y., Mich., 1818. Oakland Hist., 139.
- Susannah, b. 1783, m. Achish Pool of Mass. and N. Y. Macomb Hist., 758.
- HEWES, George W., b. Lynnfield, 1822; set. Mich., 1865. Kent, 1029.
- HEWITT, Mary, m. 1828, Henry Arnold of O. and Mich. Cass Twent., 614.
- HIBBARD, Charles A., set. Mich., 1836. Grand Rapids City, 36.
- John, b. N. Hadley, 1827; set. Wis., 1837; Mich., 1850. St. Clair, 317.
- HICKOX, Erastus, set. N. Y., 1820? Jackson Port., 401.
- HICKS, Amos, b. 1776; set. N. Y., Mich., 1825. Ingham Port., 611; Washtenaw Hist., 876.
- Benjamin, b. 1771? set. N.Y., Mich., 1835. Oakland Port., 362.
- Betsey, m. 1800? James Case of N. Y. Oakland Port., 347.
- Celia, of Taunton; m. 1819, David Willard of N. Y. Ionia Port., 695.
- Ephraim, b. Dighton, 1793; set. N. Y., 1795, 1812 soldier; Mich., 1835. Lenawee Hist. I, 158; Lenawee Illus., 321.
- Jabez, set. N. Y., 1795. Lenawee Hist. I, 158.
- Otis, b. Attleboro, 1770? set. N. Y., 1800? Macomb Hist., 797.
- Peleg, set. N. Y., 1812? Lenawee Port., 527.
- HICK, Arnold, of Berkshire Co., set. N.Y., 1820? Genesee Port., 744.
- William T., b. 1814; set. N. Y. Genesee Port., 744.
- HIGBEE, Loring, set. N. Y., 1796; d. 1862. Mecosta, 267.
- HILBORN, Henry E., b. 1829; set. Mich., 1866. Detroit, 1436.
- HILL, Asa, b. Adams, 1794; set. N. Y., 1815? Mich., 1841. Lenawee Hist. II, 317, 375.
- Calvin R., set. N. Y. and Mich., 1835. Kent, 658.
- Comstock F., b. 1835; set. Mich., 1837. Washtenaw Hist., 1285.
- Darius G., set. N. Y., 1805? Mich., 1838. Genesee Port., 251; Oakland Port., 931.
- Elijah, b. 1775; set. N. Y., 1804. Oakland Port., 429.
- Elizabeth, of Franklin Co., m. 1810? John Fisher of Mass. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 505.
- Etta A., b. 1859; m. Charles E. Warner of Mich. Mecosta, 356.
- Fitch, set. Mich. 1837. Washtenaw Hist., 1285.
- Hannah B., of Shutesbury; m. 1831, N. H. Hemingway of Mass. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 818.
- John F., b. Worcester Co., 1838; set. N. Y., 1852; Mich., 1831. Saginaw Hist., 899.
- HILTON, Emma of Boston; m. 1869, Rowland Connor of Mich. Saginaw Port., 619.
- Sallie, daughter of Gov. Hilton of Mass. m. Samuel G. Langley. Berrien Port., 837.

- HIMES, Joshua V., of Boston, set. Mich., 1864? Berrien Hist., 140.
- HINKLEY, Ann, m. 1825? Zimri Sanderson of Mich. Washtenaw Port., 608.
- Henry, b. Lee, 1808; set. N. Y. Berrien Port., 909.
- Samuel, b. near Barre, 1803; set. N. Y., 1830, Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. I, 266; Lenawee Port., 487.
- Sarah S., b. Barre, 1828; m. Moses Carpenter of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 266.
- Sophia J., b. Barre, 1830; m. Harmon G. Munger of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 266.
- HINMAN, Henry, b. Stockbridge; set. N. Y., 1810? Kent, 1262.
- HISCOCK, James, b. 1788; set. Penn., 1815? Mich., 1829. Washtenaw Hist., 1004; Washtenaw Past., 481; Washtenaw Port., 265.
- HITCHCOCK, Mamie; m. 1816? Daniel Perry of N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 835.
- Manley, 1812 soldier, set. N. Y., 1815? Jackson Port., 757.
- Otis, b. 1795; set. N. Y., 1815? Ionia Port., 360.
- HODLEY, Jacob, b. 1779; set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1836. Lenawee Hist. II, 94.
- HOBART, Israel, set. Mich., 1837; d. 1840. Jackson Hist., 627.
- John, b. Townsend, 1782; set. N. Y., 1800? Jackson Hist., 859; Jackson Port., 604.
- William, b. Groton, 1751; set. N. Y. Jackson Port., 604.
- HODGE, Emily, m. 1810? Sebina Tryon of N. Y. Clinton Port., 700.
- Milton H., b. Adams, 1825; set. Mich. 1836 or 1837. Jackson Hist., 1027; Jackson Port., 697.
- Warner I., b. Adams, 1794; set. Mich., 1836; d. 1851. Jackson Hist., 831, 1027; Jackson Port., 696.
- HOLBROOK, Bevajah, of Berkshire Co., set. N. Y., 1820? Detroit, 1121.
- Thestor T., b. 1792; set. N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 634.
- HOLCOMB, Horace, b. 1790; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 591.
- HOLDEN, Amasa or Amadon, b. Northfield, 1795; set. Mich., 1841. Ingham Hist., 307; Lansing, 454.
- M., b. Somerset, 183-; set. Mo., 1859, Mich. 1864. Muskegon Hist., 103.
- HOLLOWAY, Butler, b. Conway, 1814; set. N. Y., 1816, Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist. I, 291; Lenawee Port., 509.
- Sarah, b. 1823; m. Garrett Rockwood of N. Y. and O. Genesee Port., 625.
- Silas, b. Ashfield, 1812; set. N. Y., 1817, Mich., 1832. Lenawee Hist. II, 475.
- William, b. 1781; set. N. Y., 1816 or 1817, Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist. I, 291; Lenawee Hist. II, 475; Lenawee Port., 509.
- HOLMAN, —, b. Boston; set. Roxbury, N. H., 1790. Macomb Hist., 701.
- HOLMES, —, b. Boston, 1776; set. Canada; d. Buffalo, N. Y., 1836. Wayne Chron., 375.
- Benjamin T., b. 1760; set. N. Y. Lenawee Port., 204.
- Charles, D., b. W. Boylston, 1814; set. Mich., 1831 or 1833. Calhoun, 110; Kent, 1040; St. Clair, 123.
- D. C., b. Berkshire Co., 1836; set. Mich., 1848. Jackson Hist., 1027.
- Evelyn, b. Adams, 1830? m. 1st. — Rathbun, m. 2d. 1878, M. H. Hodge of Mich. Jackson Port., 698.
- Jeremiah, b. 1806; set. Vt., 1816; Mich., 1835. Lenawee Hist. II, 360.
- John C., b. Salem, 1809 or 1819; set. Mich., 1835. St. Clair, 119; Wayne Chron., 304.
- Milton, set. N. Y., 1830? Jackson Port., 698.
- Thomas, b. W. Boylston, 1815? set. Mich. Calhoun, 110.
- HOLT, Clara M., m. 1886, Dwight C. Clapp of Mich. Clinton Port., 617.
- Nicholas M., b. Berkshire Co., 1801; set. Vt., 1820, N. Y., 1839, O., 1854. Saginaw Port., 750.
- HOMES, William, b. Berkshire Co., set. N. Y., 1830? Mich., 1853. Newaygo, 458.
- HOOLEY, Ann, m. 1840? Averill Burnett of Mich. Jackson Port., 300.

- HOPKINS, Levi, b. Gt. Barrington, 1750; set. Va., 1795. Lenawee Port., 912.
- Mark, set. N. Y., 1806, Mich., 1824. St. Clair, 676.
- Pitt, set. N. Y., 1790? Oakland Hist., 150.
- Samuel, Presbyterian clergyman, of Great Barrington, grandfather of Darius Hopkins of Pa. Kalamazoo Port., 589.
- Samuel F., b. Berkshire Co., 1803; set. N. Y., 1806; Mich., 1824. St. Clair, 676.
- HOPPIN, Thaddeus C., set. N. Y., 1810; Mich., 1844; d. 1859. Berrien Port., 783; Berrien Twent., 338.
- HORTON, Edward S., b. Warwick, 1844; set. Mich., 1856. Wayne Land., appendix, 224.
- HOSFORD, Franklin H., set. O. 1840? Kent, 1220.
- HOSMER, Artemus, b. Concord, 1788; set. Mich., 1818. Wayne Chron., 118.
- Rufus, b. Stowe, 1819; set. Mich., 1838. Ingham Hist., 112; Oakland Hist., 46.
- HOUGH, Samuel, set. Conn.; N. Y., 1800? Branch Port., 455.
- HOVEY, Horace, set. O., 1815? Mich., 1842. Clinton Port., 480.
- William, b. Concord, 1812; set. Mich., 1836. Kent, 1045.
- HOWARD, Alfonzo, set. N. Y., 1840? Saginaw Hist., 652.
- Daniel, b. Bridgewater; set. Vt., 1810? Wayne Chron., 346.
- Edgar, b. Bristol Co., 1822; set. Mich., 1836 or 1838. Detroit, 1393; Kent, 1045; Wayne Chron., 66.
- Hepzibah P., b. Easton, 1817; m. 1838, Joseph H. Manning of Mich. Washtenaw Port., 483.
- HOWE, Aaron, b. N. Y., 1820? set. Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 440.
- Daniel, set. N. Y., 1810? Genesee Port., 758.
- Frederick A., set. N. Y.; Mich., 1834 or 1835. Berrien Hist., 228; Berrien Twent., 431. 483.
- Hollis, b. Marlboro, 1801; set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1837. Lenawee Hist. II, 440.
- Irena, m. 1825? Solomon Gage N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 852. of
- Priscilla of Andover; m. Thomas Bliss of N. Y. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 509.
- HOWES, Ezra, b. E. Dennis, 1787; set. N. Y., Mich., 1830. Lenawee Hist. II, 151.
- John, b. E. Dennis, 1797; set. N. Y., Mich., 1847. Lenawee Hist. II, 152.
- HOWLAND, Amy of Westport; m. 1856 Chas. H. Richmond of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1075.
- Gilbert, set. N. Y., 1800. Hillsdale Port., 343.
- John, b. Greenfield, 1797 or 1798, set. N. Y., 1822, Mich., 1843. Washtenaw Hist., 593, 1211.
- Jonathan, b. Adams, 1789; set. N. Y., 1800 or 1810, Mich., 1846, d. 1871. Hillsdale Hist., 294; Hillsdale Port., 513; Lenawee Hist. I, 426; Lenawee Hist. II, 214; Lenawee Port., 958.
- Mary E. m. 1860? Addison P. Halladay of Mich. Lenawee Port., 456.
- Samuel, b. Middlebury, 1811; set. Mich., 1836. Kent, 261.
- HOXSIE, Content, b. 1771; m. John W. Kelley of Mass., Me., and Mich. Lenawee Port., 1216.
- John, set. N. Y., 1780? Lenawee Port., 1217.
- Lydia, b. N. Adams, 1790; m. Jason B. Wolcott of N. Y., O. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 942.
- HOYT, Calvin, set. N. Y., and Mich., 1841. Gratiot, 397.
- Frances M., m 1825? Samuel Stevens of N. Y. Muskegon Port. 316.
- Nancy, b. New Braintree, 1780; m. 1810? Samuel Ewell of N. Y. and Mich. Macomb Hist., 655; Macomb Past., 27.
- HUBBARD, Edwin F., b. 1812; set. Mich., 1850. Lenawee Illus., 337.
- Electa, b. Goshen; m. 1840? Daniel W. Reed of Mass. and N. Y. Allegan Twent., 116.
- Elizabeth W., of Northampton; m. 1840, Wm. L. Greenly of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 101.
- Francis E., b. S. Hadley, 1815; set. N. Y. Genesee Port., 758.



COLONEL THOMAS GARDNER'S REGIMENT

COLONEL THOMAS GARDNER'S REGIMENT, LEXINGTON ALARM, APRIL 19, 1775.

LATE COLONEL THOMAS GARDNER'S 37TH REGIMENT, ARMY OF U. C., 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

This regiment, composed very largely of men from Boston and the neighboring towns, was evidently formed as early as December, 1774. Its commander was called "Colonel" Gardner in the records of the First Provincial Congress, December 9, 1774, and two field pieces were assigned by the Committee of Safety to the regiment for its use, February 23, 1775.

April 19, 1775, the regiment responded to the Lexington alarm call with the following officers:

"Colonel Thomas Gardner
Lieut. Colonel William Bond
First Major Abijah Brown
Second Major Benjamin Hammon
First Adjutant Abner Crafts
Second Adjutant Nathan Fuller

Captains	First Lieutenants	Second Lieutenants
Samuel Barnard	John Stratton	Phinehas Stearns
Samuel Thatcher	John Walton	Jotham Walton
Isaac Hall	Caleb Brooks	Ens. Stephen Hall 4th
Abraham Pierce	Samuel Starns	John Clark
		Ens. Isaac Hagar
Benjamin Blaney	Nathan Lyndes	William Wait"
		"Cambridge, 4 May. (1775)

Sr.

It is the Desire of the Committee of Safety that you march one half of your Company forthwith to Cambridge to parade before the Church meeting house, and to persue such orders as you Shall Receive from the General from time to time.

Tho Gardner Col.

To Captain John Parker."

The above company of Captain Parker did not regularly belong to this regiment but was a Lexington Company detached for special service at Cambridge.

When the Provincial Army was organized in May, 1775, Colonel Gardner's Regiment became the Fifteenth. The field officers commissioned June 2, 1775, were as follows:

Colonel Thomas Gardner
Lieut. Colonel William Bond
Major Michael Jackson

On the 17th of June, 1775, after the British landed at Charlestown, this regiment was stationed on the road to Lechmere's Point and late in the day was ordered to Charlestown. When it arrived at Bunker Hill, General Putman ordered a part of it to remain there and assist in throwing up the defences commenced at that place. One company went forward and fought at the rail fence, but the greater part of the regiment under Colonel Gardner advanced toward the redoubt on Breed's Hill on the third attack of the British. While engaged in this forward movement, Colonel Gardner was struck by a ball and mortally wounded. Major Jackson then led the men forward and with Cushing's, Smith's, and Washburn's companies of Ward's Regiment and Adjutant Febinger's detachment of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment "poured between Breed's and Bunker Hill a well directed fire upon the enemy and gallantly covered the retreat."

Colonel Gardner was borne on a litter of rails over Winter Hill and as the retreating troops passed him he endeavored to encourage them by words of cheer. He lingered until July 3d when he died and was buried with military honors two days later. Seven members of the regiment were wounded in this battle of June 17th.

The following list of line officers of this regiment is found in Colonel Henshaw's Orderly Book, Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings XV, p. 80.

Captains	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants
Thomas Drury	William Maynard	Joseph Mixer
Phineas Cook	Josiah Warren	Aaron Richardson
Nathan Fuller	Nathan Smith	John George
Isaac Hall	Caleb Brooks	Samuel Cutler
Josiah Harris	Bartholow Trow	Thomas Miller
Abner Craft		John Child

Abijah Child	Joshua Swan	Jedediah Thayer
Benjamin Lock	Solomon Bowman	Stephen Frost -
Moses Draper	Ebenezer Brattle	
Nailer Hatch		

The companies were made up largely from the following towns:

Captains:

Nailer Hatch, Malden, etc.

Benjamin Locke, Cambridge, Charlestown, Boston, etc.

Isaac Hall, Charlestown, Medford and Stoneham.

Abijah Childs, Waltham, Weston, etc.

Benjamin Browne, Damariscotta, Broad Bay, Salem, etc.

Moses Draper, Guilford, Walpole, Roxbury, Wrentham, Milton, etc.

Nathan Fuller, Newton, Waltham, Weston, Lincoln, etc.

Abner Craft, Watertown, Cambridge, etc.

Phineas Cook, Newton, Cambridge.

Josiah Harris, Charlestown.

The regiment was stationed in June and July in the fortifications on Prospect Hill, as shown in the following order of July 4, 1775:

"Colonel Gardner is to be buried tomorrow at three o'clock p.m., with the military honours due to so brave and gallant an officer, who fought, bled and died in the cause of his Country and mankind. His own Regiment, except the Company at Malden, to attend on this mournful occasion. The places of those Companies, in the lines on Prospect Hill, to be supplied by Colonel Glover's Regiment till the funeral is over."

The Provincial Congress in session July 5, 1775, appointed Dr Abraham Watson Surgeon, and Dr. William Vinal Surgeon's Mate of this regiment.

When the Army of the United Colonies was organized in July, 1775, this regiment became the 37th. July 15, 1775, Captain Benjamin Brown, Lieutenant Josiah Warren, Lieutenant Bartholomew Trow and Lieutenant David Goodenough were appointed recruiting officers for the regiment. In the records of the Provincial Congress, July 28, 1775, we read the following:

"43 small arms amounting as by appraisement to seventy-nine pounds, two shillings, and four pence, were delivered to Col. Gardner, for the use of his regiment, and a receipt taken for the same in the minute book from Lt. Col. Bond."

The strength of the regiment month by month is shown in the following table:

Date.	Com. Off.	Staff	Non. Coms.	Rank and File.	Total.
June 9	31		58	446	535
July	21	4	52	417	494
Aug. 18	21	4	33	406	464
Sept. 23	24	4	47	430	505
Oct. 17	21	4	48	410	483
Nov. 18	25	4	43	406	478
Dec. 30	20	4	47	405	476

The officers of the regiment attained rank as follows during the war:

1 brigadier-general, 3 colonels, 3 lieutenant-colonels, 3 majors, 22 captains, 1 capt. lieutenant, 22 1st lieutenants, 3 2nd lieutenants, 3 ensigns, 1 surgeon and 1 surgeon's mate. Making 32 out of a total of 63 who attained the rank of captain or higher. Twenty-one had either seen service in the French war or had held commissions before the Revolution, in the Militia.

COLONEL THOMAS GARDNER of Brookline was the son of Richard and Elizabeth (Winchester) Gardner. He was born in Brookline, July 24, 1724. June 27, 1765, he was commissioned an Ensign in the First Cambridge Company in Colonel William Brattle's Regiment, and in June, 1771, he became Captain-Lieutenant in the same company and regiment. He was a member of the Middlesex County Convention at Concord in August, 1774, and a member of the First Provincial Congress from Cambridge in October 1774. He served on many important committees during this First Congress, such committees being appointed for the following purposes; to enquire into the state of the province; to request the Reverend Doctor Appleton to attend the congress as Chaplain; to inquire "into the present state and operation of the army"; "to consider what is necessary to be done for the defence and safety of the province"; "to take into consideration and determine what number of ordnance (and) what quantity of powder" should be provided; to consider "what exercise will be best for the people of the province at this time to adopt and report thereon"; "to wait on the Governor and request that warlike preparations desist" and to consider a plan of military exercise proposed by Colonel Timothy Pickering.

He was also a member of the Second Provincial Congress and served on many committees, those of importance from a military standpoint being as follows: "to observe the motion of troops said to be on their road to this town"; "to confer with Gen. Ward relative to the proposal made by Col. Arnold of Connecticut, for an attempt upon Ticonderoga"; and to "take into consideration an equal representation of this colony & report." He was chosen a member of the Committee of Safety, April 14, 1775. Five days later he

with his regiment, responded to the Lexington alarm. When the Provincial Army was organized in May, 1775, his regiment became the Fifteenth. He served as field officer of the day, May 23 and June 14, 1775. The account of the doings of this regiment on June 17, 1775, has already been given in the historical section of this article. After receiving his mortal wound in the heroic charge of his regiment, as he was being borne from the field he had an affecting interview with his nineteen year old son who was anxious to assist in bearing his father away. This the father forbade and as we have stated he was carried over Winter Hill on a litter of rails. Brave, even in his desperately wounded condition, he endeavored to cheer his retreating men as they overtook him. He died July 3d in his fifty-second year and, as stated above, was buried with the honors of war. Frothingham speaks of him as "a true patriot, a brave soldier and an upright man". The following obituary notice of him appeared in the "New England Chronicle & Essex Gazette", July 13, 1775: "From the Era of our public Difficulties he distinguished himself as an ardent Friend to the expiring Liberties of America; and by the unanimous Suffrages of his townsmen was for some years elected a Member of the General Assembly; but when the daring Encroachments of intending Despotism deprived us of a constitutional Convention, and the first law of nature demanded a substitute he was chosen one of the Provincial Congress; in which Departments he was vigilant and indefatigable in defeating every Effort of Tyranny. To promote the Interest of his Country was the Delight of his Soul. An inflexible Zeal for Freedom caused him to behold every Engine of Oppression with Contempt, Horror and Aversion. His Abilities in a military Capacity were equally conspicuous. That he might cultivate a Spirit of Emulation for that now necessary and useful Science, he devoted not only a great Part of his Time, but even of his own Patrimony; and ever exhibited an Example of Courage and Magnanimity. In the humid Vale of private Life he was agreeable and entertaining. Justice and Integrity were the first movements of his Actions. To his Family unreserved and sincere. To the whole Circle of his Acquaintance, affable, condescending and obliging; while Veneration for Religion Augmented the Splendor of his Sister Virtues. As he ever maintained and avowed the highest Sentiments of Patriotism so his Conduct entirely cohered, and, actuated by this Divine Principle, with intrepid Bravery entered the field of Battle. And although he returned uncrowned with victorious Bays, and his Temple unadorned with Laurel Wreaths; yet doubtless he will be crowned with unfading Honors in the unclouded Regions of eternal Day." The town of Gardner, Massachusetts, was named in honor of him.

LIEUT. COLONEL WILLIAM BOND of Watertown, was the son of Jonas, Esq. and Hannah (Bright) Bond. He was born February 17, 1733-4. July 24, 1756, he was in Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment in the expedition against Crown Point. In the following month he enlisted from the above regiment into Captain Timothy Houghton's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment at Fort William. From November 3 to 30, 1759, he was a private in Captain Daniel Fletcher's Company; Colonel Frye's Regiment, and on December 1, 1759, was promoted to corporal and served to June 7, 1760. In June, 1771, he was Captain-Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Oliver's Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st. Middlesex County Regiment. He was Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. June 2, 1775, he was commissioned to serve in the same rank in Colonel Gardner's Provincial Regiment, and after Colonel Gardner's death he commanded the regiment through the remainder of the year. He was called "Colonel" in a list of officers of the main and picket guards, July 3, 1775, and he is given the rank of Colonel in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" but he was not commissioned colonel during that year for the monthly returns from July on give the highest officer in the regiment as "Lieut. colonel" leaving the space under colonel, blank. The regiment is almost invariably called "Late Colonel Gardner's Regiment", in the records for 1775. In January and February, 1776, Colonel Bond returned twenty-five small arms which had been used by the officers of his regiment during the previous year. January 1, 1776, he became Colonel of the 25th Regiment of Infantry in the Continental Army. He led his army to New York in March, 1776, arriving there on the 30th. April 20th his regiment with the 8th, 15th, and 24th, received orders to march to Canada, the first detachment to go by way of the lakes. While in Canada his men suffered severely from disease and with his force greatly weakened he returned and encamped on Mount Independence near Ticonderoga. He died there of putrid fever, August 31, 1776. The following is taken from a letter written from camp and published in "The Boston Gazette," September 23, 1776. "On the 31st ult. departed this life, Colonel William Bond. He met the last enemy with the greatest calmness and intrepidity. In his death our country has lost a true patriot, and a most vigilant officer of tried bravery. The first of this instant his remains were escorted with military parade to the place of burial in front of the Regiment where the Rev. Ebenezer David delivered a funeral oration and prayer. After which the corpse was interred and the Colonel's character honored by a dis-

The history of the city of Boston is a subject of great interest and importance. It is a city of many centuries, and its history is full of interesting events. The city was founded in 1630, and since that time it has grown into one of the largest and most important cities in the United States. The city has a rich and varied history, and its people have played a significant role in the development of the country. The city has been the site of many important events, and its people have been instrumental in the progress of the nation. The city has a long and proud history, and its people are justly proud of their city. The city has a rich and varied history, and its people have played a significant role in the development of the country. The city has been the site of many important events, and its people have been instrumental in the progress of the nation. The city has a long and proud history, and its people are justly proud of their city.

Page 1
1

charge of three 24 pounders, and the usual volley of musketry. The whole was conducted in a manner suitable to the occasion."

FIRST MAJOR ABIJAH BROWN of Waltham, held the above rank in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. In June he became Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment. A full account of his service in the French and Indian War and in the Revolution has been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. IV, pp. 35-6.

MAJOR MICHAEL JACKSON of Newton was born in that town December 18, 1734. In September, 1755, he was a member of "Captain Fullar's Company of Newtown", in Colonel William Brattle's Regiment. In the following year he served as Lieutenant in Colonel Richard Gridley's Company at Crown Point, his service dating from February 18 to December 5. From April 18 to December 13, 1761, he was Lieutenant in Captain John Dunlap's Company. From the last named date to December 15, 1762, he held the same rank in Captain Johnson Moulton's Company. May 17, 1763, he rendered an account for making up payroll and sundries found for the sick at York. The statement is made in Heitman's "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army", that he was Captain of a company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm, and Drake, in the "Memorials of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati", states that he enlisted as a private and that on the morning of the 19th of April, when the company assembled, no commissioned officers were present. Continuing, Drake narrates that: "Jackson was chosen captain for the day; and, without stopping to return thanks for the honor, or the slightest formality, he ordered the company to *shoulder arms—platoons to the right wheel—quick time—forward march*. On arriving at Watertown, the rendezvous of the regiment, where the officers were holding a council, he soon got the floor, and made a moving speech. He told them that there was a time for all things, but that the time for *talk-ing* had passed, and the time for *fighting* had come. He accused the officers of wasting time through fear of meeting the enemy; and told them that if they meant to oppose the march of the British troops to forthwith take up their march for Lexington. He intended that his company should 'take the shortest route to get a shot at the British', and, suiting the action to the word, left the council, which, after his blunt speech, broke up without any concert of action. His company came into contact with Earl Percy's reserve near Concord Village, and was dispersed after exchanging a few shots; but soon rallied, hanging upon the flank and rear of the retreating enemy with

much effect, until they reached Charlestown at nightfall. This company received the thanks of Dr. Joseph Warren for its bravery." Drake has given us in the above quotation, a very interesting story, but the very complete files and returns of Minute Men's service in the archives, fails to confirm the statements made, and do not show that *any* Michael Jackson led a company on the Lexington Alarm. Credit for any service on the 19th of April, 1775, is not given to Michael Jackson, Senior, but "Michael Jackson, Junior", was in "Capt. Phineas Cook's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to headquarters at Cambridge under command of Capt. Lieut. John Marean." The first service in the Revolution credited to the subject of this sketch, in the archives, is found in an order for the day dated Cambridge, May 26, 1775, when as Major he was called field officer of the picket "to night." His commission as Major was ordered by the Provincial Congress, June 2, 1775. The heroic conduct of Major Jackson in the Battle of Bunker Hill has already been narrated in the historical section of this article. In this engagement he had a personal encounter with a British officer, whom he killed, his own life being saved by his sword belt. They recognized each other as fellow officers in the French war. He himself was wounded, but not seriously. He served in Colonel Gardner's (Lieut. Colonel Bond's) Regiment through the year and during 1776, was Lieut. Colonel of Paul Dudley Sargent's 16th Regiment, Continental Army. He was wounded at Montrossor's Island, September 24, 1776. January 1, 1777, he became Colonel of the 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and during the six years following, succeeded in making this one of the most famous regiments in the American Army. June 12, 1783, he was transferred to the 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and September 30th of that year was brevetted Brigadier General. He served until November 3d, following. A full account of his service in 1776-1783 will be given in the records of the above named regiments. Drake tells us that "Dr. Eustis relates that once, while dining with Gen. Washington at West Point, the General, after the cloth was removed, beckoned Col. Jackson to a seat by his side, and 'unbent himself more with him than I ever had seen him do'". He died April 10, 1801. He had five brothers and five sons in the army of the Revolution, according to Drake.

SECOND MAJOR BENJAMIN HAMMOND (or HAMMON) served as Lieutenant in Captain Jonas Stone's (2nd Newton) Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, December 29, 1763. He acted as Captain of the above company in June, 1771, and was recommended for a commission in that rank, September 17, 1771. His name appears as Second Major of Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, April 19, 1775; service for 8

days. February 7, 1776, he was commissioned Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. He had one day's service in the same rank and regiment in 1778.

FIRST ADJUTANT ABNER CRAFTS of Watertown, held that rank in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. June 2nd he was commissioned Captain in the same regiment and he commanded a company in it through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Captain in Colonel John Groaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army.

SECOND ADJUTANT NATHAN FULLER of Newton, served in that rank in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, April 19, 1775, and for six days following. He had seen service as private in Captain John Nixon's Company, from November 18, 1761, to November 22, 1762. His commission as Captain in Colonel Gardner's Regiment in the Provincial Army was ordered June 2, 1775. He continued to command a company in this regiment under Lieut. Colonel Bond, through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Captain of a company in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. He became Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, January 1, 1777, and served until June 28, 1777, when he resigned on account of ill health.

SURGEON ABRAHAM WATSON (JR.?) was one of the surgeons in the approved list made up by a committee of the Congress at Watertown, July 5, 1775. The "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" gives his term of service in this regiment as June 28-December, 1775.

SURGEON'S MATE WILLIAM VINAL of Watertown, is credited in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army", with service in that rank in this regiment from May to December, 1775. Through 1776 he held the same rank in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. He is credited with service as Hospital Mate, in the Continental Army pay accounts, from April 8, 1777, to December 3, 1780. In a balance statement certified to February 4, 1784, he was reported "deceased".

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BARNARD of Watertown, was the son of Samuel and Susannah (Harrington) Barnard. He was baptized June 19, 1737. In June, 1771, his name appears as Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Oliver's Watertown Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. Bond in his "History of Watertown," states that he was one of the "Boston Tea Boys." He was Captain of a company in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. February 7, 1776, he was commissioneed First Major in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Militia Regiment. He died August 8, 1782.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN BLANEY of Malden was the son of Captain Benjamin Blaney, a prominent inhabitant of Malden who died in 1751. He was born July 24, 1738. His occupation was that of a tanner. He was Ensign in Captain Jabez Lynde's Company in Malden, in September, 1765. In June, 1771, he was Captain of the Malden Company in Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. January 5, 1773, he was appointed on a committee of enquiry regarding the report "that Stipends are affixed to the offices of the judges of the superior Court of Judicature in this Province." December 13, 1773, he was appointed on a committee to draw up a report regarding the importation of tea. He was appointed a member of a standing committee of advice in Malden, September 2, 1774. In reply to a request from the town, Captain Blaney and the other officers of the Malden Foot Company sent the following: "That they are willing to exert themselves to the utmost in the service of the Town, & of this oppressed Land & are hereby willing to muster their company, and attend upon their service once a fortnight, until the latter end of December, & the remaining part of the Winter once a month if the Weather is such as it will do to muster in, provided the Gentlemen in the Town will encourage said Officers & Company in their muster

Benja Blany
Nathan Lynde
William Waitt."

Novr 4, 1774.

He was a member of the Malden Committee of Inspection and Observation, January, 1775. The town voted February 9, 1775: "To recommend to Capt. Blany, that he call his Company together once next week for military discipline, & twice a week afterwards till March meeting." He was to "exempt none under 60 except those exempted by law." He commanded his company of Malden men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, said company marching as a part of Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. He also commanded his company May 27, 1775, when they went to Noddle's, Hog and Snake Islands to remove the live stock. They were reinforced later by General Israel Putnam with 300 men. This engagement known as the battle of Noddle's Island, Hog Island or Chelsea resulted in the recovery of three or four hundred cattle, the burning of a house, barn, and schooner, the taking of twelve swivels and four small cannon from the enemy and a major-general's commission for General Putnam. See Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, pp. 163-4. His company and that of Captain Nailer Hatch were on

Beacham's Point, Malden, during the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. April 29, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. In June, 1776, he commanded a company which marched to Point Shirley, and from January 12, 1778, to April 3, 1778, was in Colonel Eleazer Brook's Regiment of Guards at Cambridge. He was a Representative from Malden at the State Constitutional Convention in 1780. In 1815 he sold his house near Water's Spring and removed to Chester, Vermont, where he died January 29, 1820. It was narrated of him that he was "prompt in duty and persevering in effort."

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN BROWN appears in a list in the Archives as commander of a company of Damariscotta, Broad Bay and Salem men in this regiment. He was appointed one of the recruiting officers of the regiment July 15, 1775. We do not know the name of the town from which he came and the fact that the name is so common makes it impossible to tell whether any of the other services of men of this name belong to him.

CAPTAIN ABIJAH CHILDS of Waltham was engaged April 25, 1775, to command a company in this regiment. His commission was ordered June 2, 1775. He is described as being 5 feet, 8 inches tall. He served through the year and during 1776 was Captain in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became a Captain in Colonel John Groaton's 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He resigned March 10, 1778.

CAPTAIN PHINEAS COOK of Newton was Captain of a company which marched from Newton on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, under command of Capt. Lieutenant Marean. His commission as Captain in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment was ordered June 2, 1775. He served through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Captain in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army.

CAPTAIN ABNER CRAFTS of Watertown, served as First Adjutant of this regiment and his record has been given in the list of staff officers in the earlier pages of this article.

CAPTAIN MOSES DRAPER of Roxbury, was Second Lieutenant in Captain Moses Whiting's Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Groaton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His commission as Captain in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment was ordered June 2, 1775. He



served through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Captain of a Company in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. He probably did not serve through the year.

CAPTAIN THOMAS DRURY was an Ensign in Captain Joseph Eames' 2nd Framingham Company, Colonel John Noyes' 3d South Middlesex Regiment, August, 1771. His commission as Captain in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment was ordered June 2, 1775.

CAPTAIN NATHAN FULLER of Newton was Second Adjutant of Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Later he commanded a company in Colonel Gardner's Regiment. His full record has been given in the list of staff officers in the early pages of this article.

CAPTAIN ISAAC HALL of Medford was the son of Andrew and Abigail (Walker) Hall. He was born January 24, 1739. In July 1771, he served as Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Hall's Medford Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment and received his commission May 28, 1773. He was Captain of a Company in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. His commission was ordered June 2, 1775. He served through the year. A company commanded by him marched from Medford by order of General Washington, at the time of the taking of Dorchester Heights, in March 1776.

CAPTAIN JOSIAH HARRIS of Charlestown was the son of Josiah and Mellicent (Estabrook) Harris. He was born October 29 (baptized December 6), 1747. His commission as Captain in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment was ordered June 2, 1775. He served through the year and January 1, 1776, joined Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army, as Captain of one of the companies. He died September 5, 1811.

CAPTAIN NAILER HATCH of Malden, was a private in Captain Blaney's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 2, 1775, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Gardner's Regiment. He served through the year. He was posted with his company on Beacham's Point in May and June 1775, and through the siege of Boston. January 1, 1776, he became Captain of a company, in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. The author of the "History of Malden", states that he was "a stout man, rather rash in temper, and fiery in zeal." He died in Malden July 14, 1804, aged 73 years. He

the first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the

the third is the fact that the
the fourth is the fact that the

the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the

the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the

the ninth is the fact that the
the tenth is the fact that the

the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the

the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the

the fifteenth is the fact that the
the sixteenth is the fact that the

the seventeenth is the fact that the
the eighteenth is the fact that the

the nineteenth is the fact that the
the twentieth is the fact that the

the twenty-first is the fact that the
the twenty-second is the fact that the

the twenty-third is the fact that the
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the

was in all probability the officer of that name who was Second Lieutenant on the privateer sloop "Independence", commission ordered December 21, 1777, and on the privateer brig "Lady Washington", January 15, 1783.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN LOCKE of Cambridge, son of Samuel Lock was baptized August 6, 1738. He was a private in Captain William Peirce's Company from April 10 to October 19, 1755, on the Crown Point Expedition. June 2, 1775, his commission was ordered as Captain in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. We know that he enlisted in the service in the month previous from the following description in a return dated October 6, 1775; "age 37; stature 5 ft. 10 in; residence, Cambridge; enl. May—1775." April 29, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment of Militia. He was appointed on a committee June 14, 1784, in Cambridge, to "enquire what lands belong to the Proprietors & what encroachments have been made & who are the Tenants."

CAPTAIN ABRAHAM PEIRCE of Waltham, commanded a company in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. In March 1776, he commanded a company in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, which marched at the request of General Washington to assist at the taking of Dorchester Heights. He was commissioned Captain in this regiment June 7, 1776. From January 12 to February 3, 1778 he was Captain in Colonel Eleazer Brook's Regiment of Guards at Cambridge. He was Captain of a Waltham Company in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's Regiment, called to Cambridge camp in expectation of the landing of the British at Boston, September 3-6, 1778.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL THATCHER of Cambridge, was a Lieutenant in Captain William Brattle's 1st Cambridge Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, June, 1771. As Samuel Thatcher, Jr., he had owned the covenant in the First Church in Cambridge, May 18, 1755. He was Captain of a Company of Militia in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. February 7, 1776, he was commissioned Colonel of the 1st Middlesex County Regiment of Militia. He served as late as September 30, 1778. He died June 27, 1784, at Boston "in an extreme sudden manner aet 50."

CAPTAIN EBENEZER BATTLE of Dedham, was the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Battle. He was born January 7, 1727-8. April 16, 1766, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Lieut. Colonel Eliphalet Pond's

Published weekly, except the last two issues which are published bi-weekly, in January and February, and the last two issues which are published bi-weekly, in July and August.

Subscription price, \$5.00 per annum in advance. Single copies, 15 cents.

Entered as second-class matter, June 26, 1902, under post office number 383, at Chicago, Ill., under special agreement of post office and postmaster. Accepted for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 1, 1918.

Postmaster: Send address changes in this journal to THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Copyright, 1918, by American Medical Association

Printed at the Chicago Press and Publishing Co., Chicago, Ill.

Dedham Company, Colonel Jeremiah Gridley's Regiment. September 19, 1771, he was commissioned Ensign in Colonel Hezekiah Allen's Dedham Company, in Colonel Eliphalet Pond's Regiment. He commanded a company of 65 Minute Men of the 4th Parish of Dedham on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. The roll of this company has been published in the Dedham Historical Register v. II, pp. 119-120. June 2, 1775, he was commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Moses Draper's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. In March 1776, he served in Colonel McIntosh's Regiment at Dorchester Heights. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 8th Company, in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. He was at Castle Island with this regiment in December of that year. From May 8, to July 8, 1777, he was in Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's Regiment in service at Providence, Rhode Island. March 23, 1778, he again enlisted in Colonel McIntosh's Regiment and July 2nd was commissioned Captain of the 8th Company. He was appointed 2nd Major of that regiment, April 1, 1780. He died February 18, 1806.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SOLOMON BOWMAN of Cambridge, held that rank in Captain Benjamin Locke's Company, receiving his commission June 2, 1775. He was thirty-seven years old and 5 feet 9 inches in height. He served through the year. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. He died July 1, 1823.

FIRST LIEUTENANT CALEB BROOKS of Medford, was an Ensign in Captain Ebenezer Hall's Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, June 1771. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Hall's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and June 2, 1775, was commissioned Lieutenant under the same officers in the Provincial Army. He served through the year. In 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. June 18, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 8th (Medford) Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. He served in Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment for the defence of Boston, from August 22, 1776, to March 1, 1777, receiving his commission December 1, 1776. He also served in Colonel Brooks's Regiment of Guards, from November 3, 1777, to April 3, 1778. He died in Medford, February 7, 1812, aged 67 years.



LIEUTENANT DAVID GOODENOUGH of Guilford may have been the man bearing that name who, as a resident of Marlboro, was a private in Captain John Taptin's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bayley's Regiment from March 3 to November 16, 1758 (endorsed); and a corporal in Captain John Clapham's Company from March 24 to December 2, 1760. He was mentioned as a recruiting officer for Colonel Gardner's Regiment, July 15, 1775. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Moses Draper's Company, in this regiment commanded by Lieut.-Colonel William Bond, October 7, 1775. October 31, 1775, it was ordered that his commission be recommended to General Washington.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHAN LYNDES or LYNDE of Malden was a private in Captain Michael Brigden's Company, Colonel William Brattle's Regiment which marched from Cambridge to the relief of Fort William Henry, in August, 1757. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Blaney's Company in Malden, in 1774, and as such marched in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He marched with the company to Point Shirley by order of General Lincoln June 13, 1776. March 4, 1776, he was appointed on a committee in Malden to estimate the amount of damage done to the town by the Continental soldiers. He was called "commanding officer of the town", in 1778.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM MAYNARD of Framingham was probably the William Maynard (son or ward of Jonathan Maynard) who was a private in Captain Gray's Company of Sudbury from April 19 to November 20, 1762. His commission as Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Drury's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, was ordered June 2, 1775. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Drury's Company, Colonel John Nixon's 5th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, in a muster roll dated August 1, 1775. (Engaged April 25, 1775.) August 1, 1777, he was commissioned Lieutenant in a Company of Invalids stationed at Boston commanded by Captain Moses McFarland in Colonel Louis Nichola's Regiment. Through the year 1780 he was Second Lieutenant in the Corps of Invalids, Continental Army. Heitman in his "Historical Register of the officers of the Continental Army", states that his service in the Invalid Regiment extended from June 1, 1779, to June 1783, and that he died in 1788.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHAN SMITH of Weston, held that rank in Captain Nathan Fuller's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. His commission was ordered June 2, 1775. From January 1, to August 1776, he held the same rank under the same Captain in Colonel William Bond's

CONTENTS

ORIGINAL ARTICLES

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
PUBLISHED WEEKLY
CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.

CONTENTS

ORIGINAL ARTICLES

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
PUBLISHED WEEKLY
CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.

25th Regiment, Continental Army. In that month he was promoted to Captain and served through the year. He died February 17, 1825.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SAMUEL STARNs or STEARNS of Waltham, was a Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Pierce's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He held the same rank under the same Captain in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, March 4, 1776, and was commissioned June 17, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN STRATTEN or STRATTON was an Ensign in Captain Thomas Oliver's Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, June 1771. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Barnard's Militia Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775. Roll endorsed Watertown.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSHUA SWAN of Waltham was a Corporal in Captain Abraham Pierce's Company, "called out by Colonel Thomas Gardner," on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. June 2, 1775, he received his commission as Lieutenant in Captain Abijah Child's Company, Colonel Gardner's Regiment. In later returns he was specifically called "First" Lieutenant. He served through the year and in January, 1776, became First Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BARTHOLOMEW TROW of Charlestown, was the son of Captain Bartholomew (who was at Louisburg in 1745) and Mary (Dowse) Trow. He was baptized July 25, 1736. June 2, 1775, his commission was ordered as Lieutenant in Captain Josiah Harris's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. In January 1776, he became First Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. He was called "Captain" July 23, 1776. (See Force's American Archives, 5-I-657.)

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN WALTON of Cambridge was admitted to full membership in the First Church in Cambridge, November 4, 1770. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Thatcher's Company of Militia, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, which marched April 19, 1775, in response to the Lexington Alarm. April 29, 1776, his commission was ordered as Captain of the 3d Cambridge Company in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. May 11, 1776, he was Captain of the 1st Company in Colonel Eleazer Brooks's 3d Middlesex County Regiment. He saw various services in this regiment until the summer of 1778. In September,

1778, he was Captain in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, and from September to November, 1778, held the same rank in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment of Guards. He died in Cambridge in 1823.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSIAH WARREN of Cambridge, held that rank in Captain Phineas Cook's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. His commission was ordered June 2, 1775. In January-April 1776, he was Captain of the 3rd Company in Colonel John Robinson's (Robertson's) Regiment to serve until April 1, 1776. His commission in this organization was ordered February 12, 1776. July 28, 1776, he was marching with his company to Canada. In September-November he was Captain in Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment at Ticonderoga, "on command with the engineers." Travel allowances dated Boston, January 15, 1777, "230 miles travel home."

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN CLARK of Waltham, held that rank in Captain Abraham Pierce's Company, "called out by Colonel Gardner", on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. From March 4 to 8, 1776, he was in Captain Abram Pierce's Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, "company called out by Gen. Washington at the taking of Dorchester Heights." April 29, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Captain Isaac Gleason's 6th Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. He was First Lieutenant in Colonel William R. Lee's Additional Regiment, Continental Army, February 10, 1777.

SECOND LIEUTENANT PHINEAS STEARNS of Watertown, was in Captain Coolidge's Watertown Company, Colonel William Brattle's Regiment, on the Crown Point Expedition in September, 1755. In the following year he was in Captain Timothy Houghton's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment at Fort William Henry, residence Waltham. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Barnard's Company, Col. Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 29, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 2nd Watertown Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, and served until December 1777. In May 1778, he was called upon to serve 8 months at Peekskill. The regiment seemed disorganized and he presented his resignation which was accepted April 7, 1780.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JEDIDIAH THAYER of Waltham, "stature 5 feet, 9 in.", was an Ensign in Captain Abijah Child's Company, Colonel

Thomas Gardner's Regiment, in the Provincial Army, and was engaged April 25, 1775. He lost a gun at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. He was called Second Lieutenant in a muster roll dated Camp Prospect Hill, September 9, 1775, and Ensign in a company return dated October 6, 1775. He held the rank of Second Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army, in 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM WAIT held that rank in Captain Benjamin Blaney's Malden Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was also Second Lieutenant under the same company commander in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, receiving his commission April 29, 1776. June 13, 1776, he marched to Point Shirley by order of General Lincoln with the above company.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOTHAM WALTON of Cambridge, owned the covenant in the First Church, Cambridge, February 5, 1774. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Thatcher's Company, Colonel Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He held the rank of First Lieutenant in Captain John Walton's Third Cambridge Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment and was commissioned April 29, 1776. August 14, 1777, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Fuller's Company, Colonel Samuel Ballard's 5th Middlesex County Regiment. He held the same rank in Captain John Walton's Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment from September 2 to 4, 1778. According to a roll dated Cambridge, September 30, 1778, he was Adjutant for three days of the above named regiment in that month. He died in 1783 and the following inscription is to be found upon his gravestone:—

“1783—In memory of—Mr Jotham Walton—who died April 14, 1783—Aged 39 years—

Farewell vain world I've had enough of thee
And now I'm careless what thou sayest of me;
What fault thou sawest in me take care to shun
There is work within thyself that should be done;
Thy smiles I count not nor thy frowns I fear
My cares are past my head lies quiet here.”

ENSIGN JOHN CHILD of Roxbury (also given Watertown) held that rank in Captain Abner Craft's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Reg-

iment, an order being given for his commission June 2, 1775. He was First Lieutenant in Colonel Henry Jackson's Additional Regiment, Continental Army, from May 12, 1777, to October 17, 1778, when he resigned, receiving an honorable discharge from General Sullivan. He died September 3, 1825.

ENSIGN SAMUEL CUTTER of Charlestown was ordered commissioned June 2, 1775, to hold that rank in Captain Isaac Hall's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. He served through the year. During 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army.

ENSIGN STEPHEN FROST of Cambridge, was given that rank as early as June 22, 1775, in Captain Benjamin Locke's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. In a company return made October 6, 1775, his age was given as 28, his stature as 5 feet 10 inches. An order was given October 31, 1775, that he be recommended to General Washington for commission. April 29, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Locke's Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. He held the same rank in Captain John Walton's Company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks's 3d Middlesex County Regiment, September-November, 1776. June 29, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, and from June 29, to November 1, 1780, held the same rank in Colonel Cyprian How's 4th Middlesex County Regiment.

ENSIGN JOHN GEORGE of Weston, was Second Lieutenant in Captain Israel Walker's Company of Artillery which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. October 6, 1775, his name appears as Ensign in Captain Nathan Fuller's Company, Lieut. Colonel William Bond's (late Colonel Gardner's) 37th Regiment. During 1776 he was a Second Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was made First Lieutenant in Colonel John Crane's 3d Artillery Regiment, Continental Army. He was wounded at Fort Mifflin, November 15, 1777. October 1, 1778, he was promoted Captain-Lieutenant and he served until June 1, 1783. He died January 22, 1820.

ENSIGN ISAAC HAGAR of Waltham, marched in that rank in Captain Abraham Pierce's Waltham Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He may have been the man of that name on the alarm list of Weston, April, 1757. From March 4 to 8, 1776, he was ensign in

1. The first part of the document is a letter from the President of the United States to the Congress, dated January 3, 1862. It contains a report on the state of the Union and the progress of the war.

2. The second part is a report from the Secretary of the Treasury, dated January 10, 1862. It contains a report on the state of the Treasury and the progress of the war.

3. The third part is a report from the Secretary of the Interior, dated January 17, 1862. It contains a report on the state of the Interior and the progress of the war.

4. The fourth part is a report from the Secretary of the Navy, dated January 24, 1862. It contains a report on the state of the Navy and the progress of the war.

5. The fifth part is a report from the Secretary of the War, dated January 31, 1862. It contains a report on the state of the War and the progress of the war.

6. The sixth part is a report from the Secretary of the State, dated February 7, 1862. It contains a report on the state of the State and the progress of the war.

7. The seventh part is a report from the Secretary of the War, dated February 14, 1862. It contains a report on the state of the War and the progress of the war.

8. The eighth part is a report from the Secretary of the State, dated February 21, 1862. It contains a report on the state of the State and the progress of the war.

9. The ninth part is a report from the Secretary of the War, dated February 28, 1862. It contains a report on the state of the War and the progress of the war.

10. The tenth part is a report from the Secretary of the State, dated March 7, 1862. It contains a report on the state of the State and the progress of the war.

Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment at Dorchester Heights, and June 17, 1776, was commissioned Second Lieutenant in that organization. September 26, 1776, as Second Lieutenant in Captain Edward Fuller's Company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks's 3d Middlesex County Regiment, he was ordered to march to Horse Neck. He served in the same organization from September 29 to November 16, 1776. From March 19 to April 5, 1778, he was Lieutenant in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment.

ENSIGN STEPHEN HALL, 4th, of Medford, held that rank in Captain Isaac Hall's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. June 17, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Caleb Brooks's 8th Medford Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. In a return dated December 5, 1776, his name appears as First Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Blaney's Company, in a Regiment drafted from the 1st Middlesex County Regiment, to be commanded by Colonel Samuel Thatcher, to march to Fairfield, Connecticut.

ENSIGN THOMAS MILLER of Charlestown, was ordered commissioned June 2, 1775, for service in Captain Josiah Harris's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. He was the son of James and Sarah (Lane) Miller, and was born November 30 (Dec. 6?), 1747. He was a blacksmith and later became deacon of the First Church in Charlestown. He died July 31, 1832.

ENSIGN JOSEPH MIXER of Framingham was the son of Benjamin and Sarah (Garfield) Mixer. He was born March 7, 1742. As Joseph "Mixer" he served in Captain Simon Edgel's Company of Minute Men which marched from Framingham on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. June 2, 1775, his commission as Ensign in Captain Thomas Drury's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, was ordered. In a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, he is given as a member of Captain Thomas Drury's Company. Colonel John Nixon's 5th Regiment, "engaged April 24, 1775"; also company return dated September 30, 1775. He was a writing master. Owing to financial embarrassment he lost his farm and retired to Southboro in 1784. He died in Boston in 1802.

ENSIGN AARON RICHARDSON of Newton was a private in Captain Jonathan Brown's Company, Colonel William William's Regiment, from

The following is a list of the names of the members of the American Medical Association, as reported in the official directory for the year 1912. The names are arranged in alphabetical order, and are given in full, including the name of the state or territory in which the member resides. The names are given in the order in which they appear in the directory, and are not necessarily in the order of their rank or position in the Association.

1. Dr. J. C. Smith, Chicago, Ill.

2. Dr. W. H. Jones, New York, N. Y.

3. Dr. E. A. Brown, Boston, Mass.

4. Dr. F. D. White, Philadelphia, Pa.

5. Dr. G. L. Green, St. Louis, Mo.

6. Dr. H. K. Black, San Francisco, Cal.

7. Dr. I. M. Gray, Portland, Me.

8. Dr. J. N. Hall, Baltimore, Md.

9. Dr. K. O. Young, Cincinnati, O.

10. Dr. L. P. King, New Orleans, La.

11. Dr. M. R. Lee, Kansas City, Mo.

12. Dr. N. T. Clark, St. Paul, Minn.

13. Dr. O. S. Adams, Detroit, Mich.

14. Dr. P. Q. Baker, New Haven, Conn.

15. Dr. R. U. Miller, Albany, N. Y.

16. Dr. S. V. Wilson, Hartford, Conn.

17. Dr. T. W. Moore, Providence, R. I.

18. Dr. U. X. Taylor, Worcester, Mass.

19. Dr. V. Y. Evans, Springfield, Mass.

20. Dr. W. Z. Reed, Lowell, Mass.

21. Dr. X. A. Cook, Haverhill, Mass.

22. Dr. Y. B. Bailey, Andover, Mass.

23. Dr. Z. C. Hall, Methuen, Mass.

24. Dr. A. D. King, Salem, Mass.

25. Dr. B. E. Lee, Lynn, Mass.

26. Dr. C. F. Clark, Boston, Mass.

27. Dr. D. G. Adams, New York, N. Y.

28. Dr. E. H. Baker, Philadelphia, Pa.

29. Dr. F. I. Miller, St. Louis, Mo.

30. Dr. G. J. Wilson, Chicago, Ill.

31. Dr. H. K. Moore, New Orleans, La.

32. Dr. I. L. Taylor, Kansas City, Mo.

33. Dr. J. M. Evans, St. Paul, Minn.

34. Dr. K. N. Reed, Detroit, Mich.

35. Dr. L. O. Cook, New Haven, Conn.

36. Dr. M. P. Bailey, Albany, N. Y.

37. Dr. N. Q. Miller, Hartford, Conn.

38. Dr. O. R. Wilson, Providence, R. I.

39. Dr. P. S. Taylor, Worcester, Mass.

40. Dr. Q. T. Evans, Springfield, Mass.

41. Dr. R. U. Reed, Lowell, Mass.

42. Dr. S. V. Cook, Haverhill, Mass.

43. Dr. T. W. Bailey, Andover, Mass.

44. Dr. U. X. Hall, Methuen, Mass.

45. Dr. V. Y. King, Salem, Mass.

46. Dr. W. Z. Lee, Lynn, Mass.

47. Dr. X. A. Clark, Boston, Mass.

48. Dr. Y. B. Adams, New York, N. Y.

49. Dr. Z. C. Baker, Philadelphia, Pa.

50. Dr. A. D. Miller, St. Louis, Mo.

51. Dr. B. E. Wilson, Chicago, Ill.

52. Dr. C. F. Moore, New Orleans, La.

53. Dr. D. G. Taylor, Kansas City, Mo.

54. Dr. E. H. Evans, St. Paul, Minn.

55. Dr. F. I. Reed, Detroit, Mich.

56. Dr. G. J. Cook, New Haven, Conn.

57. Dr. H. K. Bailey, Albany, N. Y.

58. Dr. I. L. Miller, Hartford, Conn.

59. Dr. J. M. Wilson, Providence, R. I.

60. Dr. K. N. Taylor, Worcester, Mass.

61. Dr. L. O. Evans, Springfield, Mass.

62. Dr. M. P. Reed, Lowell, Mass.

63. Dr. N. Q. Cook, Haverhill, Mass.

64. Dr. O. R. Bailey, Andover, Mass.

65. Dr. P. S. Hall, Methuen, Mass.

66. Dr. Q. T. King, Salem, Mass.

67. Dr. R. U. Lee, Lynn, Mass.

68. Dr. S. V. Clark, Boston, Mass.

69. Dr. T. W. Adams, New York, N. Y.

70. Dr. U. X. Baker, Philadelphia, Pa.

71. Dr. V. Y. Miller, St. Louis, Mo.

72. Dr. W. Z. Wilson, Chicago, Ill.

73. Dr. X. A. Moore, New Orleans, La.

74. Dr. Y. B. Taylor, Kansas City, Mo.

75. Dr. Z. C. Evans, St. Paul, Minn.

76. Dr. A. D. Reed, Detroit, Mich.

77. Dr. B. E. Cook, New Haven, Conn.

78. Dr. C. F. Bailey, Albany, N. Y.

79. Dr. D. G. Miller, Hartford, Conn.

80. Dr. E. H. Wilson, Providence, R. I.

81. Dr. F. I. Taylor, Worcester, Mass.

82. Dr. G. J. Evans, Springfield, Mass.

83. Dr. H. K. Reed, Lowell, Mass.

84. Dr. I. L. Cook, Haverhill, Mass.

85. Dr. J. M. Bailey, Andover, Mass.

86. Dr. K. N. Hall, Methuen, Mass.

87. Dr. L. O. King, Salem, Mass.

88. Dr. M. P. Lee, Lynn, Mass.

89. Dr. N. Q. Clark, Boston, Mass.

90. Dr. O. R. Adams, New York, N. Y.

91. Dr. P. S. Baker, Philadelphia, Pa.

92. Dr. Q. T. Miller, St. Louis, Mo.

93. Dr. R. U. Wilson, Chicago, Ill.

94. Dr. S. V. Moore, New Orleans, La.

95. Dr. T. W. Taylor, Kansas City, Mo.

96. Dr. U. X. Evans, St. Paul, Minn.

97. Dr. V. Y. Reed, Detroit, Mich.

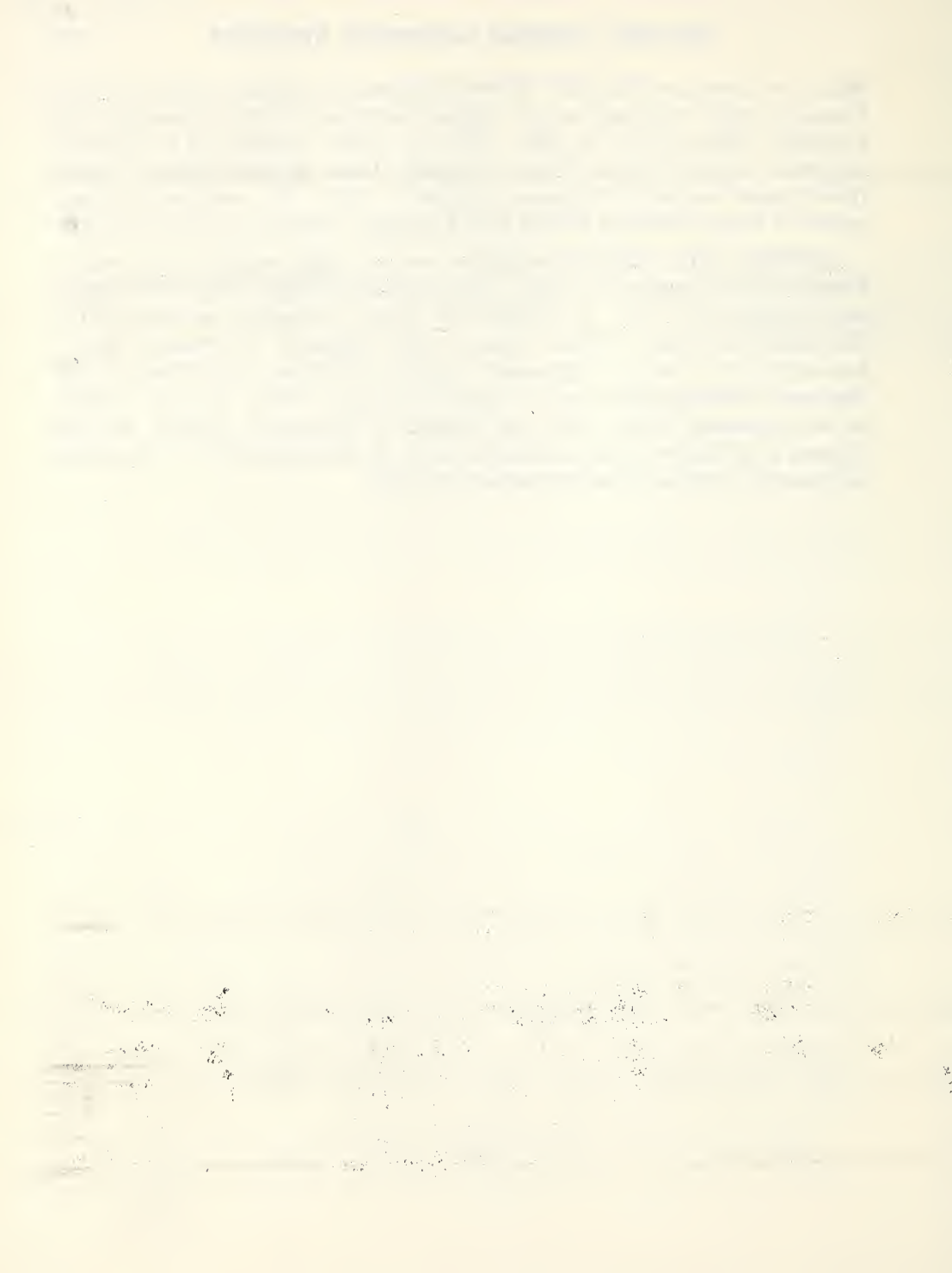
98. Dr. W. Z. Cook, New Haven, Conn.

99. Dr. X. A. Bailey, Albany, N. Y.

100. Dr. Y. B. Miller, Hartford, Conn.

May 2 to November 10, 1758. He was a Sergeant in Captain Phineas Cook's Company which marched under Captain-Lieutenant John Marean, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was called "Ensign" in a company return of Captain Phineas Cook's Company, Lieut. Colonel William Bond's (late Colonel Gardner's) Regiment, October 6, 1775. He was Second Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army, in 1776.

ENSIGN JOB SUMNER of Milton, was an officer holding that rank in Captain Moses Draper's Company, Lieut. Colonel William Bond's 37th Regiment, October 25, 1775. In 1776 he was Second Lieutenant and later First Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was appointed Captain in Colonel John 'Greaton's 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line, "to rank from July 1, 1776. October 1, 1782, he was promoted Major. He was retained as Captain in Colonel Michael Jackson's 3d Regiment Massachusetts Line in November 1783. He served to June 30, 1784 and died September 16, 1789.



MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found: in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL

CHURCH. Letter written by Doctor Benjamin Church of Boston, loyalist and informer, not long after Bunker Hill. (Essex Institute historical collections, July, 1911. v. 47, p. 233-235.)

DENNIS. The library of the Mass. Historical Society. By A. W. Dennis. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 227-239.)

DOUGLAS-LITHGOW. Thomas Hutchinson, last royal governor of Mass. By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 91-93.)

FLAGG. The first published history of Massachusetts. By C. A. Flagg. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1910. v. 3, p. 207.)

Notice of republication of Johnson's History of New England.

— Mass. in literature. By C. A. Flagg. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan.—Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 62-70, 125-126, 178-180, 257-259.)

A bibliography of current books and articles on the state; continuing the series. "Some interesting articles on Mass. in recent magazine, which appeared in v. 1-2.

— Natives of Mass. in public life. By C. A. Flagg. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 278.)

GARDNER. John Endicott and the men who came to Salem in the Abigail in 1628. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1910. v. 3, p. 163-177.)

— Colonel James Frye's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July-Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 187-198, 246-256.)

— Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 99-116.)

— Colonel Timothy Walker's regiment. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1910. v. 3, p. 25-39.)

— The Loyalists of Mass. and the other side of the American Revolution. A review of Stark's book. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, April-July, 1910. v. 3, p. 140-143, 183-186.)

— State schooner Diligent. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1910. v. 3, p. 40-46.)

— State ship Mars. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 260-267.)

— State ship Protector. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1910. v. 3, p. 181-183.)

— State sloop Machias Liberty. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 133-140.)

GARDNER. Planters' outing, Salem Wil-
lows, June 29, 1910. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1910. v. 3, p. 208-210.)

GATHERING. Gathering of the descendants of the planters of Cape Ann and Salem. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 146.)

HARTWELL. Referenda in Mass. 1776-1909. By E. M. Hartwell. (Proceedings of the Cincinnati conference for good city government and the 15th, annual meeting of the National Municipal League, 1909. p. 334-353.)

KIMBALL. The public life of Joseph Dudley; a study of the colonial policy of the Stuarts in New England 1660-1715. By Everett Kimball. New York, Longmans, Green and co., 1911. 239 p.

MASS. Secretary's annual circular, No. 16, Twelfth Mass. (Webster) regiment, June 1911. 16 p.

Secretary, George Kimball, 21 Forest Ave., Lexington.

MASS. Massachusetts vital records. List of those published under state law. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1910. v. 3, p. 206.)

OLD. The Old Planters Society, Dec. 1909, meeting in Boston. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1910. v. 3, p. 12-13.)

— Old Planters Society. Annual meeting, Salem, Mar. 1910. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 144-145.)

OLD. The old town meeting. From the New York Sun. (Magazine of history, June 1911. v. 13, p. 303-305.)

PHILLIPS. Over the hills to Parnassus. By H. A. Phillips. (Americana, May 1911. v. 6, p. 436-443.)

A tour from New Haven to Boston taking in points of historic and literary interest.

SONS. Massachusetts society of the Sons of the American Revolution. Register of members June 10, 1910. Published by the Society, 1910. 258 p.

H. W. Kimball, secretary, 17 Milk St., Boston.

STARK. Reply of J. H. Stark to Dr. Gardner's criticism of his "Loyalists of Mass." (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1910. v. 3, p. 204-206.)

WOODS. The Mass. laws and Commission of Public Records. A paper by H. E. Woods. Boston, Privately printed, 1910. 4 p.

WORTH. The development of the New England dwelling house. By H. B. Worth. (Lynn Historical Society. Register. Lynn, 1911. No. 14, p. 129-152.) With illustrations.

See also under PLYMOUTH COLONY. (Local.)

LOCAL

ACUSHNET. See under DARTMOUTH.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY. Unrecorded Barnstable County deeds. Abstracts by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Apr. 1911. v. 13, p. 107-109.)

Part 5; series began in July 1906. v. 8, p. 155.

BOSTON. Annual report of the Cemetery department of the city of Boston for the year 1910-1911. Boston, 1911. 20 p.

— The Boston tea-party, from Justin Winsor's History of Boston, vol. III. (Magazine of history, Jan. 1911. v. 13, p. 3-4.)

— The Bostonian Society publications. Vol. VII. Boston, Old State house, 1910. 147 p.

— Boston's historic landmarks as valued assets. (Magazine of history, Apr. 1911. v. 13, p. 212-215.)

— Boston's new Old state house. From the Boston Transcript. (Magazine of history, June 1911. v. 13, p. 305-310.)

— The library of the Mass. Historical Society. By A. W. Dennis. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 227-239.)

— The State house as a historical museum. By Miss Ellen M. Burrill. (Lynn Historical Society. Register. Lynn, 1911. No. 14, p. 153-177.)

— The Province house. By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1910. v. 3, p. 199-203.)

— Boston days, the city of beautiful ideals; Concord and its famous authors. By Lilian Whiting. Boston, Little, Brown & Co., 1911. 543 p.
First edition appeared in 1902.

— Boston. Problems and government. (Great cities in America; their problems and government. By D. F. Wilcox. New York, The Macmillan Company, 1910. p. 346-401.)

BREWSTER. See under HARWICH

BRISTOL COUNTY. Colonel Timothy Walker's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1910. v. 3, p. 25-39.)
Raised in Bristol County.

CHATHAM. Chatham vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1911. v. 13, p. 27-31.)
Part 14; series began July 1902. v. 4, p. 182.

— Gravestone records in the oldest burying ground in Chatham. Communicated by A. E. Linnell. Stones on north side of road, verified in May, 1910, by S. W. Smith, J. W. Willard and A. M. Jones. (Mayflower descendant, Apr.-July 1911. v. 13, p. 76-79, 175-179.)

Complete in two parts. Gravestone records from south side of road in Oct. 1906. v. 8, p. 236-239.

Date	Patient Name	Age	Sex	Occupation	Address	City	State	Zip	Referral	Diagnosis	Treatment	Outcome	Remarks
1945-10-15	John Doe	45	M	Teacher	123 Main St	Chicago	Ill	60601	Dr. Smith	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 11/5/45
1946-03-20	Jane Doe	32	F	Homemaker	456 Oak St	Chicago	Ill	60602	Dr. Jones	Hypertension	Diet, Medication	Stable	Follow-up 4/10/46
1947-01-10	Robert Doe	58	M	Engineer	789 Elm St	Chicago	Ill	60603	Dr. Brown	Diabetes Mellitus	Insulin, Diet	Controlled	Discharged 1/25/47
1948-05-05	Mary Doe	28	F	Nurse	321 Pine St	Chicago	Ill	60604	Dr. White	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 5/20/48
1949-09-18	William Doe	65	M	Retired	654 Maple St	Chicago	Ill	60605	Dr. Green	Alzheimer's Disease	Supportive Care	Deteriorating	Discharged 10/5/49
1950-11-02	Elizabeth Doe	40	F	Secretary	987 Cedar St	Chicago	Ill	60606	Dr. Black	Hyperthyroidism	Antithyroid Drugs	Stable	Discharged 11/15/50
1951-02-14	Charles Doe	35	M	Student	147 Birch St	Chicago	Ill	60607	Dr. Gray	Acute Appendicitis	Surgery	Recovered	Discharged 2/25/51
1952-07-22	Patricia Doe	25	F	Teacher	258 Spruce St	Chicago	Ill	60608	Dr. Blue	Postpartum Depression	Therapy, Medication	Improved	Discharged 8/10/52
1953-12-01	Thomas Doe	50	M	Engineer	369 Willow St	Chicago	Ill	60609	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 12/15/53
1954-04-15	Linda Doe	30	F	Homemaker	470 Ash St	Chicago	Ill	60610	Dr. Yellow	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 5/5/54
1955-08-20	Michael Doe	42	M	Engineer	581 Hickory St	Chicago	Ill	60611	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 9/10/55
1956-01-10	Susan Doe	22	F	Student	692 Poplar St	Chicago	Ill	60612	Dr. Brown	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 1/20/56
1957-05-05	David Doe	55	M	Engineer	803 Cherry St	Chicago	Ill	60613	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 5/20/57
1958-09-18	Karen Doe	38	F	Teacher	914 Walnut St	Chicago	Ill	60614	Dr. Blue	Postpartum Depression	Therapy, Medication	Improved	Discharged 10/5/58
1959-11-02	James Doe	60	M	Engineer	125 Elm St	Chicago	Ill	60615	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 11/15/59
1960-02-14	Jessica Doe	28	F	Homemaker	236 Oak St	Chicago	Ill	60616	Dr. Yellow	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 3/5/60
1961-07-22	Christopher Doe	35	M	Student	347 Pine St	Chicago	Ill	60617	Dr. Purple	Acute Appendicitis	Surgery	Recovered	Discharged 8/10/61
1962-12-01	Amanda Doe	25	F	Nurse	458 Maple St	Chicago	Ill	60618	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 12/15/62
1963-04-15	Matthew Doe	48	M	Engineer	569 Cedar St	Chicago	Ill	60619	Dr. Green	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 5/5/63
1964-08-20	Olivia Doe	32	F	Homemaker	680 Birch St	Chicago	Ill	60620	Dr. Blue	Hyperthyroidism	Antithyroid Drugs	Stable	Discharged 9/10/64
1965-01-10	Benjamin Doe	52	M	Engineer	791 Spruce St	Chicago	Ill	60621	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 1/20/65
1966-05-05	Sophia Doe	20	F	Student	902 Willow St	Chicago	Ill	60622	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 5/20/66
1967-09-18	Ethan Doe	40	M	Engineer	1013 Ash St	Chicago	Ill	60623	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 10/5/67
1968-11-02	Hannah Doe	27	F	Nurse	214 Hickory St	Chicago	Ill	60624	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 11/15/68
1969-02-14	Isaac Doe	58	M	Engineer	325 Poplar St	Chicago	Ill	60625	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 3/5/69
1970-07-22	Abigail Doe	30	F	Homemaker	436 Cherry St	Chicago	Ill	60626	Dr. Blue	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 8/10/70
1971-12-01	Lucas Doe	45	M	Engineer	547 Walnut St	Chicago	Ill	60627	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 12/15/71
1972-04-15	Emily Doe	23	F	Student	658 Elm St	Chicago	Ill	60628	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 5/5/72
1973-08-20	Joshua Doe	38	M	Engineer	769 Oak St	Chicago	Ill	60629	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 9/10/73
1974-01-10	Mia Doe	26	F	Nurse	880 Pine St	Chicago	Ill	60630	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 2/5/74
1975-05-05	Nathan Doe	50	M	Engineer	991 Maple St	Chicago	Ill	60631	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 5/20/75
1976-09-18	Charlotte Doe	33	F	Homemaker	1002 Cedar St	Chicago	Ill	60632	Dr. Blue	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 10/5/76
1977-11-02	Andrew Doe	42	M	Engineer	213 Birch St	Chicago	Ill	60633	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 11/15/77
1978-02-14	Grace Doe	21	F	Student	324 Spruce St	Chicago	Ill	60634	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 3/5/78
1979-07-22	Henry Doe	55	M	Engineer	435 Willow St	Chicago	Ill	60635	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 8/10/79
1980-12-01	Ivy Doe	29	F	Nurse	546 Ash St	Chicago	Ill	60636	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 12/15/80
1981-04-15	Julian Doe	48	M	Engineer	657 Hickory St	Chicago	Ill	60637	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 5/5/81
1982-08-20	Katherine Doe	31	F	Homemaker	768 Poplar St	Chicago	Ill	60638	Dr. Blue	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 9/10/82
1983-01-10	Leo Doe	53	M	Engineer	879 Cherry St	Chicago	Ill	60639	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 2/5/83
1984-05-05	Lily Doe	24	F	Student	990 Walnut St	Chicago	Ill	60640	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 5/20/84
1985-09-18	Max Doe	39	M	Engineer	1001 Elm St	Chicago	Ill	60641	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 10/5/85
1986-11-02	Nora Doe	28	F	Nurse	212 Oak St	Chicago	Ill	60642	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 11/15/86
1987-02-14	Oliver Doe	49	M	Engineer	323 Pine St	Chicago	Ill	60643	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 3/5/87
1988-07-22	Penelope Doe	34	F	Homemaker	434 Maple St	Chicago	Ill	60644	Dr. Blue	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 8/10/88
1989-12-01	Quinn Doe	54	M	Engineer	545 Cedar St	Chicago	Ill	60645	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 12/15/89
1990-04-15	Rachel Doe	22	F	Student	656 Birch St	Chicago	Ill	60646	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 5/5/90
1991-08-20	Samuel Doe	41	M	Engineer	767 Spruce St	Chicago	Ill	60647	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 9/10/91
1992-01-10	Tina Doe	30	F	Nurse	878 Willow St	Chicago	Ill	60648	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 2/5/92
1993-05-05	Umar Doe	51	M	Engineer	989 Ash St	Chicago	Ill	60649	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 5/20/93
1994-09-18	Victoria Doe	35	F	Homemaker	1000 Hickory St	Chicago	Ill	60650	Dr. Blue	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 10/5/94
1995-11-02	Walter Doe	43	M	Engineer	1011 Poplar St	Chicago	Ill	60651	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 11/15/95
1996-02-14	Xavier Doe	25	M	Student	1022 Cherry St	Chicago	Ill	60652	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 3/5/96
1997-07-22	Yara Doe	40	F	Nurse	1033 Walnut St	Chicago	Ill	60653	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 8/10/97
1998-12-01	Zoe Doe	27	F	Homemaker	1044 Elm St	Chicago	Ill	60654	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 12/15/98
1999-04-15	Adam Doe	46	M	Engineer	1055 Oak St	Chicago	Ill	60655	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 5/5/99
2000-08-20	Evelyn Doe	36	F	Homemaker	1066 Pine St	Chicago	Ill	60656	Dr. Blue	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 9/10/00
2001-01-10	Felix Doe	56	M	Engineer	1077 Maple St	Chicago	Ill	60657	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 2/5/01
2002-05-05	Gina Doe	23	F	Student	1088 Cedar St	Chicago	Ill	60658	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 5/20/02
2003-09-18	Harold Doe	44	M	Engineer	1099 Birch St	Chicago	Ill	60659	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 10/5/03
2004-11-02	Iris Doe	29	F	Nurse	1100 Spruce St	Chicago	Ill	60660	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 11/15/04
2005-02-14	Jack Doe	47	M	Engineer	1111 Willow St	Chicago	Ill	60661	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 3/5/05
2006-07-22	Karen Doe	37	F	Homemaker	1122 Ash St	Chicago	Ill	60662	Dr. Blue	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 8/10/06
2007-12-01	Leo Doe	57	M	Engineer	1133 Hickory St	Chicago	Ill	60663	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 12/15/07
2008-04-15	Mia Doe	24	F	Student	1144 Poplar St	Chicago	Ill	60664	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 5/5/08
2009-08-20	Nathan Doe	42	M	Engineer	1155 Cherry St	Chicago	Ill	60665	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 9/10/09
2010-01-10	Olivia Doe	31	F	Nurse	1166 Walnut St	Chicago	Ill	60666	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 2/5/10
2011-05-05	Quinn Doe	50	M	Engineer	1177 Elm St	Chicago	Ill	60667	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 5/20/11
2012-09-18	Rachel Doe	39	F	Homemaker	1188 Oak St	Chicago	Ill	60668	Dr. Blue	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 10/5/12
2013-11-02	Samuel Doe	48	M	Engineer	1199 Pine St	Chicago	Ill	60669	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 11/15/13
2014-02-14	Tina Doe	26	F	Student	1200 Maple St	Chicago	Ill	60670	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 3/5/14
2015-07-22	Umar Doe	41	M	Engineer	1211 Cedar St	Chicago	Ill	60671	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 8/10/15
2016-12-01	Victoria Doe	30	F	Nurse	1222 Birch St	Chicago	Ill	60672	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 12/15/16
2017-04-15	Walter Doe	49	M	Engineer	1233 Spruce St	Chicago	Ill	60673	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 5/5/17
2018-08-20	Xavier Doe	38	F	Homemaker	1244 Willow St	Chicago	Ill	60674	Dr. Blue	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 9/10/18
2019-01-10	Yara Doe	52	M	Engineer	1255 Ash St	Chicago	Ill	60675	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 2/5/19
2020-05-05	Zoe Doe	25	F	Student	1266 Hickory St	Chicago	Ill	60676	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 5/20/20
2021-09-18	Adam Doe	43	M	Engineer	1277 Poplar St	Chicago	Ill	60677	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 10/5/21
2022-11-02	Evelyn Doe	32	F	Nurse	1288 Cherry St	Chicago	Ill	60678	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 11/15/22
2023-02-14	Felix Doe	51	M	Engineer	1299 Walnut St	Chicago	Ill	60679	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 3/5/23
2024-07-22	Gina Doe	40	F	Homemaker	1300 Elm St	Chicago	Ill	60680	Dr. Blue	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 8/10/24
2025-12-01	Harold Doe	59	M	Engineer	1311 Oak St	Chicago	Ill	60681	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 12/15/25
2026-04-15	Iris Doe	27	F	Student	1322 Pine St	Chicago	Ill	60682	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 5/5/26
2027-08-20	Jack Doe	44	M	Engineer	1333 Maple St	Chicago	Ill	60683	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 9/10/27
2028-01-10	Karen Doe	33	F	Nurse	1344 Cedar St	Chicago	Ill	60684	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 2/5/28
2029-05-05	Leo Doe	53	M	Engineer	1355 Birch St	Chicago	Ill	60685	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 5/20/29
2030-09-18	Mia Doe	42	F	Homemaker	1366 Spruce St	Chicago	Ill	60686	Dr. Blue	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 10/5/30
2031-11-02	Nathan Doe	54	M	Engineer	1377 Willow St	Chicago	Ill	60687	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 11/15/31
2032-02-14	Olivia Doe	28	F	Student	1388 Ash St	Chicago	Ill	60688	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics	Recovered	Discharged 3/5/32
2033-07-22	Quinn Doe	45	M	Engineer	1399 Hickory St	Chicago	Ill	60689	Dr. Purple	Myocardial Infarction	Bed Rest, Oxygen, Aspirin	Recovered	Discharged 8/10/33
2034-12-01	Rachel Doe	34	F	Nurse	1400 Poplar St	Chicago	Ill	60690	Dr. Brown	Chronic Bronchitis	Smoking Cessation, Inhalers	Improved	Discharged 12/15/34
2035-04-15	Samuel Doe	55	M	Engineer	1411 Cherry St	Chicago	Ill	60691	Dr. Green	Chronic Heart Failure	Diuretics, Medication	Stable	Discharged 5/5/35
2036-08-20	Tina Doe	43	F	Homemaker	1422 Walnut St	Chicago	Ill	60692	Dr. Blue	Major Depressive Disorder	Antidepressants, Therapy	Recovered	Discharged 9/10/36
2037-01-10	Umar Doe	56	M	Engineer	1433 Elm St	Chicago	Ill	60693	Dr. Red	Chronic Kidney Disease	Diet, Medication	Stable	Discharged 2/5/37
2038-05-05	Victoria Doe	35	F	Student	1444 Oak St	Chicago	Ill	60694	Dr. Yellow	Acute Otitis Media	Antibiotics		

- CONCORD.** Boston days; city of beautiful ideals; Concord and its famous authors. By Lillian Whiting. Boston, Little, Brown & Co., 1911. 543 p.
Concord, p. 101-198.
- DARTMOUTH.** The field notes of Benjamin Crane, Benjamin Hammond and Samuel Smith. Reproduced in fac-simile from the original notes of survey of lands of the Proprietors of Dartmouth, including what is now the city of New Bedford and the towns of Dartmouth, Westport, Fairhaven and Acushnet. Published by the New Bedford Free Public Library, New Bedford, 1910. 767 p. folio.
- DENNIS.** Dennis vital records. Transcribed by Mary A. Baker. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-Apr. 1911. v. 13, p. 14-18, 120-126.)
Parts 12-13; series began in Jan. 1904. v. 6, p. 2.
- DORCHESTER.** Souvenir programme; celebration of Dorchester day by the Dorchester Historical Society, on the 281st. anniversary of the settlement. Dorchester, 1911. 11 p.
- Andrew Oliver house. By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1910. v. 3, p. 57-61.)
- EASTHAM.** Records of the First church in Orleans, formerly the First church in Eastham. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Apr.-July 1911. v. 13, p. 90-94, 162-165.)
Parts 5-6. (Baptisms by Rev. J. Bascom 1786-1801). Series began in July 1908. v. 10, p. 165.
The 2d. or south parish of Eastham was set off as the town of Orleans 1791.
- The records of Wellfleet, formerly the North precinct of Eastham. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July 1911. v. 13, p. 184-189.)
Part 9 (1750-1755); series began Oct. 1902. v. 4, p. 223.
- ESSEX COUNTY.** Essex County notarial records 1697-1768. (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr.-July 1911. v. 47, p. 124-132, 253-260.)
Parts 17-18. (1760-1764); series began in Apr. 1905. v. 41, p. 183.
- Annual report of the Essex Institute, for the year ending May 1, 1911. Salem, 1911. 56 p.
- Colonel James Frye's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July-Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 187-198, 246-256.)
- Newspaper items relating to Essex County. (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr. 1911. v. 47, p. 187-188.)
Part 10 (1760); series began in Apr. 1903. v. 42, p. 214.
- FAIRHAVEN.** See under DARTMOUTH.
- FALL RIVER.** History of Fall River, Mass. Compiled for the Cotton centennial, by H. M. Fenner. Fall River, Merchant's Association, 1911. 106 p.
- GROVELAND.** The houses and buildings of Groveland. Compiled in 1854 by Alfred Poore. (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr.-July, 1911. v. 47, p. 133-148, 261-276.)
Parts 4-5 (conclusion); series began July 1910. v. 46, p. 193.
- HALIFAX.** Gravestone records from the Thompson Street cemetery, Halifax; prior to 1851. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-July, 1911. v. 13, p. 11-14, 150-152.)
Parts 2-3 (Faxon-Morton); series began Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 239.
- HARWICH.** Harwich vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-July 1911. v. 13, p. 55-63, 66-72, 147-149.)
Parts 15-17; series began July 1901. v. 3, p. 174.
- Records of the First parish in Brewster, formerly the First parish in Harwich. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-July 1911. v. 13, p. 36-39, 98-102, 135-141.)
Parts 16-18 (1765-1792); series began in Oct. 1902. v. 4, p. 242.)
- Records from Island Pond cemetery; inscriptions prior to 1851. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1911. v. 13, p. 2-3.)
- Gravestone records from the cemetery at North Harwich; prior to 1851. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, July 1911. v. 13 p. 158-162.)
- LEXINGTON.** Lexington chapter, D. A. R. By Mrs. G. Ernest Smith, historian. (American monthly magazine, July 1911. v. 39, p. 18-19.)
- LITTLETON.** Records of Littleton, Mass. Printed by order of the town. First installment. Births and deaths. Littleton, 1900. 542, 178 p.
Compiled by J. A. Harwood. Work completed in 1909.

LOWELL. Contributions of the Lowell Historical Society. Vol. I, No. 2. Lowell, 1911. p. 175-342.

No. 1 was published 1907. Contents of No. 2:—The Manning manse, by Mrs. L. C. Howard.—Boyhood reminiscences of Middlesex Village, by S. P. Hadley.—List of papers read 1907.—Annual report of Executive Committee for 1907-08.—The snow-shoe scouts, by G. W. Browne.—Early mining operations near Lowell, by A. P. Sawyer.

LYNN. The register of the Lynn Historical Society. Number XIV, for the year 1910. Lynn, 1911. 240 p.

MARBLEHEAD. Personal diary of Ashley Bowen of Marblehead. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 240-245.)

Part 4 (Jan.-July, 1774); series began July 1908. v. 1, p. 174.

— Marblehead in the year 1700. By Sidney Perley. (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr.-July, 1911. v. 47, p. 149-166, 250-252.)

Parts 6-7; series began Jan. 1910. v. 46, p. 1.

MARSHFIELD. Records from the Old burial ground at the Congregational church, Marshfield. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-July, 1911. v. 13, p. 46-50, 109-111, 129-134.)

Parts 4-6 (Hewett-Wright); series began Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 54.

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Middleborough vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1911. v. 13, p. 3-7.)

Part 18; series began in Oct. 1899. v. 1, p. 219.

— Gravestone records prior to 1851, from the Old cemetery at "The Green," Middleborough. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-Apr. 1911. v. 13, p. 23-27, 117-120.)

Parts 4-5 (Elmes-Mellen); series began Apr. 1910. v. 12, p. 63.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. The ancient name "Menotomy" and the river of that name. By J. A. Holmes. (Medford historical register, July 1911. v. 14, p. 57-64.)

MILTON. Governor Hutchinson's house on Milton Hill. By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 121-124.)

NEW BEDFORD. See under DARTMOUTH.

NEWBURYPORT. History of Newburyport, Mass. 1764-1909. By John J. Currier. Review by T. F. Waters. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1910. v. 3, p. 50-51.)

NORTH ANDOVER. The Captain Timothy Johnson homestead. By G. W. Pierce. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 94-98.)

ORLEANS. Records of the First church in Orleans, formerly the First church in Eastham. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Apr.-July 1911. v. 13, p. 97-94, 162-165.)

Baptisms by Rev. J. Bascom, 1786-1790, 1795-1801.

The Second or South parish of Eastham was set off as the town of Orleans in 1791. Earlier numbers of this series entered under Eastham only.

PEABODY. The first house on Felton Hill, by D. H. Felton, with the 14th Annual report of the Peabody Historical Society, 1909-1910. [Peabody, 1910.] 32 p.

PLYMOUTH. Plymouth vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-July 1911. v. 13, p. 32-36, 111-116, 165-175.)

Parts 17-19; series began July 1899. v. 1, p. 139.

— Plymouth First church records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Apr.-July, 1911. v. 13, p. 72-75, 152-158.)

Parts 5-6 (1681-1691); series began Oct. 1902. v. 4, p. 212.

— The old Thomas house. By F. R. Stoddard, Jr. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 269-271.)

— The Howland house, Plymouth. By Anson Titus. (Magazine of history, Jan. 1911. v. 13, p. 40-41.)

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Plymouth Colony deeds. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-July, 1911. v. 13, p. 30-45, 87-90, 111-147.)

Parts 35-37; series began Apr. 1899. v. 1, p. 91.

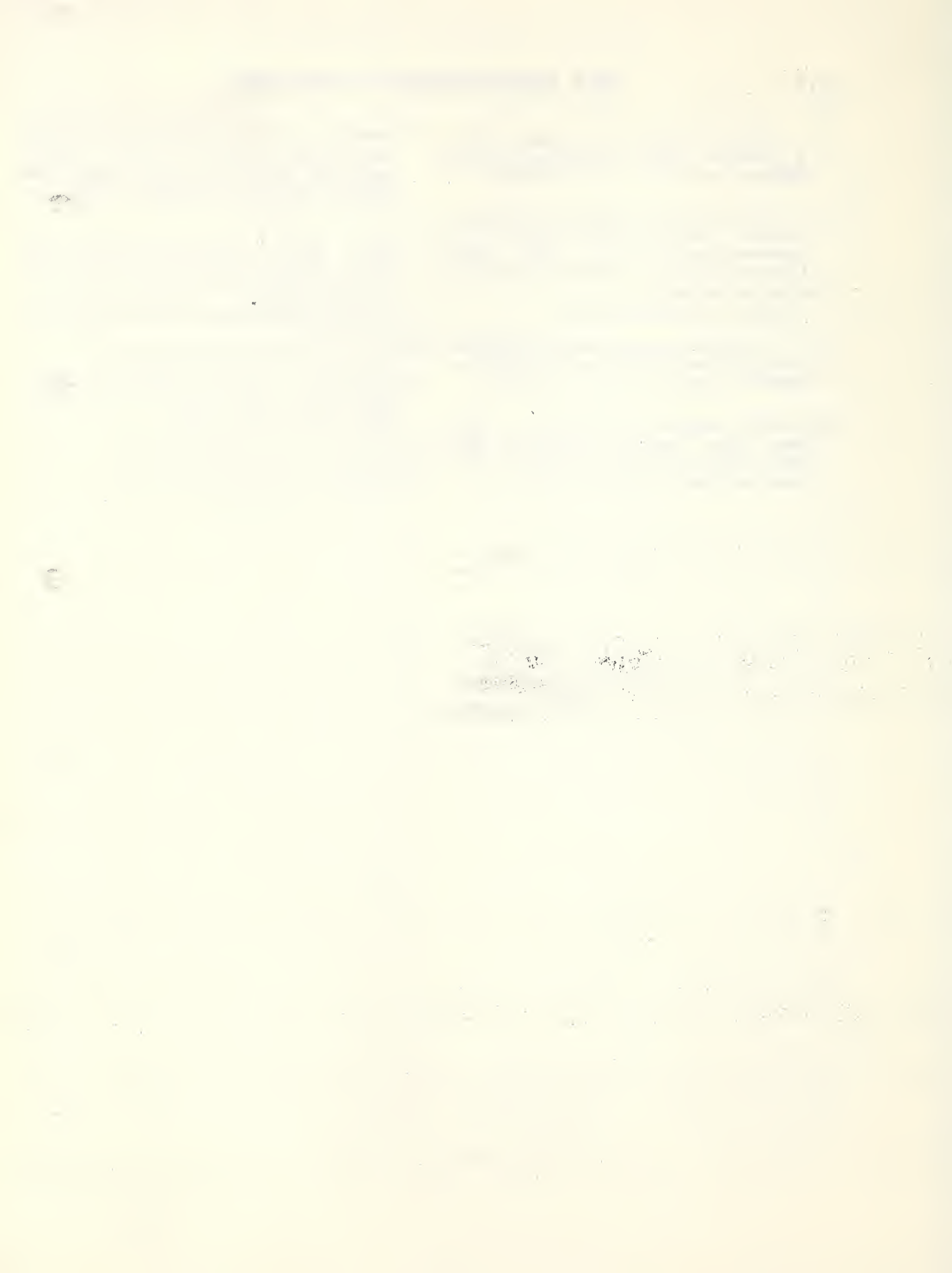
— Plymouth Colony vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. Marriages in the Court orders, 1633-1646. (Mayflower descendant, Apr. 1911. v. 13, p. 83-86.)

PLYMOUTH COUNTY. Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 99-116.)

PRINCETON. 11th. annual report of the Wachusett Mountain State Reservation Commission. Jan. 1911. Boston, 1911. 8 p.

SALEM. John Jenks of Salem to Cotton Tufts of Weymouth, Aug. 26, 1774. (Essex Institute historical collections, July, 1911. v. 47, p. 230-232.)

- Old time Salem sea-captains. By J. S. Newhall. (Lynn Historical Society. Register. 1911. No. 14, p. 208-228.)
- Lists of names of Salem people from Timothy Orne's ledger, 1738 to 1752. Communicated by G. H. Allen. (Essex Institute historical collections, July 1911. v. 47, p. 290-292.)
Dates and occupations are given.
- The court houses in Salem. By Sidney Perley. (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr. 1911. v. 47, p. 101-123.)
- TAUNTON. Pageant of patriotism, Sabatias Lake, Taunton, July first, third and fourth, 1911. [By Ralph Davol.] Taunton, Davol press, 1911. 16 p.
- TOPSFIELD. The physicians of Topsfield, with some account of early medical practice. By H. F. Long. (Essex Institute historical collections, July 1911. v. 47, p. 197-229.)
- TRURO. Records of the Old North cemetery, Truro. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Apr. 1911. v. 13, p. 102-106.)
Part 4 (Gibson-Hopkins); series began in Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 1.
- WACHUSETT. *See under* PRINCETON.
- WAKEFIELD. An old landmark in Mass. [The Smith house.] (Magazine of history, May 1911. v. 13, p. 260.)
- WELLFLEET. *See under* EASTHAM.
- WESTPORT. *See under* DARTMOUTH.



Department of the American Revolution.

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Brigantine Rising Empire.

This vessel was one of the five authorized in the resolves passed in the House of Representatives in February, 1776. These documents have been printed in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. II. pp. 45 6. She was built at Dartmouth. Resolves providing duck for these vessels were voted in the House of Representatives, April 5 and 18, 1776. A committee appointed to select names, made a report, April 19, 1776. The suggestion of royalty implied in the name chosen for this brigantine may have acted as a hoodoo for she was the only one of the five which did not make a good record. Guns and ammunition were voted for her April 24, 1776.

The Journal of the House under date of April 18, 1776, contains the following: "The Houfe made Choice of Capt. Richard Welden to take Command of one of the armed Sloop building at Swanzey, by the Hon. Col. Bowers, for the service of this colony." This is evidently a mistake in the records for the Journal of the following day provides that the "Brigantine building at Dartmouth be called the Rising Empire . . . that one of the Sloops building at Swanzey be called the Republic and the other the Freedom."

The full roster of the first complement of officers for this vessel contains the following:

"A Roll of the Officers & men In the Service of the Colliny of the Mafsachu^{ts} Bay in New Engl^d on board the Brig^{tn} Rising Empire under the Comm^d of Capt. Rich^d Whellen.

Rich^d Whellen, Capt. Entry Apr. 26, 1776.
Jno Hendreck, 1st. Lt. " May 16, "
Wm. Rufsell, 2nd. Lt. " " " "
Danl Hatheway, Surg. " " " "
Judah Wing, Surg. Mate " " " "
etc.

CAPTAIN RICHARD WHELLEN was an Edgartown man. He was son of Richard and Jean (Claghorn) Whellen, and was born March 8, 1737-8, and baptized June 12, 1743. His mother was the daughter of James Claghorn and after the death of Richard Whellen, Senior, she married December 27, 1739, Enoch Coffin, Jr. April 3, 1776, Richard Whellen was commissioned Captain of the 1st. Edgartown Company, Colonel Beriah Norton's Dukes County Regiment of Militia. As he had already engaged as Captain of the State brigantine "Rising Empire" he did not serve but Captain Matthew Mayhew was reported as taking his place in the company, June 7, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN KINDRICK was engaged May 16 and commissioned June 22, 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM RUSSELL was engaged to serve in that rank, on the same date as Lieutenant Kindrick.

SURGEON DANIEL HATHAWAY was chosen Surgeon of Colonel Jacob French's Regiment, January 23, 1776, and received his commission March 13. This service ended April 1, 1776, and May 16, he was engaged as Surgeon to serve on the State brigantine, "Rising Empire."

SURGEON'S MATE JUDAH WING was not engaged until July 9, 1776, just

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

Volume 100, Part 1, 2000

CONTENTS

1. *Human evolution and the search for the 'African Eve'*
2. *The evolution of the human brain*
3. *Genetics and the evolution of man*
4. *The evolution of the human skeleton*
5. *The evolution of the human language*
6. *The evolution of the human culture*
7. *The evolution of the human mind*
8. *The evolution of the human social structure*
9. *The evolution of the human economy*
10. *The evolution of the human environment*
11. *The evolution of the human health*
12. *The evolution of the human disease*
13. *The evolution of the human behaviour*
14. *The evolution of the human personality*
15. *The evolution of the human intelligence*
16. *The evolution of the human creativity*
17. *The evolution of the human morality*
18. *The evolution of the human religion*
19. *The evolution of the human art*
20. *The evolution of the human science*
21. *The evolution of the human technology*
22. *The evolution of the human communication*
23. *The evolution of the human transportation*
24. *The evolution of the human energy*
25. *The evolution of the human information*
26. *The evolution of the human knowledge*
27. *The evolution of the human wisdom*
28. *The evolution of the human power*
29. *The evolution of the human wealth*
30. *The evolution of the human status*
31. *The evolution of the human reputation*
32. *The evolution of the human influence*
33. *The evolution of the human legacy*
34. *The evolution of the human impact*
35. *The evolution of the human footprint*
36. *The evolution of the human mark*
37. *The evolution of the human signature*
38. *The evolution of the human seal*
39. *The evolution of the human stamp*
40. *The evolution of the human print*
41. *The evolution of the human ink*
42. *The evolution of the human paper*
43. *The evolution of the human book*
44. *The evolution of the human library*
45. *The evolution of the human museum*
46. *The evolution of the human archive*
47. *The evolution of the human record*
48. *The evolution of the human memory*
49. *The evolution of the human imagination*
50. *The evolution of the human dream*
51. *The evolution of the human hope*
52. *The evolution of the human faith*
53. *The evolution of the human love*
54. *The evolution of the human compassion*
55. *The evolution of the human kindness*
56. *The evolution of the human generosity*
57. *The evolution of the human honesty*
58. *The evolution of the human integrity*
59. *The evolution of the human courage*
60. *The evolution of the human strength*
61. *The evolution of the human endurance*
62. *The evolution of the human resilience*
63. *The evolution of the human adaptability*
64. *The evolution of the human flexibility*
65. *The evolution of the human openness*
66. *The evolution of the human curiosity*
67. *The evolution of the human wonder*
68. *The evolution of the human awe*
69. *The evolution of the human amazement*
70. *The evolution of the human admiration*
71. *The evolution of the human respect*
72. *The evolution of the human honor*
73. *The evolution of the human glory*
74. *The evolution of the human fame*
75. *The evolution of the human reputation*
76. *The evolution of the human status*
77. *The evolution of the human wealth*
78. *The evolution of the human power*
79. *The evolution of the human influence*
80. *The evolution of the human legacy*
81. *The evolution of the human impact*
82. *The evolution of the human footprint*
83. *The evolution of the human mark*
84. *The evolution of the human signature*
85. *The evolution of the human seal*
86. *The evolution of the human stamp*
87. *The evolution of the human print*
88. *The evolution of the human ink*
89. *The evolution of the human paper*
90. *The evolution of the human book*
91. *The evolution of the human library*
92. *The evolution of the human museum*
93. *The evolution of the human archive*
94. *The evolution of the human record*
95. *The evolution of the human memory*
96. *The evolution of the human imagination*
97. *The evolution of the human dream*
98. *The evolution of the human hope*
99. *The evolution of the human faith*
100. *The evolution of the human love*

before the "Rising Empire" started on her cruise.

"In the House of Representatives, June 22, 1776.

Resolved that the Commissary General be & he is hereby Directed to Deliver to Th^o Durfee Esq. out of the Colony stores now at Dartmouth in the care of Mr. Lem^l Williams four Cannon four pounders, fourteen swivel guns, twelve blunderbusses, Eighty cutlasses, two thousand pound wt of gunpowder, one tun and a half of four pound shot, Six hundred Swivel gun shot, seventy hand granadoes, Sixty small arms, seven hundred pound of Leaden Balls, two hundred pound of Sheat lead for the use of the Brigg Rifing Empire.

Sent up for concurrence,

Tim^o Danielson, Sec'y.

Concurred in Council same day."

"Richard Whelen having given Bonds agreeable to the form prescribed, his Commission was delivered him as Commander of the Brigt Rifing Empire fitted out by this Colony."

Council Records, June 22, 1776.

"A committee of both houses empowered Thomas Durfee Esq., one of the committee for fitting out the above brig to take four cannon mentioned in a return made by Major Barachiah Bafset and use them in fitting out the 'Rising Empire'.

June 22, 1776."

"Capt. Richard Whellen

By the major part of the Council.

The Brigg Rising Empire under your Command being now equipt in Warlike manner & also being properly manned & Enabled to go out on a Cruize, you are first directed to come to Boston & then to apply to the Commissary General of this Colony for such provissions as you

further stand in need of, and then you are directed to cruize on the Coast of the Colonies laying between Cape Sable and New York and thro the several Sounds lying within said Colonies at the same time using all necessary precautions to prevent your Vessel from falling into the hands of the Enemy. In case any Vessel should be ready to fail from Dartmouth by the 20 instant, you are hereby directed to take such Vessels under your Convoy & them Convoy to the Latitude of 38d North & Longitude 67d west from London & then to make ye best of your way on your Cruise. And whereas you have received a Commission by force of Arms to attack subdue and take all Ships and other Vessels belonging to the Inhabitants of Great Britain on the high Seas, under certain restrictions you must punctually follow the Instructions herewith delivered you for your Conduct respecting this matter.

By order of Council.

Jer: Powell President.

Council Chamber, July 5, 1776."

In a list of captains of armed vessels of the state holding commissions August 29, 1776, Captain Richard "Welden's" name is fourth.

"In Council Aug. 29, 1776.

Capt. Welden Commander of an armed Brigantine in the province of this state called the Rifing Empire, having represented that he has made a cruise in the said Brigantine, and finds her totally unfit for the service to which she is destined.

Ordered, That Walter Spooner and Moses Gill, Esqrs. with such as the Hon^{ble} House shall join be a Committee to consider and report what is proper to be done with reference to the said Brigantine."

August 30, 1776, Captain "Welden" was ordered to deliver the "Rising Empire" "(which by a resolve of this Court of yes-



terday was ordered to be haled up) with her appurtenances cannon and Stores unto William Watson, Esq^r. for the use of this State we taking his receipt therefor to be lodged with the Secretary of this State."

"Plymouth, September 9, 1776.

Received of Captain Richard Whellen the brigantine *Rising Empire*, with her appurtenances, cannon, and stores, for the use of the State of the Massachusetts-Bay, to be delivered when called for by authority.

Received per William Watson."

Two four pounders, six swivels and 200 pounds of gunpowder from her were delivered to Thomas Nicholson, September 7, 1776, upon petition of said Nicholson.

CAPTAIN RICHARD WHELLEN received his discharge September 12, 1776. His commission as commander of the privateer brigantine "Venus" was ordered August 9, 1779. She was a 90 ton vessel carrying 16 carriage guns, 8 swivels with a complement of 75 men. April 24, 1780, he was commissioned commander of the privateer ship "General Washington" of 20 guns and 75 men. He returned to Martha's Vineyard after the war and was a licensed innholder in Edgartown in 1782. In 1790 his family consisted of "2 free white males upwards of 16 years, 1 free white male under 16 years, 2 free white females and 1 other person."

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN KINDRICK terminated his service on this vessel September 10, 1776, and we have no further record of service.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM RUSSELL received his discharge September 4, 1776.

SURGEON DANIEL HATHAWAY finished his service September 7.

SURGEON'S MATE JUDAH WING was discharged September 4, 1776, and

October 7, 1778, was a prisoner in Halifax harbor. He was sent on the following day on the cartel "Silver Eel" to Boston for exchange, "reported Surgeon on an armed vessel."

September 19, 1776, it was ordered in Council that William Watson should take care of the stores belonging to the "Rising Empire" and that Captain "Welden" late master should furnish the vessels commanded by Captains Williams and Clouston with such articles out of the stores of the "Rising Empire" "as he may be directed by Benjamin Austin to supply."

"Bedford, November 7, 1776.

S^r Please to Pay Shubael Cottle Esq. on Order the whole wages which is due to the Brig Rising Empires Crew as appears by the muster Roll made up and Sent in . . . & you'll oblige

Your very humble servt,

Richd Whellen

To Henry Gardner Esq. Recr General for the State of the Massachusetts Bay."

"State of Massachusetts Bay,

Council Chamber, December 10, 1778.

Whereas the Rising Empire hath been used as a prison Ship in the Harbor of Boston & whereas the said Vessel is not wanted for the purpose aforesaid and the aforesaid Vessel being the property of the State.

Therefore Ordered that the Commissary of Prisoners of War be & hereby is directed to deliver without Loss of time the Brig Rising Empire the property of this State to the Board of War, who are hereby directed to receive her.

True Copy, Attest,

John Avery, Dy Sec'y."

The name of the "Rising Empire" appeared in the "Knox" pilot bill, July, 1779.

An order for rope, marlin, twine, canvas, blocks, etc., was given in August, 1779, for

the "Rising Empire", Captain Laha.

"Council Chamber, August 19, 1779.

Capt. Laha,

Sir: The Council having appointed you to surperintend & take care of the Transports employed to convey Colo Jackson's Regiment to Penobscott & the Board of War having Wooded, Watered & furnished said Transport with the provisions sufficient for the Voyage, you will carefully attend to the bufinels & fellow such orders as you may receive from General Lovell or Colo Jackson with respect to the Landing said Troops or relative to the disposition of said Transports & you will apply to the Commanding Officer of the Fleet for proper signals & directions with respect to your Proceedure during this voyage & strictly observe the fame & render an account of your Conduct to the Board.

Attest, Jno Avery, D. Sec'y."

"Kittery Point, August 23, 1779.

I Certify that Captain Samuel Laha of the Brigg Rising Empire has landed all the Troops, Provisions & Baggage under his Charge, belonging to my regiment & has performed his duty to my satisfaction and having no further service for him to do, recommend him to embrace the first wind for Boston.

H. Jackson, Colonel."

CAPTAIN SAMUEL LAHA was commissioned June 12, 1776, First Lieutenant of the State sloop "Republic", Captain John Foster Williams, Commander and an account of his naval career has been given in "The Massachusetts Magazine", v. II, pp. 163-9.

No further mention of the "Rising Empire" has been found in the Massachusetts Archives.

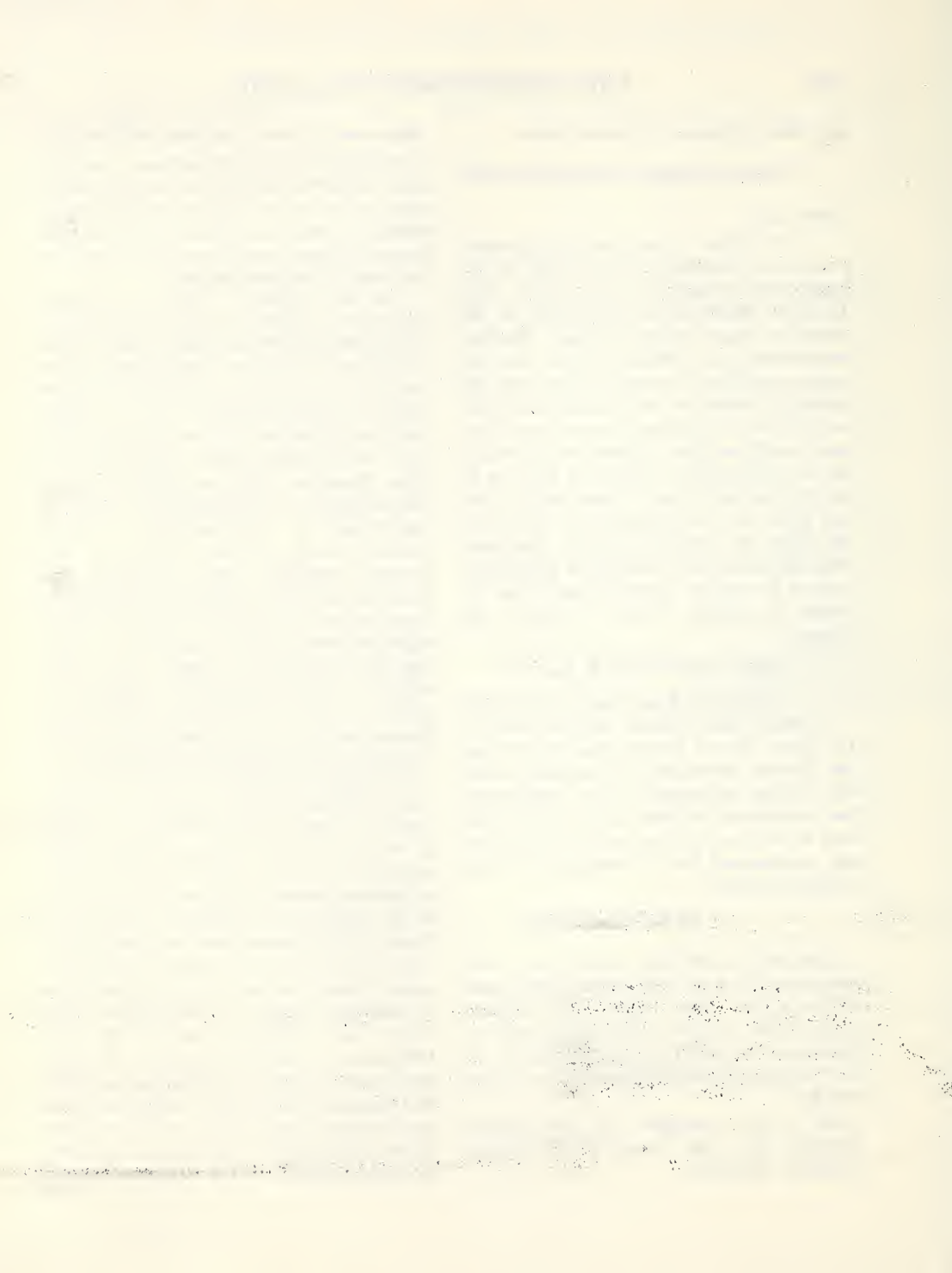
Reverend Valentine Rathbun of Pittsfield.

The editor of this department recently came upon the following interesting document in the State archives and has reproduced it here as evidence of the intense denominational prejudice which existed at the time of the Revolution:—

"To the Honble House of Representatives in General Court Convened at Watertown on the 29th day of May, 1776.

We the Subscribers, Freeholders and Inhabitants in the Town of Pittsfield in the County of Berkshire, Beg leave to inform the Honble House That we Conceive it has been the Constant Sense and Opinion of your Honours that no Minister of the Gospel ought to be admitted to a Seat in the House of Representatives in the General Court of this Colony; on the General Principal that no Persons, not Contributing to the Support of the Publick Burthens, and payment of Publick Taxes, ought to have a Voice in giving or granting, the Property of others, not so Exempted, or in Making, and Pasing any acts, or Laws not Equally Binding on themselves and their Constituants unless for mere Political Purposes Excused—

We further would inform your Honours that notwithstanding the same has also been the Sence of this Town, as appears by the Instructions they gave their Representatives the year Past, enjoining them to do their utmost to prevent any Minister of the Gospel from haveing a seat in the House of Representatives, the Inhabitants of said Town have by some Extraordinary means Chosen one Mr. Volentine Rathbone to represent them in this Honble Court. Which said Rathbone we aver to your Honours, is and has been ever since he lived in this Town the Minister or Elder of a Baptist Church and Congregation in this Town, and that he has never paid any Taxes either Public or private in the Town or been afsefsted to the payment thereof



but has from year to year for four or five years past given Certificates to the members of his Church and Congregation in the Capacity of an Elder thereof, in order to obtain their Exemption from the payment of Ministerial Charges &c.

We therefore pray your Honours would Take the premises into your wise Consideration and that He Said Mr. Rathbone may be Dismissed from giving his attendance as a member of this Honble Court, and this we are the more imboldened to ask as the Town have also made Choice of another Person to Represent them whom We Conceive to be not thus incapacitated and who upon Notice will Doubtless attend. And as in Duty Bound Shall pray.

James D. Colt
Charles Goodrich
Dan Cadwell
Eraftus Sackett
Jacob Ensign
Ebenezer Soane
Jacob Ward."

Reverend Isaac Backus in his "History of the Baptists", of New England states that "Mr. Valentine Rathbun was born at Stonington in December, 1723, and after he with many of his friends removed to Pitts-

field, they formed a Baptist church there in 1772, and he was ordained their pastor, and they became a large church in 1780. But many of them had now become corrupt in their opinions, and imagined that great and new things were at hand with a more glorious dispensation than had before been known. And in April that year a man came into the place, and informed them that a company of Christians appeared above Albany, who had greater light and power than any had enjoyed before in latter ages; and many went up and joined to them, among whom were Mr. Rathbun of Pittsfield, and Mr. Samuel Johnson a Presbyterian minister of New Lebanon, west of Pittsfield, in the State of New York; and most of the inhabitants of that town received them as well as a large part of Elder Rathbun's church. Though in about three months he left them and published a discourse against their abominations dated December 5, 1780, which was so well received, that it passed five editions in a year, and was read much in all parts of the country . . . But those Shakers are now reduced to a small number . . . yet many who had joined with them have turned to other delusions, instead of coming into the way of truth."

The curriculum is a living document that evolves over time. It is not a static set of rules or a collection of facts. It is a dynamic process that reflects the changing needs of society and the individual. The curriculum is a reflection of the values and beliefs of the community. It is a statement of what we want our students to know and be able to do. It is a statement of what we want our students to become. The curriculum is a statement of our vision for the future. It is a statement of our hopes and dreams. It is a statement of our commitment to the education of our children. The curriculum is a statement of our faith in the power of education to change the world. It is a statement of our belief in the potential of every child. It is a statement of our commitment to the pursuit of knowledge and the development of the human spirit. The curriculum is a statement of our love for learning and our passion for teaching. It is a statement of our dedication to the education of our children. It is a statement of our commitment to the future of our nation. The curriculum is a statement of our faith in the power of education to create a better world. It is a statement of our belief in the potential of every child. It is a statement of our commitment to the pursuit of knowledge and the development of the human spirit. The curriculum is a statement of our love for learning and our passion for teaching. It is a statement of our dedication to the education of our children. It is a statement of our commitment to the future of our nation.

The curriculum is a statement of our vision for the future. It is a statement of our hopes and dreams. It is a statement of our commitment to the education of our children. The curriculum is a statement of our faith in the power of education to change the world. It is a statement of our belief in the potential of every child. It is a statement of our commitment to the pursuit of knowledge and the development of the human spirit. The curriculum is a statement of our love for learning and our passion for teaching. It is a statement of our dedication to the education of our children. It is a statement of our commitment to the future of our nation. The curriculum is a statement of our faith in the power of education to create a better world. It is a statement of our belief in the potential of every child. It is a statement of our commitment to the pursuit of knowledge and the development of the human spirit. The curriculum is a statement of our love for learning and our passion for teaching. It is a statement of our dedication to the education of our children. It is a statement of our commitment to the future of our nation.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

70

JOHN BURNAM^s son, of Deacon John and Anne (Choate) Burnam was called John third of Chebacco. He married in Ipswich May 10, 1733, Mary Burnam [95], daughter of Josiah [36] and Elizabeth (Butler) Burnam. He died about 1738. His widow, Mary, married, second, in Ipswich, May 10, 1744, Francis Burnam [78] son of Thomas and Hannah (Cogswell) Burnam. She died before Nov. 19, 1754, upon which date her second husband married again. [See 78.]

Children:

184—MARY^g, bap. Sept. 29, 1734.

185—RUTH^g, bap. Dec. 5, 1736.

186—JOHN^g, born July 17, 1738, bap. Jan. 24, 1741-2. His grandfather in his will dated Nov. 15, 1745, pub. Dec. 25, 1749, left to him £35, having already paid £65 on account of the boy's father, John Burnam, deceased. Samuel Burnam [71] his uncle, was appointed guardian of the boy in 1754. He was said to be "aged fourteen." [Essex Prob. Rec. 332-73.]

71

SAMUEL BURNAM^s, son of Deacon John and Anne (Choate) Burnam, was born about 1717. He was a yeoman. He married, first, Ipswich, Nov. 17, 1743, Martha Story. She died before Jan. 25, 1762, upon which date his marriage intention to Mrs. Ruth Lufkin of Gloucester was published. She died before Jan. 29, 1765, when he

married widow Hannah Hooper of Manchester. The division line between his wood lot and that of his cousin Francis, son of Thomas Burnam [30] was established May 23, 1750. [Essex Deeds 128-109.] He and his wife, Ruth, conveyed to Francis Burnam, April 14, 1762, one acre, nine rods, on the highway from Ipswich to Gloucester, abutting on land of both [Essex Deeds 125-108.] He and his wife, Hannah, sold three acres of salt marsh in Chebacco to Francis Burnam May 3, 1769. [Essex Deeds, 131-265] They conveyed land to William Burnam April 3, 1770; Thomas Burnam, third, April 26, 1770, and Jacob Goodhue and Jonathan Cogswell, Jr., Feb. 14, 1771. [Essex Deeds, 130-122-3; 131-205 and 226.] They conveyed Feb. 20, 1771, for £600 to Stephen Story of Ipswich, the homestead in Chebacco consisting of dwelling-house, two barns and 130 acres of land. [Essex Deeds, 130-182 3] He died Aug. 14, 1772, aged about 55 years. Letters of administration were granted to his widow, Hannah, Oct. 27, 1772. The inventory dated Nov. 24, 1772, showed an estate amounting to £234:10:07. [Essex Probate Files 4165.] The estate included a dwelling-house and shop with about 30 acres of upland and salt marsh valued at £140. The estate was insolvent and the creditors

had in settlement £0:12:00½ on the pound. His widow, as administratrix of the estate, sold to John Burnam of Gloucester, shoemaker, son of Samuel Burnam, her deceased husband, "a tract of land in the parish of West Gloucester containing about 22 acres with ⅔ of a barn, ⅓ of a dwelling-house, part of the estate that was Samuel Burnam's, deceased." She sold lots on Jeffrey's Neck, May 11, 1773. Guardianship of his son Jabez ae 13 was granted to William Story, October 27, 1772.

Children by his first wife, Martha:

187—SAMUEL⁶, b. Oct. 5, 1744; m. Ipswich, Nov. 27, 1766, Mary Perkins, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Story) Perkins. She was born in Chebacco Parish May 15, 1745, and died in Dunbarton, N. H., Oct. 18, 1818. He was deacon of the church in Dunbarton, "a most excellent man and one of the main pillars of the church." He died in Dunbarton April 4, 1811. He had two children born in Ipswich and eleven more born in Dunbarton. See "The Perkins Family, Quarter master John," page 76.

188—SARAH⁶, b. March 30, 1748.

189—JOHN⁶, b. Dec. 10, 1749, was a shoemaker in Gloucester during the early part of his life. He enlisted May 2, 1775, and served as first lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Warner's Company, Colonel Moses Little's 17th. [Essex County] Regiment. He was commissioned June 27, 1775. His age on the return in October was given as twenty-five years. He commanded a portion of his company outside the redoubt at Bunker Hill, had two of his men killed and three wounded. Jan. 1, 1776, he was commissioned first lieutenant of Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. He was in the battle of Long Island and served in the campaign following in New Jersey and in the battle of Trenton at the capture of the Hessians. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned a captain in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment,

Massachusetts Line. He went to Gloucester and raised a company and was ordered to the Northern army up the Hudson. He was in all the actions until the surrender of Burgoyne and the following winter was with his regiment at Valley Forge. In 1779 he served in the battle of Monmouth and at the storming of Stony Point. In 1780 he served first under Lafayette and then under General Greene and was at the siege of Yorktown in 1781. In 1782 he was with his regiment up the Hudson and his company, the Light Infantry Company of the 8th Massachusetts, attained such proficiency that the general orders contained the following:—"The commander-in-chief (Washington) did not think that he ever saw a company under arms make a more soldier-like and military appearance than did the Light Infantry company of the 8th Massachusetts regiment." Colonel Brooks said that "he was one of the best disciplinarians and one of the most gallant officers of the Revolution." He wrote of himself the following: "On the ninth of January, 1783, after having commanded this 'beautiful companie' six years and been with them in every action, I was commissioned major." He served until June 12, 1783. He was appointed major in the second United States Infantry on March 4, 1791, and resigned the 29th of December following. He went to Marietta, Ohio, in 1788, going in command of a company of sixty men to protect the settlers from the Indians. He moved forward months in advance of the emigrants. He was one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati. He was offered the place of governor of one of the territories and was appointed Collector of the Port of Gloucester, but declined both. He received a pension of \$500. a year from the government. He married, Gloucester, January 31, 1783, Abigail Collins. In 1798 he was dismissed to the church at Derry, N. H., and in 1810 was chosen deacon. He died at Derry, N. H., June 8, 1843, ae 94 years.

190—EBENEZER⁶, bap. Feb. 9, 1751-2; died young.

- 191—EBENEZER⁵, bap. Feb. 3, 1754.
 192—HANNAH⁶, bap. Apr. 21, 1754.
 193—SUSANNAH⁶, bap. Feb. 22, 1756.
 194—ELIZABETH⁶, bap. June 26, 1757.
 195—JABEZ⁶, bap. Oct. 21, 1759. He was aged 13 years when William Story was appointed his guardian Oct. 27, 1772. He married in Ipswich, March 2, 1786, Martha Burnam.

72

JEREMIAH BURNAM⁵, son of John and Anne (Choate) Burnam, married Dec. 2, 1736, Abigail Andrews, daughter of Deacon John and Elizabeth (Story) Andrews of Chebacco. [Essex Antiquarian Vol. III, p. 98.] They were dismissed to the church in Hopkinton in 1746. They evidently returned to Ipswich about 1752. He was a private in Captain Stephen Whipple's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment, from April 10 to November 10, 1758, in the expedition to Lake George. From March 3 to November 28, 1760, he was a private in Captain Nathaniel Bailey's Company. He was reported dead. Letters of administration on the estate of Jeremiah Burnam "late of Ipswich" were granted to his widow Abigail Burnam, February 23, 1761. (See Essex Co. Prob. Rec. 337-523.) Inventory of his estate was made April 13, 1761. (Essex Prob. Rec. 338-89.)

Children:

- 196—MOSES⁶, bap. Ipswich, April 9, 1738.
 197—JEREMIAH⁶, bap. Ipswich, March 25, 1739.
 198—ABIGAIL⁶, bap. Ipswich, March 27, 1740.
 199—ABIGAIL⁶, bap. Ipswich, April 12, 1741.
 200—SUSANNA⁶, bap. Ipswich, Aug. 14, 1743.
 201—ELIZABETH⁶, bap. Hopkinton, March 23, 1745.
 202—MARTHA⁶, bap. Hopkinton, Nov. 1, 1751.

- 203—LUCY⁶, bap. Ipswich, Feb. 25, 1753.
 204—JEREMIAH⁶, bap. Ipswich, Aug. 24, 1755.
 205—JOHN⁶, bap. Ipswich, Aug. 13, 1758.

75

NEHEMIAH BURNAM⁵ was the son of Deacon John and Anna (Choate) Burnam. He lived in Ipswich most of his life and was a cooper by trade. He married (int. Ipswich, March 1, 1741-2) Elizabeth Burnam. We know from Hopkinton records of births that he lived in that town for a while about 1750-2. In 1758, he was called "of Wenham" and was a sergeant in Captain Stephen Whipple's company, Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, from April 3 to July 25, on which date he was reported dead. (See Mass. Archives, Vol. 96, p. 509.) His death occurred at Half Moon. His widow, Elizabeth, was appointed administratrix, March 26, 1759, and the inventory was returned on the 19th of the following month. The guardianship of his minor son, John, was granted to William Goldsmith, Aug. 18, 1760.

Children:

- 206—JOHN⁶, b. about 1746. William Goldsmith was appointed his guardian Aug. 18, 1760.
 207—ELIZABETH⁶, b. Hopkinton, May 1, 1750.
 208—RUHAMAH⁶, b. Hopkinton, May 6, 1752.
 209—ABIGAIL⁶, bap. Ipswich, April 17, 1755.
 210—NEHEMIAH⁶, bap. Ipswich, July 9, 1758.

78

FRANCIS BURNAM⁵, son of Thomas Third and Hannah (Cogswell) Burnam, was born about 1713 and was a yeoman in Ipswich. He married first in Ipswich, May 10, 1744, Mary Burnam (95), widow of John Burnam

1

1. 数据库系统的特点

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

(70) and daughter of Josiah (36) and Elizabeth (Butler) Burnam. In the division of his father's estate he had the old homestead with dwelling house, barns, etc., on the south side of Clerk's Creek to the Gloucester line, "sd. Francis to pay 2-3 toward the maintenance of our mother, Mrs. Hannah Choate and 2-3 toward obtaining quit claims" from his sisters, the other 1-3 in each case to be paid by his brother Thomas. [Essex Deeds 125-11.] He and his wife Mary conveyed to Josiah Burnam, cooper, land in Ipswich near Clark's Creek, September 21, 1751. [Essex Deeds, 103-193.] His wife, Mary, died probably about 1753, and he married, second, Nov. 19, 1754, Margaret Cogswell. He and his wife Margaret, conveyed an old Upton lot at Jeffry's Neck, Ipswich, June 15, 1773. [Essex Deeds, 132-83.] He died April 12, 1793, in his 80th year. His will, dated Dec. 14, 1782, was probated May 6, 1793. He gave to his wife "Margret," the improvement of 1-3 part of his real estate and his personal estate during her life and after her death, to be divided between his sons, Francis and Nathan. The balance of his real estate was to be equally divided between said sons. £6:13:4 were given to his daughter Mary, wife of Nathaniel Burnham; and his daughter Lucretia, wife of William Cogswell. His granddaughter, Mary Cogswell, daughter of Mary Burnham, was given £20 at twenty-one years, or marriage. The inventory of the estate, dated July 3, 1793, showed real estate valued at £1067:07:06: personal £131:10:06. The homestead property contained 130 acres, of which 100 were in Ipswich and 30 in Gloucester. Various other lots were

also described in the inventory. [Essex Prob. Files 4085.] His widow, Margaret, died September 26, 1793, in her 78th year.

Children by wife Mary:

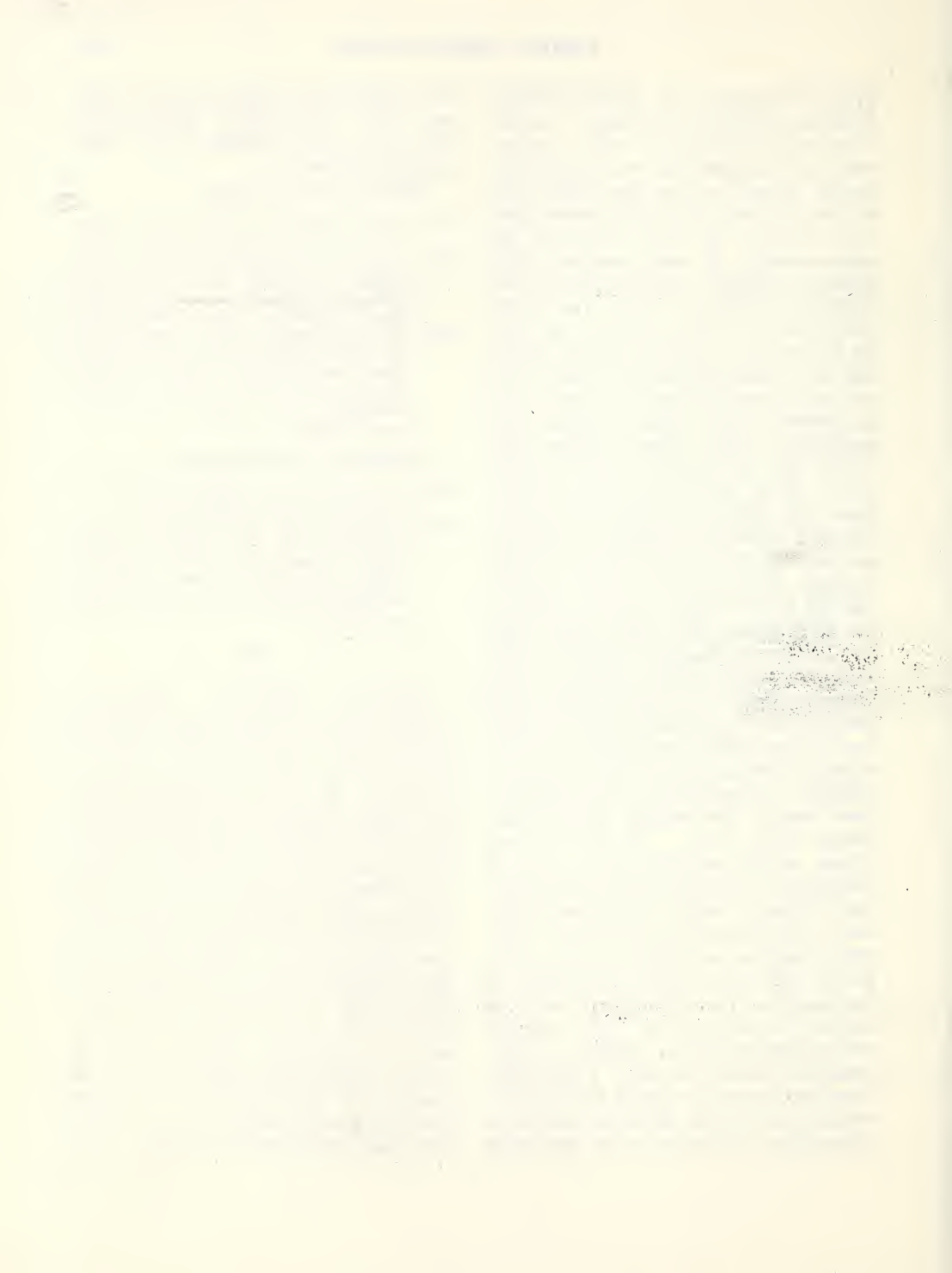
- 211—MARY^a, bap. Mar. 31, 1745; m. Jan. 20, 1774, Nathaniel Burnam. [No. 334]
- 212—LUCRETIA^a, b. Feb. 24, 1747-8 (bap. March 6, 1747-8; m. Apr. 4, 1771, William Cogswell, son of John and Mary Cogswell. She d. Feb. 3, 1831.
- 213—FRANCIS^a, bap. Aug. 19, 1750; m. Apr. 27, 1790, Anna Goodhue, daughter of Jacob and Joanna (Story) Goodhue. He d. Aug. 8, 1800, ae 50 yrs. She d. in Essex, Jan. 3, 1847, ae 82 yrs. 7 mos. 10 days.

Children by wife Margaret:

- 214—ZACCHEUS^a, bap. Aug. 31, 1755; d. Nov. 30, 1773, ae about 18 yrs.
- 215—NATHAN^a, bap. July 30, 1758; m. at Andover, Feb. 20, 1783, Mary Goldsmith. She may have been the "Mary Burnham, widow of Nathan, who died at Gloucester Aug. 20, 1859, ae. 97 yrs.

79

DEACON THOMAS BURNAM^a, "third," son of Thomas and Hannah (Cogswell) Burnham, was baptized Oct. 9, 1726. He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He and his brother, Francis, made a division May 22, 1750, of the land which had belonged to their father in Chebacco, Thomas paying 1-3 toward the maintenance of his mother, Mrs. Hannah Choate, and 1-3 toward purchasing the quit claim deed of his sisters. His proportion of the personal estate of his father was £20:02:11½, for which he gave a receipt to his mother, Hannah Choate, relict of Thomas Choate, Oct. 26, 1755. [Essex Prob. Files 4177.] He married at Chebacco Jan. 17, 1750, Lucy Cogswell, daughter of William and Mary (Cogswell) Cogswell. She



was born June 28, 1728, and died Nov. 4, 1775, ae about 48 years. He married, second, June 11, 1778, Elizabeth Burnam. He died April 22, 1799, ae 72 years. His will, dated April 12, 1796, was probated June 4, 1799; in it he mentioned his wife, Elizabeth, who was appointed executrix, and sons William, Thomas, Abraham and Stephen, minor, and daughters Lucy Burnam, Hannah Burnam and Esther Butler. The inventory of his estate dated Aug. 8, 1799, showed a valuation of \$1902.69. [Essex Prob. Files, 4184.]

Children by his first wife Lucy:

- 216—WILLIAM⁶, b. Feb. 17, 1751; m. March 24, 1785, Rachel Andrews. He may have been the William Burnam born about 1752, who was admitted to Essex Lodge, F. A. M., Salem, Oct. 11, 1781.
- 217—THOMAS⁶, b. Jan. 13, 1755; m. March 19, 1794, Ruth Cavis.
- 218—LUCY⁶, b. July 11, 1757; m. int. Dec. 4, 1778, Nathaniel Burnham. [No. 383]
- 219—ESTHER⁶, b. Sept. 22, 1765; m. Aug. 15, 1786, Ralph Butler.
- 220—HANNAH⁶, b. Sept. 22, 1767; she was probably the Hannah, daughter of Thomas, who died in Essex March 14, 1847, ae 80 yrs. 1 m. 3 days.
- 221—ABRAHAM⁶, b. Sept. 30, 1768; m. Nov. 20, 1806, Hannah Pulsifer.
- 222—LUTHER⁶, b. May 6, 1772; d. in childhood.

Children by wife Elizabeth:

- 223—Infant unnamed, b. Dec. 10, 1779; d. Dec. 11, 1779.
- 224—ELIZABETH⁶, b. March 1, 1781.
- 225—Infant, unnamed, b. March 23, 1783; d. March 23, 1783.
- 226—HEPZIBAH⁶, b. June 5, 1784; d. Jan. 17, 1787.
- 227—STEPHEN⁶, b. Apr. 10, 1786; m. Jan. 9, 1808, Lois Story.

83

ROBERT BURNAM⁵, son of Jonathan and Rose (Annable) Burnam, was a cooper by trade and lived in

Gloucester. He married in Gloucester Jan. 14, 1752, widow Mary Haskell. May 12, 1752, Robert Burnam, cooper, wife Mary; John Sawyer, yeoman; Samuel Parsons, wife Lydia; and Nathaniel Sawyer, heirs of Abraham Sawyer, appointed James Sawyer of Gloucester their attorney.

97

JOSIAH BURNAM⁵, son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Butler) Burnam was born Jan. 11, 1718. He married at Chebacco April 3, 1740, Ann Burnam. They removed to Hopkinton about 1744.

Children:

- 228—JOB⁶, bap. Dec. 21, 1740. (?)
- 229—RUTH⁶, bap. Apr. 3, 1743.
- 230—HANNAH⁶, b. Hopkinton, Aug. 26, 1745.
- 231—LYDIA⁶, b. Hopkinton, Oct. 7, 1749.
- 232—JOSIAH⁶, b. Hopkinton, Jan. 1, 1752.
- 233—JOSHUA⁶, b. Hopkinton, Jan. 15, 1754.

103

WILLIAM BURNAM⁵, son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Butler) Burnam was born Apr. 22 (bap. Apr. 23), 1738. He was a yeoman and lived in Ipswich. He was in all probability the William Burnam who signed an order at Northampton May 29, 1758, that billeting money may be paid to Captain John Frye in Colonel Timothy Ruggle's Regiment. He married Jan. 17, 1771, Tabitha Goldsmith, daughter of William and Margaret (Cogswell) Goldsmith. She was baptized in Ipswich Jan. 30, 1749. They conveyed land in Ipswich July 10, 1777, and in Gloucester Dec. 10, 1792. [Essex Deeds, 140-254 and 155-222.] He died Dec. 23, 1817, ae 79 yrs. 8 mos. His will dated Sept. 12, 1817, was probated Feb. 2, 1818. In it he mentioned his eldest son Seth, sons

Andrew, Abel, Josiah and William, and daughters Elizabeth, Abigail and Mary, the three eldest, and daughters Lois Haskell, Sarah Burnam and Tabitha Andrews. He also mentioned his son-in-law, Ebenezer Mayo. The inventory, dated March 6, 1818, showed an estate valued at \$7230.82.

Children:

- 234—SETH⁶, b. March 10, 1772 (bap. Apr. 19); m., first, Dec. 22, 1803, Rachel Burnam, daughter of Capt. Mark and Hannah (Goodhue) Burnam. She was born about Sept., 1776 and died Oct. 10, 1812, ae 36 yrs. 2 wks. 6 days. He married, second, June 3, 1813, Rebekah Andrews of Gloucester. He died May 13, 1858.
- 235—JONAH⁶, b. Oct. 20, 1773; d. young.
- 236—JOSIAH⁶, bap. Oct. 24, 1773; m. Dec. 4, 1805. (int.) Abigail Burnam of Gloucester. He died in Essex Dec. 30, 1843, ae 70 yrs. 2 mos. 8 days.
- 237—ELIZABETH⁶, bap. Jan. 1, 1775; d. unmarried Jan. 3, 1862.
- 238—ABIGAIL⁶, b. May 30, 1776; d. unmarried.
- 239—MARY⁶, b. Apr. 30, 1778; d. unmarried.
- 240—WILLIAM⁶, b. March 1, 1780; m. Oct. 31, 1805, Sally Burnham. He died Aug. 11, 1851.
- 241—LOIS⁶, b. June 15, 1781; m. first, Ebenezer Haskell; (m. second, Jonas Perley. "Burnham Genealogy.")
- 242—ABRAHAM⁶, b. April 15, 1783. He was a farmer. He died "abroad" of smallpox in March, 1815, ae 30 yrs. 11 mos. (Ipswich Rec.)
- 243—ANDREW⁶, b. Aug. 5, 1785; m. Susan B. Motley of Boston. She was born 1786 and died Sept., 1849.
- 244—FANNY⁶, b. Apr. 13, 1787; m. Dec. 3, 1810, Ebenezer Mayo, Jr., of Hallowel.
- 245—ABEL⁶, b. Nov. 19, 1789; m. Oct. 10, 1812, Esther Butler, daughter of Ralph and Esther (Burnham) Butler. She was b. June 26, 1796.
- 246—SARAH⁶, b. Sept. 13, 1791; m. Nov. 27, 1816, Samuel Burnham, Jr. She d. in Essex Aug. 9, 1846, ae 55 yrs.
- 247—TABITHA⁶, b. Mar. 15, 1795; m. in Ipswich, Dec. 21, 1815, Abner Andrews of Gloucester.

104

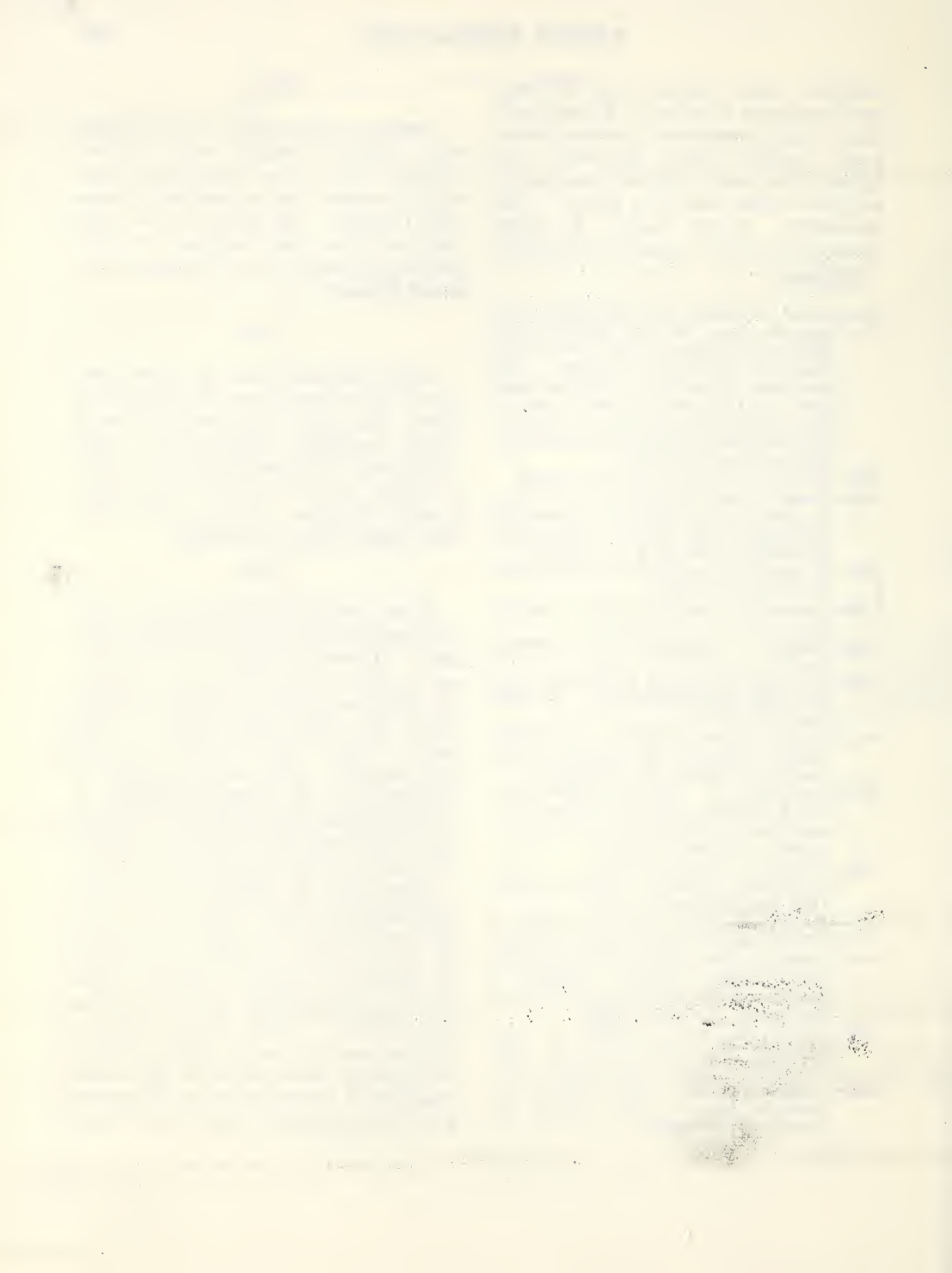
ABRAHAM BURNAM⁵, son of Josiah and Abigail Burnam was baptized May 30, 1742. The "Burnham Genealogy" states that he married Susannah Perkins. No date of the marriage is given, and we find no such marriage given in the vital records of Essex County

114

DAVID BURNAM⁵, son of Moses and Ann Burnam was born December 10, 1699. He may have been the David whose marriage intention to Ruth Wood was recorded January 3, 1730. A widow, Ruth Burnam, married in Rowley, October 23, 1754 (int. Sept. 22), James Plats of Rowley.

118

NATHANIEL BURNAM⁵ was the son of Nathaniel and Eunice (Kinsman) Burnam. He was probably the "Nathan", son of this couple who was born Sept. 19, 1700, as he had a brother Nathan (119) who was born just one year later. Both lived to adult age and had families. He was a yeoman by occupation. He married January 1, 1729, Ruth Smith, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Emmons) Smith. His father, Nathaniel (41) purchased a large farm in Boxford in 1731-2, and the son went to that town to live. He resided in that town as late as March 16, 1753, at which time he and his brother Nathan, "both of Boxford", conveyed 23½ acres of land to John Wood. (Essex Deeds, 99-172.) He removed to Lunenburg, Worcester County, soon after, as he was a resident of the latter town November 21, 1754, at which time he sold land



in Boxford to Solomon Dodge. (Essex Deeds, 159-55.)

Children, born in Essex County:

248—NATHANIEL⁶, bap. Ipswich, Dec. 6, 1730.

249—REUBEN⁶, bap. Boxford, Mar. 18, 1732-3; m. Linebrook Church, Mar. 10, 1756 (Rowley Records), Elizabeth Smith, Jr. He lived in Lunenburg in 1757 where his oldest child, Phebe, was born April 6. His second child, Jeremiah, was born at Ipswich July 18, 1759. (Boxford Records.) The third child, Salome, was born in Boxford Sept. 1, 1761. The fourth child, Eunice, was born at Ipswich Mar. 31, 1735. (Boxford Records.) He was a private in Captain Israel Herrick's Company from March 13 to December 6, 1760. (Mass. Archives, 98-277.) The fifth child, Abraham Smith, was born at Winchendon, Dec. 30, 1765. The sixth, Timothy Dorman, was born at Ipswich Feb. 2, 1768. The seventh child, Nathaniel, was born in Boxford, Dec. 22, 1769.

250—EUNICE⁶, bap. Boxford Mar. 31, 1735; m. at Lunenburg, May 27, 1754, Timothy Dorman of Lunenburg. (Boxford Records.)

251—SIMEON⁶, bap. Boxford, Dec., 1739.

252—ELIZABETH⁶, bap. Boxford, Nov. 22, 1741.

253—BENJAMIN⁶, bap. Boxford, —, 1744.

254—PHEBE⁶, bap. Boxford, Sept. 28, 1746.

255—LEMUEL⁶, bap. Boxford, July 31, 1748.

119

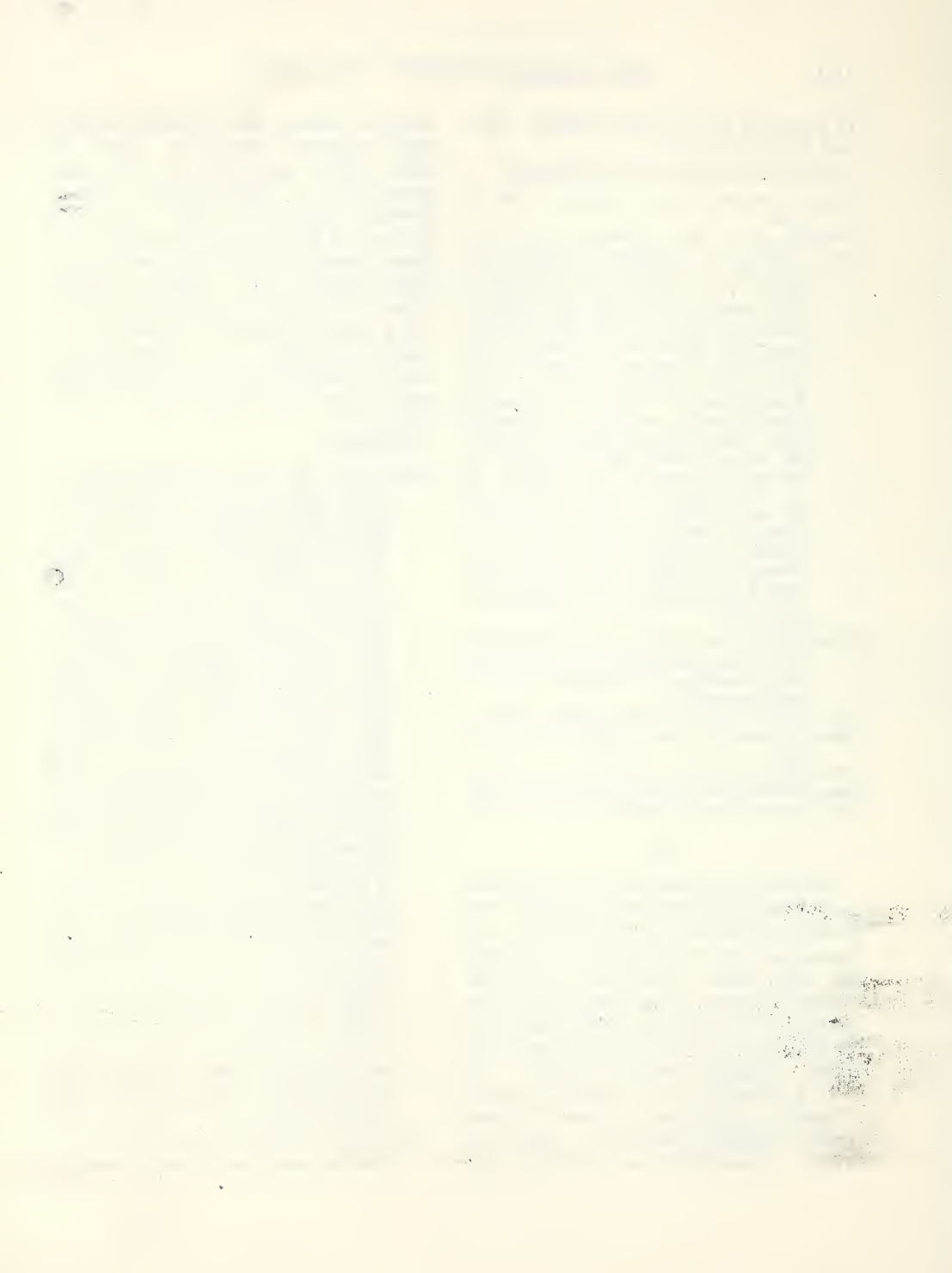
NATHAN BURNAM⁵, son of Nathaniel and Eunice (Kinsman) Burnam, was born in Ipswich Sept. 19, 1701. He was a yeoman in Boxford and married in that town December 26, 1745, Abigail Verrie. He joined with his brother Nathaniel in conveying land in Boxford to John Wood, March 16, 1753. (Essex Deeds, 99-172.) He was a member of Captain Francis "Parely's" Company, Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment, April 20, 1757. (Mass. Archives, 95-295.) He

became insane and Francis Perley was appointed guardian April 18, 1763. His property at this time amounted to £288:00:04. (Essex Probate Files, No. 4155.) His sons Rufus and Eli, above 14 years of age, chose Jonathan Wood as their guardian July 22, 1765. (Essex Probate Files, No. 4163.) His guardian, Richard Peabody of Boxford, conveyed to Daniel Chapman, 3d, of Ipswich, 45 acres of land in Boxford with buildings, "near the village line," March 30, 1767.

Children:

256—RUFUS⁶ was b. in Boxford June 15, 1748. He enlisted as a private in Capt. William Perley's Company, Col. James Frye's Regiment, February 16, 1747, and marched on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. April 26, 1775, he enlisted as a private to serve under the same officers in the Provincial Army and served through the year. In 1776 he was a member of Capt. Richard Peabody's Company, Col. Edward Wigglesworth's Regiment at Ticonderoga. In a descriptive list of the men in Capt. Gould's Co., Col. Johnson's 4th Essex Co. Regt. dated Andover, June 2, 1778, he was given as follows: "age 28 yrs.; stature 5 ft. 3 in.; complexion, light; residence, Boxford; reported enlisted for the term of 9 months from time of arrival at Fishkill, June 17, 1778." From Oct. 3 to Nov. 10, 1779, he was a sergeant in Capt. James Mallon's Co., Essex County Reg't, at Castle Island under Maj. Gen. Hancock. He served as a private in Captain Jonathan Ayer's Co., Col. Nathaniel Wade's Essex County Three Month's Regiment, from July 14 to Oct. 10, 1780. August 18, 1784, he conveyed to Henry Perley of Andover, 21 acres of land in Boxford with buildings, etc., for £107:10:00. He died in Boxford March 4, 1836, aged 89 years. His wife Sarah died on the same day at the same age.

257—ELI⁶, b. Boxford, July 16, 1750. In 1765 he petitioned to have Jonathan



- Wood appointed his guardian. No further record of him has been found.
- 258—BETHIAH⁶, bap. Feb. 25, 1753 (Boxford Records), bap. Sept. 16, 1753. (2nd Ch. Rowley Records.) She died in Boxford in 1801, aged 49 yrs.
- 259—SERH⁶, b. Boxford, Jan. 18, 1756, bap. 2nd Ch. Rowley, Feb. 1, 1756. He enlisted May 1, 1775, in Capt. William Perley's Co., Col. James Frye's Reg't, and served through the year. In Apr.—June, 1777, he was a private in Capt. Samuel Johnson's Co., Col. Jonathan Titcomb's 2nd Essex Co. Regiment. From Dec. 23, 1777, to Apr. 3, 1778, he was a private in Capt. Nathaniel Gage's Co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's Reg't of Guards. Sept. 27, 1778, he enlisted in Capt. John Davis's Co., Col. Jonathan Cogswell's 3d Essex Co. Reg't, and served in posts about Boston until Dec. 31, 1778. From July 14, 1780, to Oct. 10, 1780, he was a private in Captain Jonathan Ayer's Co., Col. Nathaniel Wade's Three Month's Essex County Regiment to reinforce the Continental Army. February 2, 1778, while in the service he sent articles to his Aunt, Mrs. John Dorman, in Boxford. (Essex Antiquarian, v. I, p. 48.)
- 260—ICHABOD⁶, b. Boxford, Mar. 7, 1761.

125

MAJOR THOMAS BURNAM⁵ was the son of Lieut. Thomas and Priscilla (Ap-pleton) Burnam. He was born February 19 (baptized 25), 1721–2. He was a joiner by occupation, but in later legal documents was almost invariably called "gentleman". He married January 11, 1744, Judith Lord. She was born in Ipswich (parents' names not given), February 28, 1727. (Ipswich Records.) He bought land in Ipswich of Arthur Abbott, June 7, 1744. (Essex Deeds, 92–65.) As Thomas Burnam, 5th, with wife Judith, he conveyed to Thomas Burnam, 4th, 8 acres, 38 rods of land in Ipswich adjoining his own land, No-

vember 8, 1748. (Essex Deeds, 95–199.) February 19, 1759, he conveyed a lot of woodland to his brother Isaac, housewright. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Dennis's Second Ipswich Company, Colonel Samuel Roger's Regiment (Mass. Archives, v. 99, p. 73). He commanded an independent company which marched from Ipswich on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He was frequently called "Captain" and later "Major". He died June 20, 1792, "aged 70." Thomas Burnam, 4th, "gentleman", was appointed administrator August 6, 1792. The inventory of the estate dated Dec. 14, 1792, showed property valued at £1136:06:08. (Essex Probate Files, No. 4183.) Judith, widow of Thomas Burnam, 4th, Esquire; James Burnam of Beverly, gentleman; Daniel, trader, of Ipswich; Abigail, singlewoman, of Ipswich, and Ebenezer, yeoman, of Ipswich, conveyed to Moses Goodhue of Ipswich, "land formerly the property of the said Captain Thomas Burnam", March 2, 1793. The same heirs sold land in Ipswich on the south side of the river by the bridge, August 30, 1794. (Essex Deeds, 158–115 and 189.) Judith, widow of Thomas Burnam, late of Ipswich, gentleman, relinquished her right of dower in a piece of salt marsh and upland in Ipswich June 23, 1794, and it was sold by her children Thomas Burnam, 4th, w. Rebecca; Daniel, w. Mary; Ebenezer w. Mary; James w. Susanna and Abigail. (Essex Deeds, 158–150.)

Children:

- 261—ELIZABETH⁶, b. Nov. 27, 1744; bap. Dec. 1, 1745; m. intent. April 13, 1765. Jabez Treadwell, Jr. She died Aug. 25, 1782 ae 37 yrs.

- 262—Infant son, b. July 9, 1746, died young.
- 263—Infant daughter, b. April 9, 1747, died young.
- 264—ESTHER^o, b. June 98, 1748, d. March 24, 1752.
- 265—THOMAS^o, b. Feb. 20, 1750. He graduated from Harvard College in 1772. He was a teacher in the grammar school in Ipswich from 1774-1779 receiving £50 per year for his work. In 1778 he was to have received £150. He was in all probability the Thomas Burnham who was First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Roger's Company which marched from Ipswich on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He was called Major in 1783, at the time of his marriage, although the record of his promotion has not been found in the Archives. He was, however, called by that title during the latter years of his life. After the war he resumed his place as teacher of the school for six years from 1786-91, again in 1793, and afterwards for eleven years from 1807 to 1817, "a total of twenty-three years". He m. in Ipswich Nov. 6, 1783, Rebecca Dodge, daughter of Col. Isaac and Elizabeth (Day) Dodge. In 1785 they resided in the Col. Isaac Dodge house. He inherited in 1792 the saw mill by the foot bridge from his brother-in-law, Nathaniel Dodge. Oct. 25, 1794, he and his wife Rebecca conveyed to Asa Andrews for £300, a dwelling-house with land, bounded north-west by the town river and north-east by the county road, also the saw mill adjoining with the dam and other connections of the mill. His wife Rebecca died Jan 9, 1795, ae 33 yrs. 9 mos. He m. second, Nov. 30, 1797, Mary Dana, daughter of the Rev. Joseph and Mary Dana. She was b. in Ipswich June 26, 1767. He died March 7, 1833, ae 82 yrs. His widow, Mary, died Nov. 10, 1856, ae 88 yrs.
- 266—JUDITH^o, b. Jan. 16, 1752, bap. (Jan. 20, 1753), d. Sept. 10, 1754.
- 267—SAMUEL^o, bap. Nov. 10, 1754, His name appears on the muster roll of Capt. Nathaniel Wade's Company, Col. John Baker's Third Essex County Regiment, April 17, 1775. He marched in Capt. Wade's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington Alarm of April 19th, proceeding to headquarters in Cambridge where he remained in service until May 10. He was a lieutenant in Capt. Richard Peabody's Company, Col. Edward Wigglesworth's Regiment in the Ticconderoga expedition in 1776. From Jan. 1, 1777, until his death, he was Second Lieutenant in Col. John Groaton's Third Regiment, Massachusetts Alarm. He served as Adjutant of the Regiment in 1780. On the muster rolls from May, 1781, to March, 1782, he was reported sick at various places and at Ipswich. He died of consumption March 15, 1782, ae 27 yrs.
- 268—JAMES^o, bap. June 20, 1756, d. Feb. 22, 1760.
- 269—JUDITH^o bap. March 26, 1758, d. Apr. 14, 1759.
- 270—WILLIAM^o, bap. Feb. 17, 1760. He was a resident of Zanesville, O., Oct. 6, 1815, at which time his brothers, Daniel and Ebenezer, acted as his attorneys in the settlement of their father's estate. (Essex Prob. Files 4183.)
- 271—JAMES^o, bap. Nov. 15, 1761. He may have been the James of Ipswich who enlisted March 19, 1781, in Captain John Pray's Company, Col. Joseph Vose's First Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served at West Point that year and the following. He married in Ipswich Feb. 1, 1786, Susanna Boardman. In 1794, he was a resident of Beverly. June 2, 1801, he was called "Col." James Burnham of the Beverly Volunteer Light Infantry Company. His wife, Susanna, died in Newburyport May 18, 1805. He died May 15, 1842.
- 272—DANIEL^o, b. Oct. 5, 1763. He was a trader in Ipswich. He m. Nov. 7, 1790, Mary Smith. He bought the Appleton house in Ipswich with a shop on the other side of the street in 1793-4, and sold the shop and land to John Caldwell Aug. 30, 1794. (Essex Deeds 158-189; 156-242 and 158-189.)
- 273—ABIGAIL^o, bap. Oct. 20, 1765.
- 274—SARAH^o, bap. Feb. 28, 1768; d. Mar. 27, 1790, aged 22 yrs.

- 275—EBENEZER⁸, bap. Dec. 31, 1769; d. Jan. 26, 1772.
 276—EBENEZER⁸, b. Jan. 27 (bap. Feb. 2,), 1772.

127

ISAAC BURNAM⁵, son of Lieutenant Thomas and Priscilla (Appleton) Burnam, was baptized April 24, 1726. He was a housewright in Ipswich. Mr. Roderick H. Burnam in "The Burnam Family," published in 1869, gives this man as son of the above couple, and also in another place, as son of Daniel [131] and Mary (Stimpson) Burnham. He married "Mrs." Hannah Smith, int. Jan. 11, 1752, daughter of John and Hannah (Treadwell) Smith. She was baptized March 21, 1730. He bought of Samuel Kinsman, Feb. 15, 1790, 79 acres of land with buildings thereon, on what had been the Thomas Low lot, "reserving liberty to the heirs of Dr. Joshua Burnam to pass and repass, as usual." (Essex Deeds, 15296.) He, with his wife Hannah, conveyed to his son Josiah Burnham, land and buildings in Ipswich bordering on land of "heirs of my brother Thomas Burnham, dec'd." (The Daniel Burnham above mentioned had no son Thomas.) (Essex Deeds, 158-290.) He died Nov. 14, 1800, ae 75 yrs. His will dated Aug. 1, 1798, was probated Dec. 2, 1800. In it he mentioned wife Hannah, sons Josiah and Aaron, daughters Hannah Kinsman and Priscilla Burnham, and son (in-law) Jonathan Kinsman. His personal property was valued at \$3070, and the real estate at \$2811.22. His widow Hannah died Oct. 27, 1820 ae 91 yrs.

Children:

- 277—ISAAC⁶, bap. Aug. 26, 1753. Probably died young.

- 278—HANNAH⁶, bap. May 25, 1755; m. Jonathan Kinsman, son of John and Hannah (Burnam) Kinsman. He was b. Jan. 7, 1749, and died in Athens, Maine, Apr. 27, 1825. She died in Parsonsfield, Maine, Sept. 4, 1795.
 279—PRISCILLA⁶, bap. Mar. 20, 1757. She was unmarried in 1798 when her father's will was written.
 280—ESTHER⁶, bap. Aug. 26, 1759; died Aug. 27 (26 gravestone South Cemetery, Ipswich), 1786.
 281—SARAH⁶, bap. Nov. 1, 1761; probably died young.
 282—AARON⁶, bap. Oct. 2, 1763; died Ipswich, Oct. 15, 1836, ae 73 yrs.
 283—JOSIAH⁶, b. about 1765. He was a farmer in Ipswich. He conveyed to his father, Isaac, certain lots which the said Isaac had previously conveyed to him March 19, 1795. (Essex Deeds 159-85.) He died July 8, 1849, ae 84 yrs.

129

JOHN BURNAM⁵, son of John and Sarah (Choate) Burnam, was born probably about 1694-5. He was a yeoman and mariner in Ipswich. He m. Oct. 20, 1722, Rachel Smith. He sold to his brother Daniel Burnam of Chebacco 1-2 of a parcel of land in Chebacco, bounded on his own land, land of Sergt. Jonathan Burnam and the Mill River, Oct. 29, 1723. (Essex Deeds, 42-169.) He conveyed his share of a Chebacco 8th laid out at Rocky Hill, Dec. 1, 1727. (Essex Deeds, 130-218.) He conveyed a parcel of land containing 2½ acres with house and orchard "reserving a highway from Foster's bridge to the saw mill", Dec. 1, 1727. (Essex Deeds, 130-219.) Oct. 6, 1740, he sold to Jacob Perkins nine lots of woodland which he had bought of various named parties. (Essex Deeds, 81-38.) He died February —, 1764, and letters of administration were granted to John Burnam. (Essex Prob. Rec.

<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>	<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>
<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>	<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>
<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>	<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>
<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>	<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>
<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>	<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>
<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>	<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>
<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>	<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>
<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>	<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>
<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>	<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>
<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>	<p>THE HISTORY OF THE</p>

341-117.) The inventory of the estate made March 5 showed personal property valued at £41:03:02 and real estate valued at £168. (Essex Files, 341-117.)

Children:

- 284—JOHN⁶, b. about 1723. He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He m. int. Sept. 3, 1748, Martha Smith. He died Feb. 2, 1774, ae. 49 yrs. His will dated Nov. 30, 1773, was proved Feb. 24, 1774, inventory equalled £161:01:04. His wife Martha and six children (named) were living at that time. (Essex Prob. Rec. 350-133-4.)
- 285—JOB⁶, bap. Feb. 16, 1734-5.
- 286—DOROTHY⁶, bap. June 26, 1737; m. April 3, 1761, Abner Poland. She d. Apr. 7, 1789, in her 52nd yr.

131

DANIEL BURNAM⁵, was the son of John and Sarah (Choate) Burnam, March 11, 1717-18. Deacon John Choate was appointed his guardian, at which time he was a minor about 18 yrs. of age. He was a fisherman by occupation. He m. int. Aug. 4, 1720, Mary Stimpson of Chebacco, probably the Mary, daughter of George Stimpson, who was born at Chebacco March 4, 1695-6. Feb. 15, 1730, he conveyed to Francis Cogswell a quarter of an acre of land in Chebacco bounded on land of Jacob Burnam with dwelling-house, barn, etc., also an acre of land near the corn mill in Chebacco bounded on the west on land of Sergt. Jonathan Burnam. (Essex Deeds, 58-5.) He died before 1749. His widow, Mary, married second, Nov. 15, 1749, Nathaniel Emmerson of Douglastown, son of James and Sarah Emmerson. He was born in Mendon, Mass., Aug. 19, 1701. (Emmerson Gen. p. 74.)

Children:

- 287—EZEKIEL⁶, bap. Sept. 1, 1728.
- 288—ISAAC⁶, bap. Nov. 22, 1730.
- 289—WILLIAM⁶, bap. Sept. 8, 1734.
- 290—JOSEPH⁶, bap. July 10, 1737.

132

BENJAMIN BURNAM⁵, son of John and Sarah (Choate) Burnam was probably born about 1703. July 29, 1717, his uncle, John Hitchins of Bradford was appointed his guardian. at which time the boy was described as a "minor over 14 yrs. old." (Essex Prob. Rec. 312-98.) From May 22 to Dec. 4, 1748, he was a "centenelle" in Capt. Daniel Hill's company of Ipswich. From June 26 to Sept. 21, 1754, he was a member of Capt. John Lane's Company. He married at Chebacco Oct. 16, 1732, Jane Hadlock. She was born about 1711. He died probably before 1757, for in that year Francis Perkins was called "Master" of Benjamin Burnham who was evidently the son of this Benjamin. His wife, Jane, died in Ipswich May 26, 1781, "ae about 70 yrs."

Children:

- 291—DEBORAH⁶, bap. June 10, 1733, m. Isaac Andrews Apr. 10, 1755.
- 292—ELIZABETH⁶, bap. May 18, 1735.
- 293—BENJAMIN⁶, bap. June 5, 1737. He was a private in Capt. Thomas Dennis's Co., Col. Daniel Appleton's Reg't which marched from Ipswich, Aug. 16, 1757, for the relief of Fort William Henry. (His father Benjamin, Sr., was a member of the garrison of the fort at the time.) Reported servant to Thomas Burnam. From March 29, to Nov. 13, 1758, he was a private in Capt. Thomas Poor's Co., Col. Ebenezer Nichols's Reg't., and served at Lake George. March 26, 1759, he enlisted in Col. Daniel Appleton's Reg't, having served "in former expeditions in 1757 and 1758 at Lake George." His age at this time was "21, residence Ipswich." From

CONTENTS

ORIGINAL ARTICLES

REPORTS

DEPARTMENTS

NOTES

EDITORIAL

ADVERTISING

Feb. 22, 1760, to Nov. 27, 1760, he was a private in Capt. Nathaniel Bailey's Co. He was reported dead. Letters of Administration were granted to his mother widow Jane, Feb. 16, 1761. The inventory dated three days later showed property valued at £78:11:08. (Essex Prob. Rec. 337-510-513 and 338-109-110.)

294—LUCY⁶, bap. Feb. 4, 1738-9.

295—FRANCIS, bap. May 10, 1741. He was a private in Capt. Nathaniel Bailey's Co. from March 6, to Dec. 6, 1760. He married in Ipswich April 9, 1767, Mercy Holmes, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth (Goodhue) Holmes. She was b. in Ipswich, Aug. 31, 1740. He d. in Ipswich Feb. 21, 1775, "aged abt. 34 y." His widow Mercy d. Ipswich, Feb. 15, 1786, in her 46th year. His children sold his real estate in 1790-97. (Essex Deeds, 154-52-3; 160-5 and 164-54.)

296—MOSES⁶, bap. May 20, 1744. He died suddenly at Chebacco, Aug. 8, 1795, ae 51 yrs.

297—PHEBE⁶, bap. Apr. 26, 1747.

133

JOSEPH BURNAM⁵, son of John and Sarah (Choate) Burnam was a carpenter in Ipswich. He m. in Ipswich (int.5:3m:1716) Judith Perkins. He and his wife Judith, conveyed a piece, the southerly corner of his "now homestead on the south side of the river in Ipswich on the way leading to Dodge's Mill," Feb. 27, 1735-6. (Essex deeds 71-128.) His wife, Judith, died Sept. 10, 1736, and he married Jan. 3, 1736-7, Mercy Bennett, widow of Stephen Bennet. She was born Mercy Merrifield and was bap., "an adult," Apr. 15, 1722. She married, first int. Sept. 11, 1725, Stephen Bennet. Joseph, "shipwright," wife Mercy, conveyed land to Benjamin Grant on the south side of the river in Ipswich, bounding on said Grant's homestead lot April 15, 1737, and May 17, 1738. (Essex

deeds 77-248 and 74-264). They conveyed to Francis Cogswell land on Plum Island in Ipswich "near land belonging to the heirs of my brother, Thomas Burnam," Feb. 18, 1742. (Essex deeds, 92-64.) June 2, 1757, he and his wife Mercy conveyed to Abraham Choate 3-4 acres of plough land, "it being part of my homestead in Ipswich." (Essex deeds, 103-246.) He died March 19, 1766. Thomas Burnam, Jr., was appointed administrator of the estate March 29, 1766. In the division of the property, Feb. 25, 1771, the following children were mentioned,—eldest son, Joseph, deceased; son, Benjamin Burnam; daughters, Esther Caldwell, deceased; Susanna Emmons and Mercy Perkins. (Essex Prob. Files, 4136.) Thomas Burnam, Jr., administrator of the estate, conveyed to Abraham Choate, Aug. 15, 1767, house, barn, and land in Ipswich, said Choate having previously purchased land adjoining as above described.

Children by wife Judith:

298—JUDITH⁶, bap. 16:4m:1717; died Aug. 20, 1728.

299—JOSEPH⁶, bap. Aug. 26, 1718, died young.

300—JOSEPH⁶, bap. 13:10m. 1719; drowned on Ipswich "Barr" May 4, 1761.

301—BENJAMIN⁶, bap. Apr. 29, 1722. He was living in 1771 when his father's estate was divided.

302—ESTHER⁶, bap. Apr. 28, 1723; m. int. Aug. 11, 1744, Aaron Caldwell. He was the son of John, Jr., and Elizabeth (Lull) Caldwell and was baptized Apr. 30, 1721. She died Oct. 15, 1749.

303—NATHANIEL⁶, bap. June 5, 1726; d. July 19, 1726.

304—JUDITH⁶, bap. Jan. 26, 1728. (-9?). (See No. 298.)

Children by wife Mercy:

305—SUSANNA⁶, bap. May 28, 1738; m. Jan. 6, 1757, Richard Farrin, son of Patrick and Abigail (Ayers) Farrin.

He was b. 18 : 7br : 1735; bap. 4 : 7br : 1737. He was drowned on "Ipswich Barr" May 4, 1761, at the time when her half-brother Joseph was drowned. She m. second, Dec. 31, 1764, Joseph Emmons, son of Joseph and Sarah (Holmes) Emmons. He was bap. Nov. 28, 1736. He was probably the Joseph "Emmins" son of Joseph, who d. Jan. 9, 1774. His widow Susanna, d. Oct. 27, 1817, ae 79 yrs.

306—MERCY^a, m. Feb. 4, 1762, Beamsley Perkins, son of Nathan and Elizabeth (Manning) Perkins. He was bap. "5:X br:1736." He d. Nov. 21, 1818, ae 80 yrs.

307—AARON^a, bap. Dec. 23, 1744, d. July 10, 1745.

308—LUCY^a, bap. Mar. 29, 1746.

136

THOMAS BURNAM^s, son of Lieut. Thomas and Susanna Burnam was a yeoman in Ipswich. He was called "third", when he m. Mary Wheeler, Apr. 16, 1728. He conveyed to his brother Nathan, June 20, 1752, 2½ acres of meadow in Chebacco woods bounded by his own land and by that of his brother Nathan and others. (Essex deeds 102-155.) He conveyed to Simeon Burnam of Ipswich, cordwainer, "a certain piece of land lying in the southwesterly corner of the homestead, I purchased of Jeremiah Andrews of Ipswich containing by measure 2 acres together with a Dwelling House and barn near land of said Thomas and Caleb Burnam." (Essex deeds 107-35.) He with his brothers Jeremiah and Caleb conveyed to William and Isaac Choate, 9 acres of upland on the north side of Cross's Island in Chebacco March 29, 1758. (Essex deeds 116-150.) Dec. 10, 1759, he conveyed to his brother Caleb Burnam, a corner of upland in Chebacco, on the east side of the highway from Chebacco to Manches-

ter. (Essex deeds, 119-121.) He died in 1762. His will dated July 6, 1761, was probated July 19, 1762. In it he mentioned his wife, Mary, sons Simeon and Thomas, and daughters Mary Page, Elizabeth Burnam and Sarah Burnam. The inventory, dated July 13, 1762, showed an estate valued at £635:08:04. (Essex Probate Files 4180.) His widow, Mary, died Feb. 19, 1778.

Children:

309—SIMEON^a, bap. Mar. 23, 1728-9, was a cordwainer in Ipswich. He was in Capt. Thomas Dennis's company, Col. Daniel Appleton's Regiment at Fort William Henry. The company marched from Chebacco Aug. 16, 1757. He was reported as belonging to Capt. Low's company. From June 19 to Oct. 25, 1759, he was in Col. Timothy Ruggles's First Massachusetts Regiment. From July 6 to Aug. 13 of the above period, he was in the hospital at Fort Edward. (Mass. Archives 59-511 and 97-225.) He was a private in Capt. Jonathan Cogswell, Jr.'s company, which marched on the Lexington Alarm April 19, 1775. May 15, 1775, he enlisted as a private in Capt. Gideon Parker's Company, Col. Moses Little's Regiment, and served through the year. In 1778 he was in Capt. David Low's third company in Col. Jonathan Cogswell's Third Essex County Regiment. He m. Mrs. Molley Wheeler Dec. 18, 1753. He m. second, Nov. 6, 1766, widow Hannah Sargent of Gloucester. He conveyed land in Chebacco to Moses Marshall Mar. 4, 1791. (Essex Deeds, 153-180.) He died May 4, 1816, ae 87 yrs. 1 m. His will was probated June 4, 1816. (Essex Prob. Files, 4168.)

310—MARY^a, was bap. Oct. 4, 1730. She m. May 17, 1755, Stephen Page of Hampton.

311—THOMAS^a, bap. Nov. 26, 1732, was a yeoman in Ipswich. He m. Dec. 4, 1755, Mary Hows. She was b. a Lane (Essex Deeds, 136, 17)? He conveyed lots of land to Aaron Low, July 30, 1762, and Jan. 10, 1763 (Essex

deeds 116-214, 215) and one to Samuel Bragg "with dwelling house thereon near land of Dr. Burnam's heirs" and land of Mr. Isaac Burnam. Dec. 18, 1773, (Essex Deeds, 135-53.) April 14, 1778, his wife Mary conveyed to Joseph Proctor of Gloucester and others, land in Gloucester which came to her by her father, — Lane, late of Gloucester, and 1-3 of a pew in the Annisquam meeting-house. (Essex Deeds, 136-17.) He conveyed to Charles Burnam of Ipswich, fisherman, 1-8 acre of land in Ipswich bordering on land of Thomas Burnam, "part of the great school farm." (Essex Deeds, 151-10.) He marched June 22, 1780, to Springfield on the way to camp under command of Capt. Frothingham of the Artillery with other men to reinforce the Continental Army. His description shows his age 25 years, stature, 5ft. 9 in., complexion dark, residence, Ipswich. He died Oct. 19, 1820. His will dated Jan. 24, 1820, was probated Nov. 2, 1820. (Essex Prob. Files 4185.)

- 312—ELIZABETH⁸, bap. Nov. 24, 1734. She m. Dec. 21, 1761, Stephen Low. The Burnam Genealogy states that she died June 8, 1834, although no such date appears in the Ipswich records.
- 313—SARAH⁹, bap. Oct. 3, 1736. The Burnam Genealogy states that she married John Varney, int. Feb. 18, 1769, but the town record states that he married Mrs. Sarah Burnam.

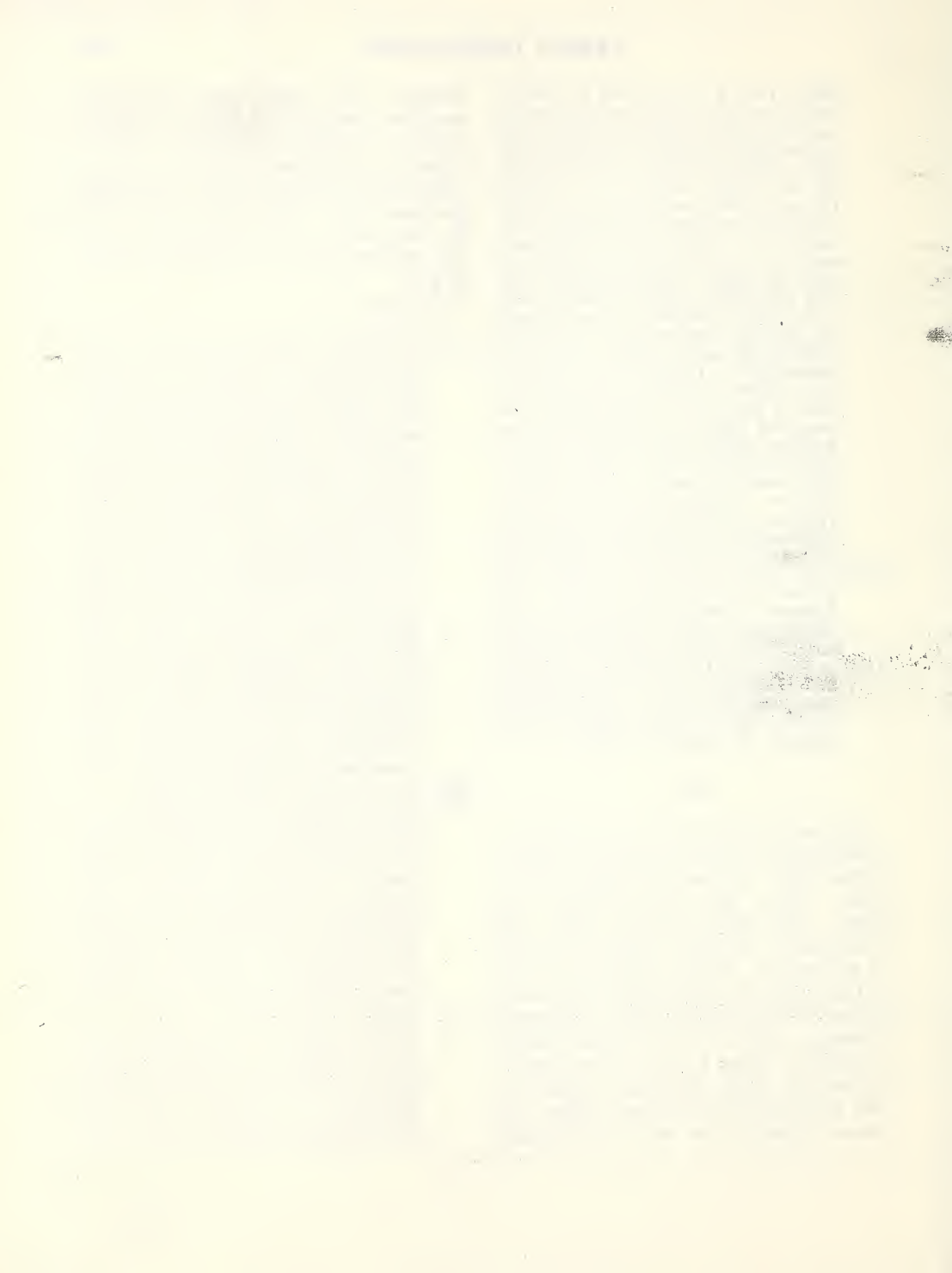
137

JEREMIAH BURNAM⁵, son of Lieut. Thomas and Susanna Burnam was b. about 1702. He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He m. March 5, 1729-30, Jane Pride. She was b. about 1703. He conveyed to William Burnam 2 acres of salt marsh in Hog Island marshes in Chebacco, bounded by William and Francis Burnam, and said Jeremiah Burnam, July 3, 1771. (Essex deeds, 131-294.) June 4, 1779, he conveyed to his son Mark Burnam of Ipswich, the homestead containing about 45 acres, bounded on land of Thomas

Burnam and others and a piece of meadow bounded by land of Joseph, Thomas and Simeon Burnam, "which I had in a division with my brother," beside various other lots of woodland, pasture, etc. (Essex deeds 136-275.) He died Feb. 12, 1783, ae 81 yrs. His widow Jane d. Aug. 28, 1792, ae 89 yrs.

Children:

- 314—JEREMIAH⁶, bap. Apr. 2, 1732, was a cordwainer and fisherman. As Jeremiah Burnam, "Third," he married Mrs. Mary Burnam of Gloucester, int. Aug. 30, 1754. (Ipswich and Gloucester Rec.) Nov. 21, 1757, he conveyed to John Cogswell 8 acres of land in Chebacco, "A part of the 'School Farm' on the road leading from Ipswich to Manchester," bounded on other land of sd Jeremiah. (Essex Deeds, 116-76.) He conveyed to Joshua Burnham of Ipswich half of "my Homestead of land, whole containing 13 acres, part of the School farm", Feb. 1, 1760, for £71:06:08. (Essex Deeds, 119-121.) The other half with dwelling house, etc., he conveyed to the above named Joshua Burnam, fisherman, Apr. 17, 1764. (Essex Deeds, 119-124.) He evidently continued to live in Chebacco, Ipswich, as the births of his children are recorded in that town as late as 1772.
- 315—HANNAH⁶, bap. Mar. 10, 1733-4.
- 316—JOSHUA⁶, bap. Nov. 28, 1736, was a Master Mariner. He married Eunice Burnham (prob. No. 323) Sept. 16, 1762. He died June 9, 1791, in his 55th year, "lately arrived sick from the W. Indies." His widow, Eunice, was appointed administratrix. His estate amounted to £170:13:03, personal, and £5:0:08:05, real estate. (Essex Probate Files, No. 4141.) The "Burnham Genealogy" states that his widow Eunice d. Feb., 1801.
- 317—MARK⁶, bap. Mar. 11, 1738-9, was a Master Mariner. He married in Ipswich Nov. 26, 1767, Hannah Goodhue, dau. of William and Ruth (Preston) Goodhue. She was bap. in Ipswich May 26, 1745. He died in 1791 or 2 and his widow Hannah was appointed



administratrix of his estate, Jan. 2, 1792. The inventory dated Jan. 30, 1792, showed property valued at £1233:07:00½. One third of the real estate was given to his wife and the remainder was divided among seven named children. Widow Hannah was app. guardian of three minor children (named) Jan. 9, 1794. She d. Ipswich, July 31, 1804, aged 59 years. His will dated June 26, 1804, mentions her children. (Essex Prob. Files, 4080 and records 373-38-39 and 71.)

318—AARON⁶, bap. May 31, 1741; d. an infant under 2 years.

319—AARON⁶, bap. May 15, 1743, was a fisherman. He married, first, Sept. 25, 1766, Margaret Story, dau. of Jeremiah and Margaret (Harris) Story. She was bap. Feb. 19, 1743-4 and died Apr. 30, 1777, aged "upwards of" 30 yrs. He married, second, Jan. 12, 1779, Elisabeth Sargent. She was born about 1758 and died in Essex Feb. 28, 1837, aged 79 years. Regarding his death the Chebacco Parish Church contains the following entry:

"Drowned [with Joseph Emmerton] in the mouth of Chebacco River, as a part of their boat and some of their clothes have been found," Sept. 27, 1782, in his 40th year. His estate was appraised Jan. 7, 1783. (Essex Probate Records, v. 356 pp. 40 and 365; v. 361 pp. 300-2.)

138

CALEB BURNAM⁵, son of Lieut. Thomas and Susanna Burnam was a yeoman. He married in Ipswich, Feb. 10, 1731-2, Dorothy Browne (Brown. Essex Ant. v. XII, p. 158), dau. of William and Dorothy (Giddings) Browne of Ipswich. She was bap. 8:2m: 1711. He conveyed to Benjamin Marshall, three acres, 27 rods "formerly laid out by the Com. Impowered to lay out the common lands in sd Ipswich," May 10, 1746. (Essex deeds, 90-66.) He died Dec. 26, 1765. His will dated October 31, 1765, was probated May 27, 1766. His widow, Dorothy, was executrix

and his son Joseph was given all the lands and buildings. Daughters Susanna Haskel, Eunice and Elizabeth (minor) Burnam, were mentioned. The inventory, dated July 3, 1766, showed an estate valued at £340:18:08. (Essex Prob. Rec. v. 343 pp. 98 and 161-2.) His widow "Dorothy, wid. Caleb," died in Ipswich July 28, 1784, in her 74th year.

Children:

320—SUSANNA⁶, bap. Dec. 24, 1732, m. June 4, 1761, Phinehas Haskel of Gloucester.

321—DOROTHY⁶, bap. Aug. 11, 1734. The "Burnham Genealogy" confuses her with No. 286 and makes Abner Poland marry both.

322—CALEB⁶, bap. June 27, 1736. The Burnham Genealogy states in one place that he was the Caleb who married Jemima Pulsifer, Sept. 14, 1791, and who perished at sea in the summer of 1794; and in another place that the Caleb so described was the son of Captain Joshua [No. 316] and Eunice (Burnam) Burnam. The records do not furnish sufficient data to determine the parentage of the mariner thus mentioned.

323—EUNICE⁶, bap. Aug. 27, 1738. She was in all probability the Eunice Burnam who m. Dec. 16, 1772, Joshua Burnam (No. 316), son of Jeremiah and Jane (Pride) Burnam. (See No. 316.)

324—JAMES⁶, bap. Nov. 23, 1740.

325—LUCY⁶, bap. Mar. 20, 1742-3.

326—JOSEPH⁶, bap. June 21, 1747, was a yeoman in Ipswich. He married int. Ipswich, Aug. 11, 1770, Mrs. Joanna Storey. He, with the consent of his wife Joanna and mother Dorothy "widow of Caleb", conveyed several parcels of land in Ipswich including the following:—a piece of salt marsh to Joshua Burnham Nov. 27, 1783; the homestead consisting of dwelling house, barn and 30 acres of land in Chebacco, to Timothy Marshall, May 12, 1784, said land bounded on the north by Simeon Burnam's homestead and on the south by land "lately

(To be continued.)

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

A summer residence in the country or at the seaside is now regarded as a necessity by all whose means allow the luxury of two establishments. With the coming of the apple-blossoms, the winter home in the city is left and the return is not made until heavy frosts give warning that winter is at hand. This long sojourn in the summer home has raised it to an equal dignity with the city mansion, and it has become an elaborate and beautiful dwelling. The telephone allows the busy man of affairs to keep in constant touch with his business, the rural mail delivery brings its daily budget, and the automobile annihilates distance. So the seeker for a summer home goes everywhere, to quiet rural villages, to remote headlands, where rocky cliffs are beaten by the ocean surf, or to breezy hilltops, and builds according to his fancy.

No one will question the right of any man to build as he pleases, but everybody has the liberty, as well, of passing judgment upon the good taste or artistic fitness of the finished work. Indeed, so many modern summer homes are so conspicuous from their architecture, and their location, that they seem to challenge the on-looker to halt and give his opinion of this grand creation. Bright red roofs of tile, and walls of stucco proclaim that the owner has reproduced an Italian villa, and closer approach would reveal the elaborate, formal garden, with its marble fountain, and its beautiful statuary. Hidden behind high and forbidding walls, the towers and turrets of a French chateau peep through the trees. The old Spanish mission style, the

Dutch farm house, with its great wind-mill, even the Japanese dwelling and garden are reproduced by some, who seek original and striking types.

As an architectural unit, none can deny the perfection of each, in its fidelity to its type, and its unquestioned beauty. Each is well set, against its background of mountain or forest, or on its lonely hill top. But there is an ideal background with which it is strangely out of harmony. A subtle atmosphere broods over the landscape, which was not recognized by the architect.

OUR venerable Commonwealth, glorious in the natural beauty of its shores and the river-valleys, its lakes and its hills, is more glorious in the history of the men and women, whose noble lives have consecrated the very soil. They were Englishmen and they loved their old home, but they loved liberty more. They subdued the wilderness, and conquered its native dwellers, in pursuit of a solemn and impressive ideal, a free Commonwealth, wherein the Kingdom of God should be established. They were stern in judgment, making severe laws, and exacting painful penalties; they were subject to the strange delusions of their time, and persecuted even to death, those who were of other faiths, and those innocent ones, whom they believed to be witches. Their pulpits thundered their anathemas against sin, their schools and their college taught righteousness as the principal thing. They were simple and frugal in their living, heroic in their patriotism, sober and de-

vout in their inward life. Every town and village in our own Bay State is filled with the fragrance of these simple but grand lives.

This background of memory is always to be reckoned with. It is the common judgment, we believe, that the Italian bell-tower on the hills of Provincetown is an unfit memorial of the Pilgrims, rasp-ingly incongruous with its historic setting. A dainty and exquisite French chateau on Burial Hill, looking down airily upon Plymouth Rock, or thrust into the solemn quiet of old Deerfield, would be counted as great an architectural outrage as a merry-go-round on Witch hill in old Salem.

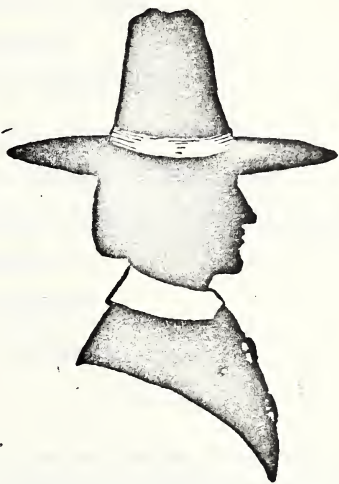
THE same historical canon must govern everywhere. The thoughtful observer will always call to mind the story of the Past. He will see in his mind's eye the watchman on the hill top, searching for trace of the coming foe, the scenes of cruel Indian carnage, the homes, saddened by the departure of fathers and sons for the War of the Revolution, the patient, laborious life of the wives and mothers, and he will feel himself out of sympathy with the modern summer dwelling, which has displaced an old home, perhaps, and which seems to breathe the traditions of nations, to whom the Puritan was an abhorrence, and bring a strange foreign air into our New England landscape.

HAPPILY, there is no lack of architectural types that are in perfect accord with the spirit of the Past.

The stately dwellings of the Revolutionary period that still survive, so home-like and comfortable, may well serve as patterns of beautiful homes. The venerable gambrel-roofed dwelling of an earlier period is still admirable in its solidity and dignity. The four-square, hipped-roof mansion is the very embodiment of substantial quality. And if more ambitious types and patterns are demanded, the English mansion, of the olden time cannot be bettered. Not a few of the grand mansions of today have been built after their design, of rough brick and plain sandstone, with solid walls and great chimneys, suggestive of spacious fireplaces and much good cheer, beautiful with Nature's own adornment of lawns, and groves and gardens. Such were the houses that our forefathers knew, and from homes like these some of them came. They blend with perfect congruity with our New England landscape, with the history and traditions of the New England men and the simplicity and comfort of New England homes.

With such rich material at hand, what need of going far afield for that which is foreign and strange, often grotesque in its incongruity, often gaudy and glaring, always stiff and unsocial? Why may not the newest palatial mansion be built in such delicate harmony with the long history of the spot in which it stands, that it will breathe the air, not of a foreign palace, but of a home, a true New England home?

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Dedicated to Massachusetts History · Genealogy · Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*, IPSWICH, MASS.

—ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS—

GEORGE SHELDON,
DEERFIELD, MASS.

DR. FRANK A. GARDNER,
SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER,
SALEM, MASS.

CHARLES A. FLAGG,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK,
DORCHESTER, MASS.

ALBERT W. DENNIS,
SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, \$2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c

VOL. IV

OCTOBER, 1911

NO. 4

Contents of this Issue.

GOVERNOR EUGENE N. FOSS	203
THE MOSELEY HOUSE	<i>Louis M. Dewey</i> . 211
MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE	<i>Charles A. Flagg</i> . 213
MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN	<i>Charles A. Flagg</i> . 216
COLONEL SAMUEL GERRISH'S REGIMENT	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i> . 221
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION	<i>F. A. Gardner, M.D.</i> . 244
FAMILY GENEALOGIES	<i>Lucie M. Gardner</i> . 247
CRITICISM AND COMMENT	260
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES	<i>Thomas F. Waters</i> . 262

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass.

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. F. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the MAGAZINE, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

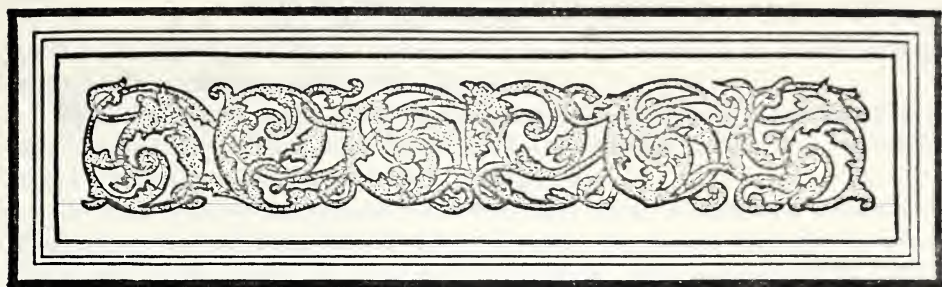
SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are \$2.50 payable in advance, post paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, \$2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 25 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Geo. E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill, Smith & Cance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Philadelphia*, Am. Baptist Pub. Society, 1630 Chestnut Street; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & Co., 221 Wabash Ave.; in *London*, at B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Sq. Also on sale at principal stands of N. E. News Co.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.



GOVERNOR EUGENE N. FOSS

It is literally true that Governor Eugene N. Foss was "fired" into politics. Seldom has there been a stranger incident connected with the political career of any public man than that which marked the introduction of Eugene Noble Foss to the political world.

While travelling through the South in 1901 he received a telegram stating that fire had practically destroyed his big works at Jamaica Plain. He immediately returned home and was confronted with a ruined factory and much advice. His business associates said to him:—"Of course you will not think of rebuilding in Massachusetts. You will remove your plant nearer to the base of supplies of your raw materials, either at Pittsburg or in the South,—as, owing to tariff restrictions, you are unable to get your raw material in New England at a price that will enable you to compete in the markets of the world."

As a big business man this problem had never confronted him in exactly this shape before, and he thought it over very carefully. When he arrived at his decision, he said: "I have made up my mind to rebuild in New England. I have faith in New England and Massachusetts, and if the laws of my country are such that I am seriously handicapped by tariff regulations, I will endeavor to do what I can to so change those laws that industries will no longer be driven from Massachusetts. Many of the men have been in my employ for more than a quarter of a century. They are rooted to the soil of Massachusetts by social, church and family ties. Their children are being educated in the public schools of this Commonwealth, and it would be unfair

to them to uproot this great organization and transplant it to a new, and to them strange country; and I will not do it."

So he began the study of tariff conditions, with the result that he entered into political life, with a view to changing the conditions which for years had acted adversely upon Massachusetts industries.

On looking over the ground he found that most of the iron business of Massachusetts had been indeed driven South. He found that the furniture business, which employed a score of thousand men in Charlestown, East Cambridge and other suburbs of Boston, had been completely annihilated and had removed to Michigan in order to be nearer its base of supplies, while only 150 miles away, across our northern border, were almost limitless forests containing the best possible furniture lumber in the world, but which was unavailable to Massachusetts manufacturers owing to the tariff. Other industries had suffered, if not in the same proportion, very severely, owing to the tariff handicap. Massachusetts tanneries had largely been driven from the field. The shoe business, which was at one time practically controlled in Massachusetts, was moving westward.

He ran for Congress on the Republican ticket, only to be defeated; but with that indomitable courage which had characterized his entire business life he kept persistently at it, regarding every defeat as a victory. He advocated in his first campaign a revision of the tariff downward and reciprocity with Canada, and directed his efforts along these lines. Bear in mind that Mr. Foss was one of the biggest business men in New England,—prominent as a manufacturer and interested in transportation lines both on land and sea. He had always devoted his life to his business interests and never had given particular attention to the political conditions. It was only when these conditions were brought forcibly home to him by the destruction of his works that his eyes were opened and he began to take a leading part in the tariff revision and reciprocity movement,—not because of personal political ambitions but that he might impress upon the people the necessity of legislation which would bring about better business conditions for New England.

He saw that the time had come for business men to enter politics in order that their interests might be protected. He was a life-long Republican and his sole desire was to suggest to his party the advisability of reaffirming the principle of commercial reciprocity with which the party had been identified in the past. He saw with increasing regret that the tendency of the Republican party was toward an increase in duties rather than a revision downward; and he fought against this policy with all the earnestness of a business man

who sees his party pursuing a policy that his business judgment condemned.

In 1904, when he was a candidate for delegate-at-large to the Republican national convention in Chicago, after he had delivered his appeal before the Republican state convention, United States Senator Henry Cabot Lodge said to him, as he turned to leave the stage;—"Foss, you don't belong in the Republican party. You should go over to the Democratic party." Looking the Senator in the eye, he said:—"Senator Lodge, the day will come when you will regret making that statement."

On the passage of the Payne-Aldrich act the day came when Mr. Foss saw that Senator Lodge was right,—that it was hopeless to think of securing the legislation that New England so needed and that the country demanded, under Republican leadership as then constituted, and he became a candidate for Lieutenant-Governor on the Democratic ticket, not because he sought the office but because he saw a way in which he could obtain from the people of Massachusetts an expression of their opinion upon the Payne-Aldrich act. He went before the people standing on exactly the same platform on which he had started as a Republican candidate for Congress seven years before. In a campaign of twenty-eight days in which he discussed the tariff issue, its relation to the high cost of living, and advocated reciprocity with our northern neighbor, urging the people of Massachusetts to rebuke the stand-patters of the Republican party,—he cut down a Republican majority of 96,000 to one of 7,000.

The following winter Congressman William C. Lovering, who represented the Fourteenth Congressional District of Massachusetts, died in office, and a new election was called to elect his successor. Much against his own inclination, Mr. Foss became a candidate on the Democratic ticket. It was an almost hopeless task that confronted him, because it was a Republican constituency, which had never had a Republican majority of less than 14,000, and there was not a Democratic precinct, ward, village or city in the entire district, while the total Democratic strength had averaged less than 5,000 since the district had been created.

In a campaign lasting but eight days, in which he visited every town and city in the district, he overturned that Republican majority of 14,000 and secured a Democratic majority of nearly 6,000. It was the most sweeping condemnation of the Payne-Aldrich act that could possibly be imagined and its effect upon the country was tremendous.

It was a curious scene in the House of Representatives when Congressman Eugene N. Foss marched down the aisle of the House on the arm of his



brother, a Republican Congressman from Illinois, and took the oath of office.

The next fall, after one of the most bitter quarrels in convention that the Democratic party had ever witnessed, he became the Democratic nominee for Governor, at a time when any one else would have considered that the nomination did not amount to the paper that it was written on. With implicit faith that the people were still highly indignant at the outrageous and iniquitous Payne-Aldrich act, he accepted the nomination and was elected Governor of Massachusetts,—the only man on the Democratic state ticket to be elected, with a majority of 35,000 votes. Again Massachusetts had pronounced her opinion upon the Payne-Aldrich act. Believed to be the chief beneficiary of the ultra-high protective tariff, Massachusetts had repudiated it twice at the polls within eight months.

In his campaign Mr. Foss connected the high prices with the high tariff. He pointed out to the people that everything they ate, drank or wore, as well as the roofs that sheltered them, cost them the more because of this ultra high protective tariff. He told them that their little boys and girls were compelled to leave school at the earliest possible legal age in order that the earnings of their little hands might contribute to the family treasury; and that their children were thus deprived of the education to which they were justly entitled, in order that a few, sheltered behind the protective tariff privilege, might give away millions in charity or spend it lavishly for their own pleasure.

He appealed to his audiences in plain simple terms,—as he is not an orator and discusses public questions as a business man,—to note that the steadily rising cost of living was coincident with the steadily rising tariff legislation at the hands of the Republican party. It had become a great problem, not only with the people of Massachusetts but all over the country, how the average family could make both ends meet, for wages had not increased in proportion to the cost of living, and many sacrifices had to be made in the home and on the table, in order that the weekly wage might meet the weekly requirements. So it was that thousands of Republicans for the first time in their lives voted the Democratic ticket as a protest against a policy which was "making the conditions of life more difficult and which threatened even more serious injury to the industrial and commercial development of the nation."

On his election as Governor, he turned the energy that had gained his marvellous business success from every other pursuit to the interests of the people of Massachusetts. He was daily at the State House, often arriving

there by eight in the morning and frequently not leaving the executive chamber until shortly before midnight. With his own business office not ten minutes away from the State House and with the vast business interests which had hitherto absorbed his entire attention, he never crossed the threshold of his business office from the time he was inaugurated until the day the Legislature adjourned.

As Governor he devoted himself toward progressive legislation and in an inaugural address that was noted all over the country for the clearness and forcefulness of its utterance, as well as its progressive nature, he proposed much remedial legislation and thereafter bended his every effort to securing the enactment of his recommendations into law. He faced a hostile legislature and a hostile council, and yet he secured the enactment into law of nearly 80 per cent. of the measures which he advocated in his inaugural address.

Among the things which he advocated and which became a part of the laws of the Commonwealth were:—direct nomination of state officers; the limitation of campaign expenses; a workmen's compensation law for injured employees, upon which the Supreme Court of Massachusetts pronounced favorably; an anti-injunction bill giving the right of trial by jury; fifty-four hours a week for women and children; a plan for part time schooling for working children; an eight hour day for public employees; pensions for state employees and city laborers in Boston; an investigation of minimum wage legislation; a plan to improve the prison industries; the investigation of the sale of prison made goods in open market; a plan to assist workmen to secure suburban homes; an investigation of stock selling holding companies; supervision of loan business, to protect small borrowers; compensation for suspected persons, confined before trial; efficient and humane administration of the public institutions; abolishment of solitary confinement in reformatories; a bill appropriating nine million dollars for the improvement of Boston harbor; plans for the development of water-ways; the consolidation of the West End and Boston Elevated Railways; an increase in the number of judges and in their salaries.

He gave a practical business administration,—an administration which was noted particularly by the character of his judicial appointments. He had many important judicial appointments to make, and he was determined that the character of his appointees should be such that their fitness should be apparent to the people of the Commonwealth; and not one word of criticism has been found with any appointment of this nature which he ha

made. He made fitness and not political service the test, and was by no means confined to the limitation of party in his selection of public officials. It is true that such a course often brought upon him the protests of the party leaders, but he believed that there were other tests beside those of partisanship, and was not swayed from his course by any consideration of a possible effect upon his future political career.

The campaign for re-election found a curious condition of affairs in Massachusetts. The President, who makes his summer home in Massachusetts, had at the opening of the Republican campaign at Hamilton, outlined the policy of the Republican party in the State campaign in Massachusetts by declaring that the issue was the tariff. Republican leaders, large and small, accepted the President's idea.

It was realized that, owing to the two victories of Mr. Foss as Congressman and Governor, in which the tariff issue played the principal part, the high protective system of tariff had received a rebuke at the hands of the people of Massachusetts. It was realized that the Presidential contest was but a year away and if protected Massachusetts, the chief beneficiary of the Payne-Aldrich act, should repudiate high protection again at the polls, the effect upon the country at large would be disastrous from the Republican stand-point. Thus the President himself picked the issue for the State campaign and decided in an off year that the contest in Massachusetts in 1911 was to be a sort of trial horse for the Presidential campaign of 1912.

Governor Foss, while willing to discuss either State or National issues,—willing to be judged upon his own record as Governor or willing to stand as the apostle for a tariff revision downward and reciprocity,—accepted the gage of battle as thrown down by President Taft.

The Republican party introduced speakers of national prominence from outside the State. The American Protective Tariff League flooded the manufacturing cities and towns with literature. The American Woollen Company spent hundreds of thousands of dollars in advertising. The textile industries were called upon to contribute vast sums of money toward carrying the election for the Republican party, and the slogan throughout the campaign was "Stand by President Taft and the protective system."

Republican orators boldly stated that a vote for Governor Foss meant the shutting down of the textile industries in Massachusetts, the destruction of the industries of the Commonwealth, soup-houses for the employees and general disaster to follow in the wake of his election. Literature of this nature was enclosed in the pay envelopes at many of the mills.

Money never was spent more lavishly by the Republican party and by the protected interests than in Massachusetts during the gubernatorial campaign of 1911. A corrupt practices act had been passed by the Legislature of 1911 and signed by Governor Foss, which provided that a candidate for office should not contribute more than five thousand dollars to the campaign and expend for certain personal expenses whatever sum might be necessary. Governor Foss lived up to the law which he had signed and refused even by subterfuge to attempt to evade it or allow his friends to evade it; but he went through the State discussing the issue of a lower revision of the tariff, the securing of a genuine reciprocity treaty with Canada and with other nations, and refused to have outside speakers imported into the State,—single handed and alone appealing to the people as he had done twice before.

When the election day came the Democratic State Committee did not have a single hired worker at the polls, nor a conveyance of any kind throughout the State, while the Republican forces were amply supplied with both workers at the polls and conveyances without number. When the vote was counted Massachusetts had again repudiated the Payne-Aldrich act and had sent word to the Nation that, so far as Massachusetts was concerned, its verdict for 1912 was registered, and it was absolutely opposed to the protection which robs the people for the benefit of the few and which has increased the cost of living so that the average wage-earner gazes at the future with apprehension and dismay.

Governor Foss has now been inaugurated for his second term, and in his message to the Legislature, outlining his views, he calls attention—"to the most imperative need of New England, and, in fact, the whole country, namely, the removal of the discriminating tariff provisions which impose unfair burdens upon industry and commerce. For example, one hundred years ago Boston was easily the leading port of the country and should be today. Yet in 1910 the imports at Boston were only \$129,000,000, and the exports \$71,000,000, as against \$936,000,000, and \$652,000,000 respectively, at New York, and \$56,000,000, and \$140,000,000, respectively, at New Orleans, the exports of New Orleans being twice as great as those of Boston."

"The hope of New England is in increased industrial activity and the production of manufactures, and increased use as a terminal for the importation of the world's products, a centre for their distribution throughout the Union, and an outlet for the products of this continent designed for foreign markets."

"The barrier to American exports is the tariff on the raw materials of

manufactures, the tariff on food stuffs consumed by American workmen, and the superfluous rates on many articles used by all the people. These duties on imports work as a tax on exports, for they increase the cost of production in this country and make it difficult for American manufacturers to compete in foreign markets. Limited principally to the home market, our manufacturers can supply the demand by working their plants to only eighty per cent of their capacity, and they are compelled to make their workmen and the American consumer bear the loss of the difference. The limitation of exports work again as a barrier to imports and as a general restraint of commerce."

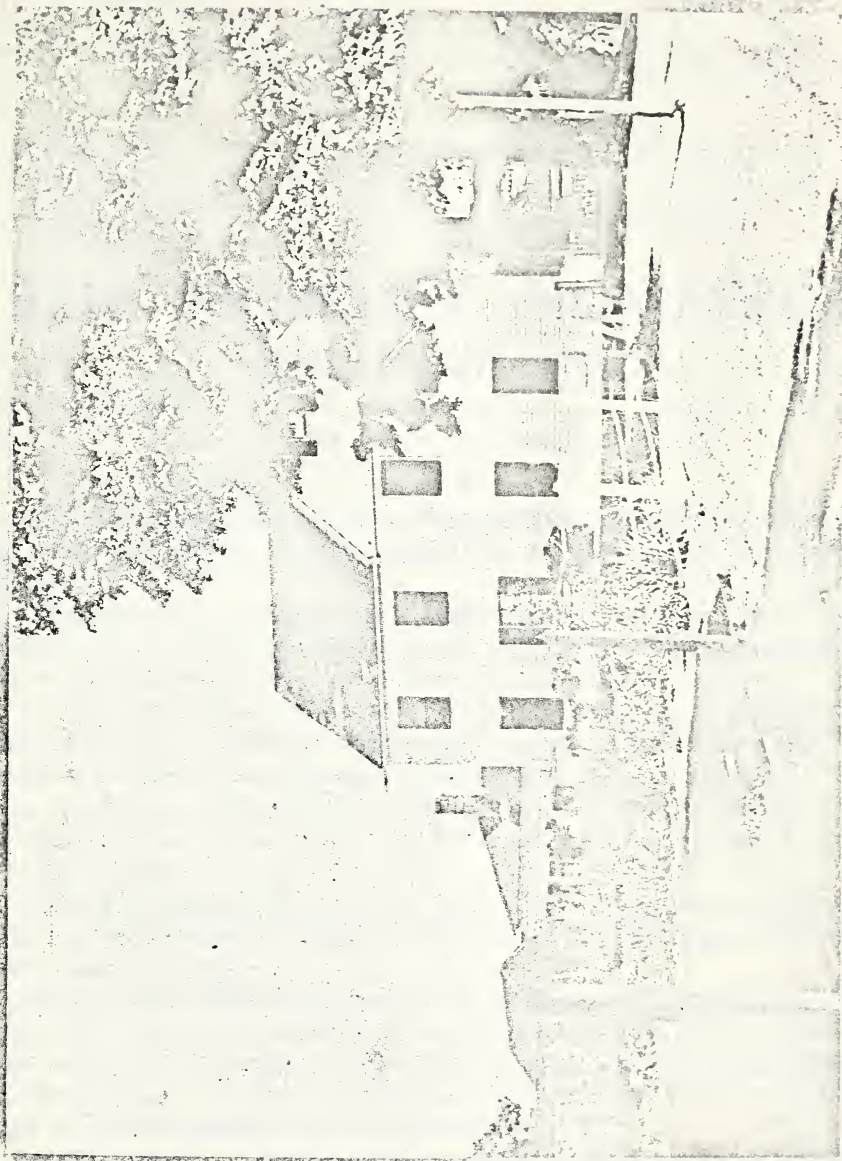
The superfluous protection in tariff schedules has favored the formation of monopolies designed to secure the total margin of price between the low price-level, where domestic competition ceases, and the high level, where foreign competition begins."

"We must have an absolute reduction in the present tariff rates, and a further special reduction through reciprocal trade agreements with other countries. I believe that this policy will inaugurate a new era of industrial and commercial prosperity for the whole nation. It will secure equitable conditions for the consuming public, and at the same time accord to all legitimate business adequate protection and the fullest measure of development. It will give us a new start for the next one hundred years. We need broader markets and more commerce; and the business experience of the country now points to the policy of a lower tariff and reciprocity as the agency most surely conducive to our national progress. Massachusetts by its verdict in the election has approved these methods, and should, through the Legislature, memorialize Congress to work for them."

"We shall establish reciprocity with Canada as soon as this principle is approached in its proper relation to general tariff reduction, and in a manner which the common sense of both peoples shall approve. Reciprocal trade relations with other countries, not only on the North and South American continents, but also throughout the rest of the world are equally necessary."

"Our wisest statesmen of both parties, since the foundation of our government, have advocated this policy; and it never appealed more strongly at any time to the enlightened intelligence of the country than today."

H.



THE MOSELEY HOMESTEAD, WESTFIELD

THE MOSELEY HOMESTEAD

WESTFIELD, MASS.

BY LOUIS M. DEWEY

Of all the old mansion houses in Westfield none are known to be older than the back part of the Moseley homestead on Main street, east corner of Meadow.

When the town was laid out in 1667 a highway was run "west from the Indian Fort" near the confluence of the two rivers. During colonial times this way was known as the "great street"; since 1830 as Main street.

On the north side of this street lies the original home-lot granted Joseph Whiting who soon opened the first store in town. He had for a wife, Mary, daughter of Major John Pyncheon of Springfield who was the head of everything commercial, military, civil and social in his day. So Whiting became his agent in the new settlement at Waranoco, soon to become the town of Westfield, 1669.

When Rev. Edward Taylor came in 1671 to become first minister of the church to be organized, he settled in quarters at Mr. Whiting's until the minister's house was built.

The troublous times occasioned by King Phillip's War made Mr. Whiting long for the more secure home he had left in Hartford, so he moved back there and sold his property in Westfield, August, 1677, to John Mosely of Windsor, Conn. The latter became active in military and town affairs as many of his descendants have continued to be.

In 1719 when the town found it necessary to build a new meeting house, it was finally decided to place it on "the knowl on Capt. Manderley's lot on

THE HISTORY OF THE

REPUBLIC OF THE UNITED STATES

OF AMERICA

By JAMES M. SMITH, LL.D., President of the American Historical Association, and of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

NEW YORK: THE CENTRAL BOOK CONCERN, 1895.

THE HISTORY OF THE REPUBLIC OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE PRESENT TIME. BY JAMES M. SMITH, LL.D., President of the American Historical Association, and of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

VOLUME I. FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE REVOLUTION.

NEW YORK: THE CENTRAL BOOK CONCERN, 1895.

the North side ye way, behind his housing." The mansion house has been occupied by seven successive generations as follows:—John, Joseph, David, David, Jeremiah, George H., Fred F. Moseley. David Mosely, senior, was appointed by King George II in June, 1749, a Magistrate of (old) Hampshire County. His son David became an active patriot in the Revolutionary struggle, being a member of the committee of correspondence and safety in 1775, and captain of a company in Hampshire county regiment in 1777, which aided in the capture of Burgoyne and his army at Saratoga, N. Y. Local tories were confined under guard in this old house.

Time and modern improvements have made inroads upon the appearance of this old mansion. Some fifty or sixty years ago the old doors and windows, with their antique carvings, had become decayed, and were replaced with new ones without the old knockers of brass. Partitions of carved panels, corner cupboards and window seats were removed. The huge central chimney with wide fire-places and ovens, was taken out to make more room for a hall-way through the center of the house.

Fourteen brides have been married in "the best room" on the west side of the house and gone out into the world's activities as the wives of missionaries, doctors, lawyers and others.

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

By CHARLES A. FLAGG

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found: in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL.

BENTON. Warning out in New England. By J. H. Benton. Boston, W. B. Clarke Company, 1911. 131 p.

An explanation of this legal custom among our fathers. Lists of local "Warnings" are estimated as valuable genealogical sources.

DAUGHTERS. Mass. state conference, D. A. R. Boston, Mar. 15, and Worcester, May 23, 1911. By H. Josephine Hayward, assistant state historian. (American monthly magazine, June, Sept., 1911. v. 38, p. 323-324; v. 39, p. 138-139.)

DENNIS. The writing habit in New England. By A. W. Dennis. (Magazine of history, Apr., 1911. v. 13, p. 202-207.)

Also published as preface of "New England history. List of Americana pertaining to New England". Published by the Salem Press Co., 1911.

GARDNER. Col. Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan.-Apr., 1911. v. 4, p. 29-42, 82-95.)

— State ship Tartar. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1911. v. 4, p. 43-48.)

— State sloop Winthrop. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr., 1911. v. 4, p. 110-116.)

HILKEY. Legal development in colonial Mass. 1630-1686. By C. J. Hilkey. New York, 1910. 148 p. (Studies in history, economics and public law. Columbia University, v. 37, no. 2.)

LINCOLN. The manuscript collections of the American Antiquarian Society. By C. H. Lincoln. (Bibliographical Society of America. Papers 1909. v. 4, p. 59-72.)

LIST. List of death notices of Revolutionary soldiers in the "Olive branch"

published in Boston 1836 and 1837. (American monthly magazine, June, 1911. v. 38, p. 311.)

LONG. The salt marshes of the Mass. coast. By H. F. Long. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections, 1910. v. 15, p. 105-123.)

MASS. [Circular No. 24] Thirteenth Mass. regiment. Our 50th anniversary. [Boston, 1911.] 52 p.

Chas. E. Davis, Jr., Secretary.

ROE. The Fifth regiment, Mass. volunteer infantry in its three tours of duty 1861, 1862-63, 1864. By A. S. Roe. Boston, Fifth Regiment Veteran Association, 1911. 510 p.

TITUS. The last survivors of the War for independence. By Rev. A. Titus. (American monthly magazine, Mar.-Aug., 1911. v. 38, p. 252-253, 310-311; v. 39, p. 15-16, 88-91.)

1000 names, with dates of decease, chiefly from newspapers. Nearly all the deaths occurred after 1830, and a large proportion in Mass.

Parts 10-13, covering Lawrence—Miller, Merritt—Murch, Packard—Pierce, Pike—Sherman, respectively. Began in May, 1910. v. 36, p. 536.

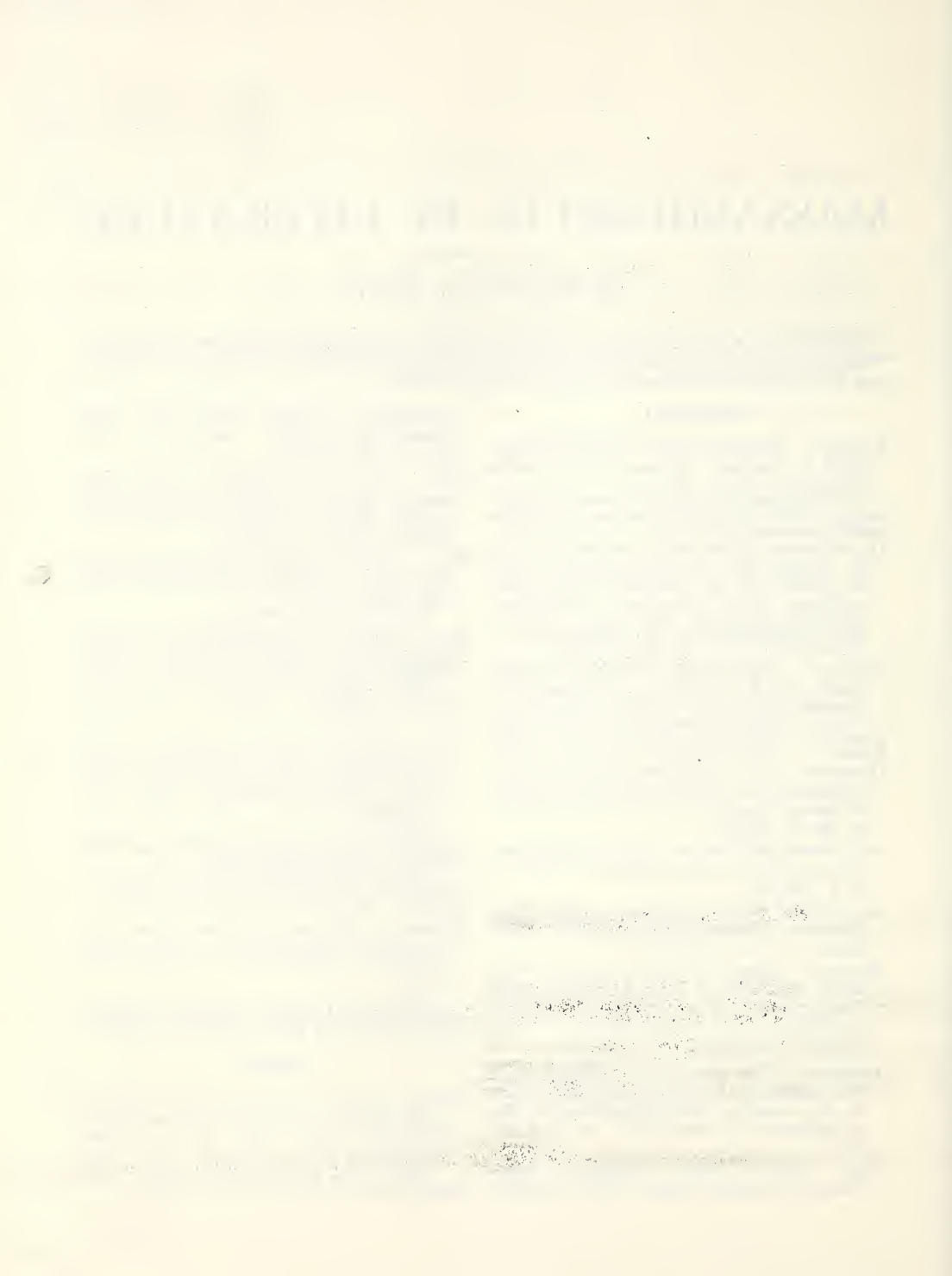
WICKHAM. Historic churches of Mass. By Jennette A. Wickham. (American monthly magazine, Sept. 1911. v. 39, p. 127-132.)

Sketches of churches in Boston, Plymouth, Dedham, Lexington, Quincy, Roxbury, Marblehead, Longmeadow, Salem, Brookfield and Dorchester.

LOCAL

ACTON. James Haywood, born April 4, 1750, killed in the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775. [By W. F. Adams.] Springfield, Privately printed, 1911. 58 p.

Acton in the Revolution, Capt. Isaac Davis's company and the Davis monument, p. 39-54.



BOSTON. A volume of records relating to the early history of Boston, containing the Minutes of the Selectmen's meetings from Sept., 1, 1818 to Apr., 24, 1822, Boston, City of Boston printing department, 1909. 293 p.

Forming the 39th volume of the series of Record relating to the early history of Boston, issued from the City registrar's office (formerly called Record commissioners' reports).

This is the 12th and concluding volume of Selectmen's minutes, 1701-1822.

— Boston Tea Party chapter, D. A. R., Boston. (American monthly magazine, May, 1911. v. 38, p. 269.)

— The General Benjamin Lincoln chapter, D. A. R., East Boston. By Hannah L. Bartley, historian. (American monthly magazine, Aug., 1911. v. 39, p. 97.)

— John Paul Jones chapter, D. A. R., Boston. (American monthly magazine, June, 1911. v. 38, p. 318.)

— Papers relating to the Revolutionary war. Boston documents 1768. (Magazine of history, Aug., 1910. v. 12, p. 81-96.)

— Extracts from the diary of Josiah Williston of Boston, 1808-1814. (New England historical and genealogical register, Oct., 1911. v. 65, p. 366-371.)

BREWSTER *see* **HARWICH.**

CAMBRIDGE. A church's jubilee. By W. J. Mann. (Magazine of history, Aug., 1911. v. 13, p. 357-359.)

275th anniversary of the First Church, Cambridge.

— The real Cambridge of to-day. By F. W. Norris. (New England magazine, Apr., 1911. v. 44, p. 225-238.)

DUNSTABLE. Early generations of the founders of Dunstable; thirty families. By E. S. Stearns. Boston, G. E. Littlefield, 1911. 103 p.

EAST BOSTON *see* **BOSTON.**

FALL RIVER. Quequechan chapter, D. A. R. By Ada H. Meddaugh, historian. (American monthly magazine, Sept. 1911. v. 39, p. 126.)

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Col. Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan.-Apr., 1911. v. 4, p. 29-42, 82-95.)

6 of the 10 companies were raised in the Connecticut Valley (old Hampshire County).

HARWICH. Records of the Brewster Congregational church, Brewster, Mass.,

1700-1792. Privately printed. [Boston, The Merrymount press] 1911. 169 p.

25 copies printed.

This was the 1st or North parish of Harwich; not incorporated as the town of Brewster till 1803.

Not identical with the copy of this church's records now appearing serially in the "Mayflower descendant."

HINGHAM. Hingham; a story of its early settlement and life, its ancient landmarks, its historic sites and buildings. Published by Old Colony Chapter, D. A. R. 1911. 123 p.

LEXINGTON. Lexington Historical Society accepts Munroe tavern. (Magazine of history, Aug., 1911. v. 13, p. 365.)

LOWELL. The Lowell magazine, v. I, no. 1-11, Mar., 19, 1909-June, 1910. Lowell, The Lowell Board of Trade, 1909-10. Discontinued.

MEDFORD. Sarah Bradlee-Fulton chapter, D. A. R. By Eliza M. Gili, corresponding secretary. (American monthly magazine, Sept., 1911. v. 39, p. 125-126.)

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. A week on the Concord and Merrimac rivers. By H. D. Thoreau. New York, T. Y. Crowell Co., [1911.] 492 p.

First edition 1849.

NANTUCKET. Jethro Coffin's home, "the oldest house in Nantucket" 1686-1910. By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan., 1911. v. 4, p. 23-28.)

— The glacier's gift, with 14 illustrations. By Eva C. G. Folger., New Haven, Conn. The Tuttle, Morehouse and Taylor company, 1911. 145 p.

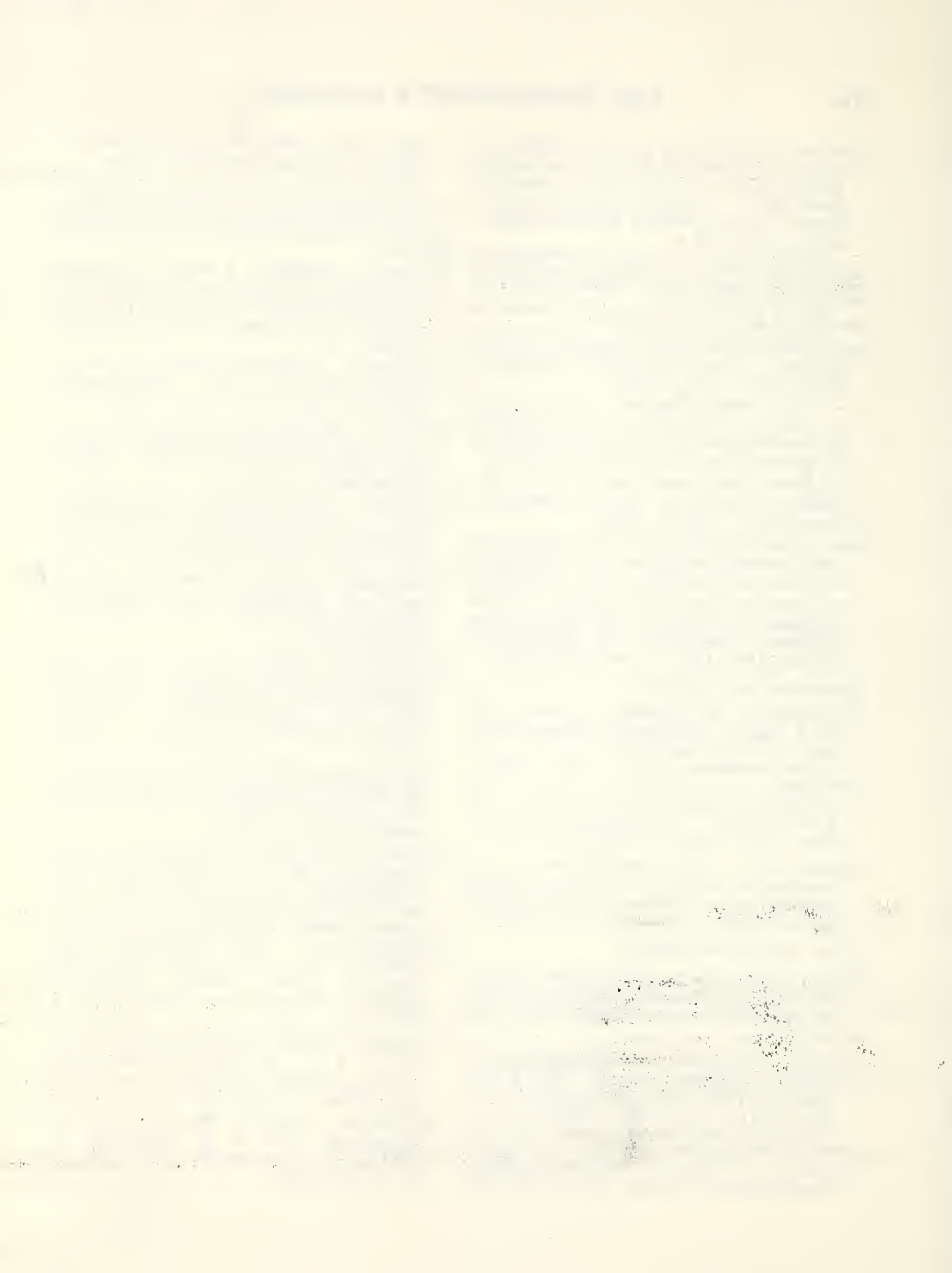
NATICK. The Drury death book. Communicated by T. W. Baldwin. (New England historical and genealogical register, Oct., 1911. v. 65, p. 356-366.)

List of deaths in Natick and vicinity 1757-1803.

NORTHBRIDGE. The Abigail Batcheller chapter, D. A. R., Whitinsville. By Anna C. Paine, historian. (American monthly magazine, Aug., 1911. v. 39, p. 97.)

OXFORD. General Ebenezer Learned chapter, D. A. R. By Abby B. Shute, historian. (American monthly magazine, Aug., 1911. v. 39, p. 97-98.)

PLYMOUTH. The old Warren house at Plymouth. By F. R. Stoddard, Jr. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr., 1911. v. 4, p. 105-109.)



- QUINCY. The Dorothy Quincy homestead, Quincy. By A. B. Cushing. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr., 1911. v. 4, p. 96-98.)
- SALEM. A financial tale of two cities: a comparison between Exeter, England and Salem, Mass., showing how much we have to learn about city government. By N. M. Hall. (World's work, Sept., 1910. v. 20, p. 13363-13369.)
- SUFFOLK COUNTY. Shoreline changes in the Winthrop area, Mass. By G. R. Roorbach. (The Bulletin of the Geographical Society of Philadelphia. Oct., 1910. v. 8, p. 172-190.)
- TAUNTON. The Taunton pageant. By Flynn Wayne. (National magazine, Sept., 1911. v. 34, p. 735-738.)
- TISBURY. Sea Coast Defence chapter, D. A. R., Vineyard Haven. (American monthly magazine, May, 1911. v. 38, p. 259.)
- TOPSFIELD. Newspaper item relating to Topsfield. Copied from Salem newspapers by G. F. Dow. (The historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society, 1910. v. 15, p. 125-156.)
Part 5 (1829-1835); earlier parts in v. 3, 5, 10 and 12.
- The early records of the town of Topsfield. (The historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society, 1910. v. 15, p. 41-104.)
Part 4, (1710-1723); earlier parts in v. 2, 3 and 11.
- Vital statistics of Topsfield for the year 1909. (The historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society, 1910. v. 15, p. 157-159.)
These vital records have been issued since 1900 at the end of the volumes of Historical collections.
- The historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society. Vol. XV. 1910. Topsfield, 1910. 160 p.
- UXBRIDGE. Deborah Wheelock chapter, D. A. R. By Minnie A. Story, historian. (American monthly magazine, May-June, 1911. v. 38, p. 257, 319-320.)
- VINEYARD HAVEN *see* TISBURY.
- WARE. History of Ware, Mass. By Arthur Chase. Cambridge, The University press, 1911. 294 p.
- WHITINSVILLE *see* NORTHBRIDGE.
- WORCESTER. A belated memorial — a tablet to Samuel Loverson of Worcester, taken captive by Indians 1695. (Magazine of history, Dec. 1910. v. 12, p. 342-343.)
Loverson was with Mrs. Dustin and Mrs. Neff at the time of their celebrated escape from Indian captivity
- [Circular of the Worcester Society of Antiquity.] Worcester, Mass., May 20, 1911. [3] p.

[This is the ninth instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS.

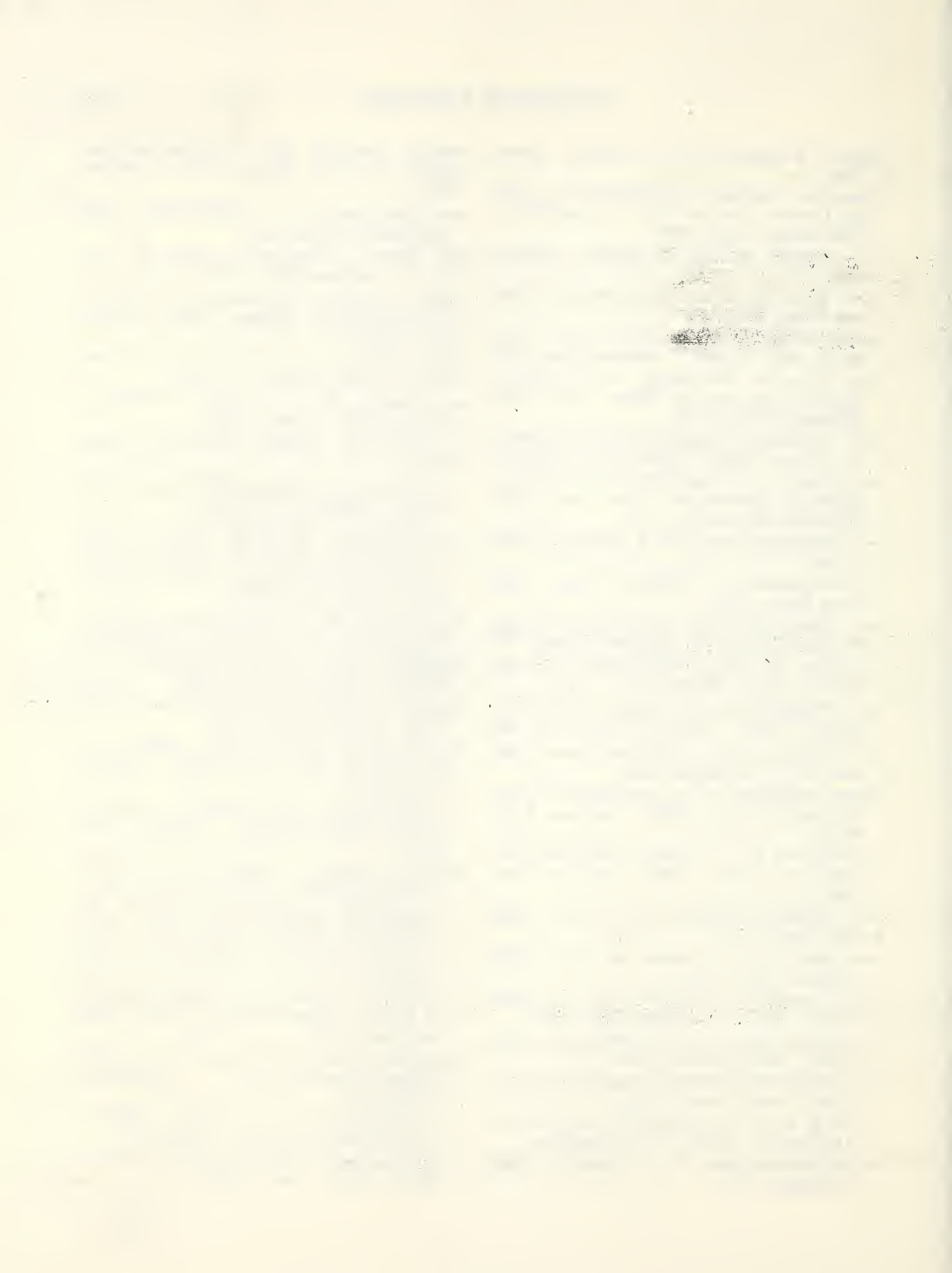
MICHIGAN SERIES.

BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April, and page 136 of July, 1908 issues) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

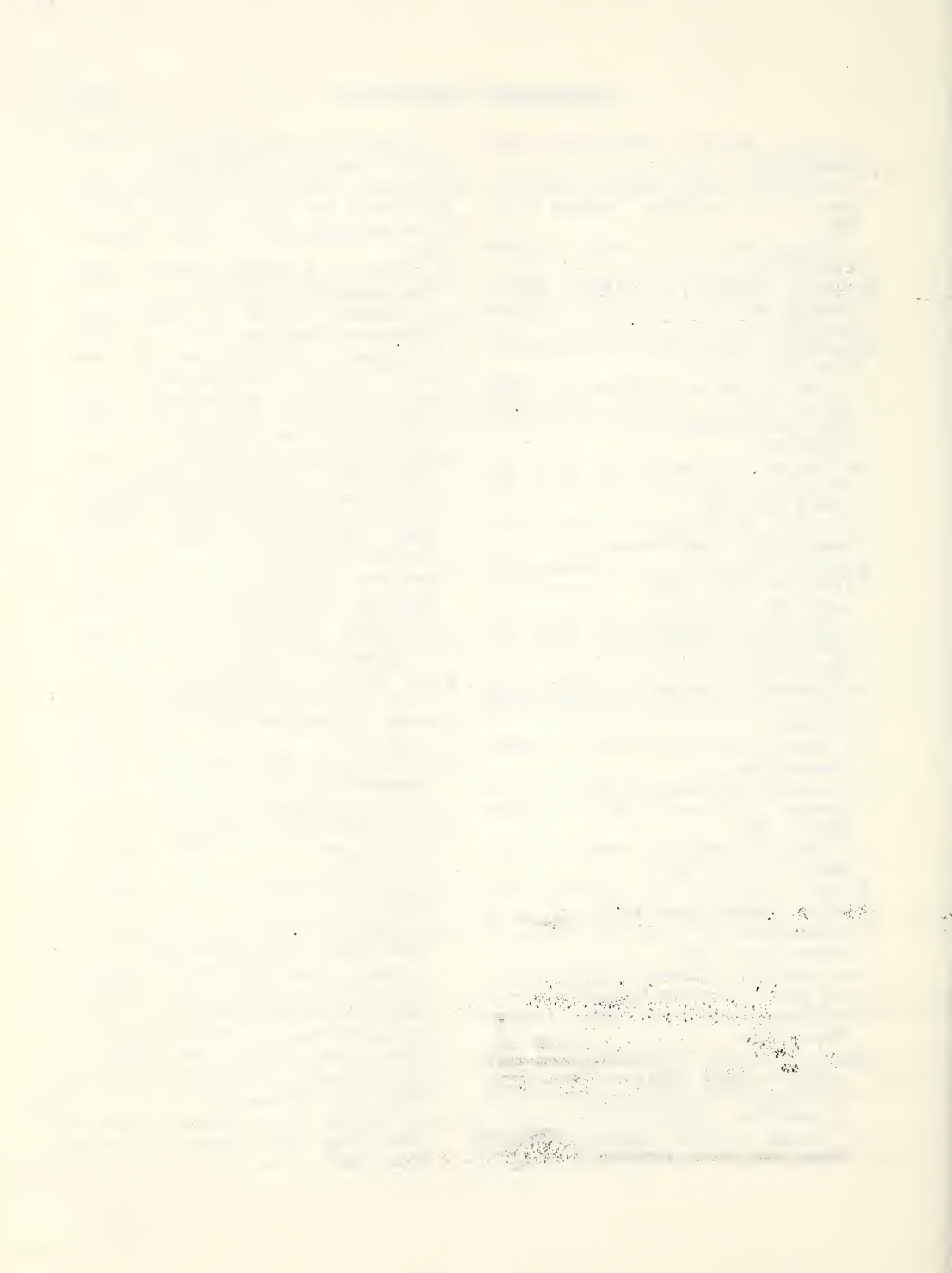
- JACKSON, Abigail M., b. Newton Falls, 1814; m. 1834, Luther Haskins of Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 217.
- Eliza, b. Salem, 1813; m. 1832, John B. Griswold of Mich. Saginaw Hist., 824.
- Hannah, b. Hampshire Co., m. 1840? Luther Clapp of Mich. Gratiot, 362.
- Mary, b. Newton, 1755; m. 1775, Abner Hall of Mass., Vt. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 418; Lenawee Port., 253.
- Mary B., m. 1802, Thomas Manley of Vt. Macomb Hist., 734.
- William, set. N.Y., 1830? Conn. Gratiot, 373.
- JAMES, Luther, b. Goshen, 1803; set. Mich., 1835. Washtenaw Hist., 501, 814.
- Sophia, b. Goshen, 1792; m. 1815. Thomas Sears of Mass., N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 818; Washtenaw Port., 228.
- JANES, Isabella of Northfield; m. 1822, John Howland of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1211.
- JENISON, Charles O., b. Boston, 1843; set. Wis. 1877, Mich. 1882. Ionia Port., 735.
- JENKINS, Ella, b. Berkshire Co.; m. 1860. Stephen R. Crandall of N. Y. and Mich. Mecosta, 491.
- JENKS, Ellen M., b. Belchertown, 1825; m. 1853, Henry P. Howe of Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 441.
- Erastus S., b. Cheshire, 1814; set. Mich. 1844. Ionia Hist., 291.
- Laban, set. N. Y., Mich., 1821, d. 1829. Oakland Hist., 319.
- JENNEY, Benjamin, set. O., 1835? Ionia Port., 377.
- Ebenezer, b. New Bedford; set. Vt., 1790? Macomb Hist., 731.
- James, set. N. Y., 1840? Washtenaw Hist., 856.
- William, b. Middlesex Co., 1812; set. Mich., 1843. Macomb Hist., 591.
- JENNINGS, Henry, b. New Bedford, or near Boston, 1777; set. N. Y., 1799. Lenawee Hist. II, 154; Lenawee Port., 534.
- Isaac, set. Mich., 1837. Clinton Past. 503; Shiawassee, 527.
- Stephen, set. N. Y., Mich., 1843. Genesee Hist., 311.
- Zera, set. N. Y., 1815? Lenawee Port., 330.
- JENNISON, Polly, m. 1800? Daniel Brown of Vt. and N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 969; Washtenaw Port., 255.
- William, b. Boston, 1800? set. N. Y., Pa., La. Saginaw Port., 1036.
- William, b. Boston 1826; set. Mich., 1853. Wayne Chron., 399.
- JEWELL, Silas T., set. O., d. 1869. Gratiot, 225.
- JEWETT, Betsey, b. Littleton, 1804; m. Daniel Chatterton of Mich. Isabella, 204.
- Eleazer, b. 1799; set. Mich., 1826. Saginaw Hist., 209.
- Joseph, b. Dudley, 1803; set. N. Y., 1828, Mich., 1836. St. Joseph, facing 134.

- JIPSON, Webster, set. N. Y., 1800? Kent, 788.
- JOHNSON, Azubah, b. Bridgewater, 1797; m. Chester Cooley of N. Y. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 888.
- Daniel, set. N. Y., 1800? Calhoun 109.
- Elbridge N. set. Mich., 1834. Gene-see Hist., 241.
- Electa, m. Amasa Preston of O. and Mich. and d. 1863. Berrien Hist., 301.
- Lucy, b. Worcester Co., 1797; m. Samuel Stevens of Mass. and Mich. Hillsdale Hist., 229.
- Lutheria, b. 1815? m. Z. M. Marsh of N. Y. and Mich. Ingham Port., 602.
- Mary, b. Worcester Co., 1803; m. Samuel Stevens of Mass. and Mich. Hillsdale Hist., 229.
- Norman, set. N. Y., 1840? Kent, 1339.
- Obadiah, b. 1735; set. Conn. Ingham Port., 312.
- Stephen O., b. Westfield, 1847; set. N. Y., Mich., 1884. Wayne Land., 737.
- Rev. W. W., b. Winstown? 1817; set. Mich., 1835. Kent, 263.
- William A., b. Ashby, 1859; set. Mich., 1880? Grand Rapids City, 252.
- William W., b. Williamstown, 1786; set. N. Y. Isabella, 401.
- JONES, Benaiah, Jr., b. Berkshire Co.; set. O., 1810? Mich., 1828. Jackson Port., 429.
- David S., b. Wisdom, Franklin Co., 1844; set. Mich., 1863. Jackson Port., 208.
- Elisha of Berkshire Co., set. O., 1825. St. Clair, 579.
- Jonathan of Leverett, set. N. Y., 1790. Allegan Hist., 390.
- Joseph P., b. 1834; set. O., 1837. Mich., 1837. Hillsdale Hist., 218.
- Mrs. Lois (wife of Benaiah), b. Peru, 1790. Hillsdale Hist., 125.
- Polly, m. 1825? Alexander Barrett of Mich. Ionia Port., 461.
- S. A., b. Berkshire Co., 1817; set. O., 1835, Mich., 1837. St. Clair, 579.
- Sullivan, set. N. Y., 1830? d. 1880. Newaygo, 193.
- JOSLIN, Frederick W., b. Hubbardston, 1845; set. Ind., Mich., 1872. Mecosta, 273.
- John, set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1835. Washtenaw Hist., 745.
- Joy, David, b. Rehoboth, 1724; set. Vt., N. Y. Jackson Hist., 1091.
- Joyce, Angie C., b. Duxbury, 1857; m. 1879, George E. Wilde of Mich. Northern P., 206.
- JUDD, Elliott E., b. S. Hadley, 1841; set. Mich., 1852. Kent, 272, 1054.
- George E., b. S. Hadley, 1838; set. Mich., 1852. Kent, 1054.
- John E., b. 1838; set. Mich. Kent, 272.
- Levi, b. S. Hadley, 1795; set. N. Y., 1820? Saginaw Port., 283.
- Rhoda, b. Berkshire Co., m. 1810? Samuel Scott of N. Y. Newaygo, 277.
- Samuel, b. S. Hadley, 1806; set. Mich., 1852. Kent, 264, 1053.
- KAPLE, John H., b. Tyringham, 1817; set. Mich., 1838. Wayne Land., appendix 55.
- KAUFFER, Hale P., b. Methuen 1840; set. Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 867.
- KEENEY Jonathan B., b. 1815; set. Mich., 1837. Clinton Port., 346.
- KEITH, Mary G., m. 1820? William R. DeLand of Mass. and Mich. Saginaw Hist., 465.
- Olivia M., b. Worcester Co., 1815; m. 1839, Edwin Adams. Jackson Hist., 848.
- KELLEY, Abigail, m. 1820? Abiel Densmore of Me. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 885.
- John W., b. Cape Cod 1768; set. Me., 1800? Mich., 1839. Lenawee Port., 1216.
- Libni, b. Dennis, 1799; set. Me., N. Y., 1824, Mich., 1836. Lenawee Hist. I, 177.
- Ruth, b. 1768; m. Nathan Harkness of N. Y. Lenawee Hist. II, 461; Lenawee Port., 612.
- KELLOGG, Anna, b. Berkshire Co., m. 1810? Ephraim Towner of N. Y. Washtenaw Port., 625.
- Catharine M., b. Sheffield, 1808; m. Job Whitney of Mich. Kent, 634.
- Ebenezer W., b. Hadley, 1815; set. Mich., 1839. Gratiot, 450.



- KELLOGG, Hosmer, of Sheffield, b. 1815? set. Mich., Monroe, 147.
- Joseph, b. 1778; set. N.Y. Kalamazoo Port., 574.
- Nathaniel, set. N. Y., 1820? Jackson Hist., 637.
- KELSEY, Elisha, b. Sheffield; set. Conn., Wis. Hillsdale Port., 660.
- KEMP, Joseph, b. Shelburne. 1813; set. N. Y., 1828, Mich., 1845. Northern P., 473.
- KENDALL, Adelaide, m. 1850, Cornelius Selfridge of N. Y. and Mich. Oakland Port., 784.
- Eleanor, b. Worcester Co., m. 1808? Jonas Bennett of N. Y. Branch Port., 310.
- George, b. Greenfield, 1813, set. N.Y., 1831, O. 1833, Mich. 1840. Grand Rapids Lowell, 682; Kent, 1054.
- Henry D., b. Greenfield; 1815; set. O. 1839, N. Y. 1844, Mich. 1879. Grand Rapids Lowell, 709.
- JOHN, b. Greenfield, 1825; set. N. Y. 1831, O. 1833, Mich. 1847. Grand Rapids Lowell, 653; Kent, 261.
- Mary, b. Westminster, 1768; m. David McGee of N.Y. and Mich. Jackson Port., 812.
- KENFIELD, Erastus of Belchertown, b. 1801; set. O. 1834. Allegan Hist., 252; Kalamazoo Port., 513.
- William S., b. Belchertown, 1831; set. O., 1834?, Mich., 1855. Allegan Hist., 252; Allegan Twent., 328; Kalamazoo Port., 513.
- KENNEDY, Chauncy, b. 1818; set. Mich. 1840. Cass Hist., 144; Cass Twent. 353.
- KENNY, Munnis, set., Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 671.
- KENT, Ann, m. Luther Hanchett of N. Y., O. and Mich. Hillsdale Port, 319.
- Lydia, m. 1800? William Wright of N. H. and N. Y. Genesee Port, 897.
- Mariner, of Newburyport: b. 1757; set. N. H., 1798. Lenawee Hist. I, 213; Lenawee Port., 298.
- Richard, b. Newburyport, 1786; set. N. H., 1798, Mich. 1835. Lenawee Hist. I., 213; Lenawee Port., 298, 655.
- Rufus, b. Hampshire Co., 1820; set. Penn., 1841, Mich., 1856. Mecosta, 381.
- KERR, William W., b. Cambridge, 1843; set. Canada, 1844, Mich. Sanilac, 191.
- KERWIN, James, set. Mich., 1866. Lake Huron, 173.
- KETCHAM, Betsey, b. Clarksburg, 1798; m. 1815, William W. McLouth of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 193.
- KEYES, Eli, b. 1808; set. O., Mich., 1837. Branch Port, 501.
- George, b. Springfield, 1830; set. Mich., 1837. Branch Port, 501.
- James, b. Newburyport, 1789; set. N. Y., 1817. Lenawee Port., 1205.
- Sarah B., b. Townsend, 1813; m. 1831, Edwin D. Crane of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 1205.
- KEYS, Pardon, set. N. Y., 1825? Wash-tenaw Hist., 815.
- KIDDER, Alfred, b. Boston, 1840; set. Mich., 1860? Upper P., 431.
- KILBOURN, David, set. N. Y., Mich., 1836. Branch Twent., 449.
- KILBURN, Elijah, b. Great Barrington, 1813; set. Penn. Lenawee Port., 642.
- KIMBALL Daniel, b. Haverhill, 1779; set. N. H., 1800; Mich., 1851. Lenawee Hist. I, 348.
- Darius, set. N. H., Penn., N. Y., Mich., 1846. Lenawee Port., 779.
- KIMBERLY, Silas, b. Ashfield, 1814; set. Mich., 1828. Ionia Port., 569.
- KINDLE, Do'ly, m. 1780? James Stuart of N. Y. Genesee Port., 622.
- KING, Amos, b. near Boston; Revolutionary soldier, set. N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 467.
- Asabel, b. 1781; set. N. Y., Mich., 1837. Jackson Hist., 199.
- Augusta A., of Taunton: m. 1860? U. W. Lawton of Mich. Jackson Hist., 603.
- David, set. N. Y., 1820? Clinton Port., 533.
- David, b. 1786; set. N. Y. Allegan Hist., 454.
- Eunice, m. 1810? Smith Bailey of N. Y. Kent, 1373.
- George, b. Hampshire Co., 1800; set. N. Y., 1802, Mich., 1831. Washtenaw Hist., 1401.
- Henry, d. Ohio, 1862. Berrien Port., 672.

- James, set. N. Y., 1815? Mich., 1845. Kent, 1221.
- Polly, m. 1800? Martin Culver of Mass., N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Port., 296.
- Simon, set. N. Y., 1800? Jackson Port., 309.
- KINGMAN, Malaney, m. 1820? Dexter Mitchell of N. Y. and Mich. Northern M., 321.
- KINGSBURY, Asa, set. Mich., 1860? Jackson Port., 406.
- Asa, b. Newton, 1806; set. O., 1830, Mich., 1833 or 6. Cass Hist., 144, facing 160; Cass Rogers, 328; Cass Twent., 70, 552, 644.
- Charles, b. Norfolk Co., 1812; set. Me., Mich., 1835 or 7. Cass Hist., 179; Cass Twent., 71.
- Elijah, b. Franklin Co. 1796; set. Mich., 1839. Cass Twent., 71.
- KINGSLEY, Charles R., b. Bernardston, 1831; set. Mich., 1839. Berrien Port, 426; Cass Twent., 71.
- Elijah, b. Franklin Co., 1796; set. Mich., 1838. Berrien Port., 426; Cass Hist., 266.
- Esther, b. Becket; m. 1803, David Frary of O. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 135.
- George W., set. Mich., 1833. Berrien Twent., 715.
- Lydia C., b. Swansea, 1822; m. 1841, Simeon C. Wilson of Mich. Berrien Twent., 468.
- Moses, b. Brighton, 1810; set. Mich., 1830. St. Clair, 121.
- KINNEY, Amos L., set. Canada, Mich., 1855. Genesee Port., 443.
- Hutchins., b. 1789; set. Penn., O. Branch Port., 610.
- John S., b. Alford, 1827; set. N. Y., O., Mich. Lenawee Port., 386.
- Thomas, set. N. Y., 1835? Lenawee Port. 386.
- KIRBY, George, b. Berkshire Co., 1806; set. Mich., 1838. Wayne Chron., 379.
- Lydia, m. 1830? Simon Jones of N. Y., O. and Mich. Gratiot, 423.
- Sarah, m. 1790? Benjamin Estes of Maine and N. Y. Lenawee Port, 1216.
- Thankful, m. 1830? Abraham T. Huff of N. Y. and O. Gratiot, 521.
- KITTREDGE, Albina S., m. 1840? Charles W. Rich of Me. and O. Osceola, 196.
- KNAPP, Brundage, set. O., 1830? Mecosta, 513.
- Chauncey, b. 1798; set. Mich., 1830. Washtenaw Hist., 1085.
- Ebenezer, set. N. Y., 1810? Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 541.
- Rachel, m. 1820? Edmund W. Mead of N. Y. and O. Newaygo, 476.
- KNEELAND, Clara, m. at Sandisfield, 1811, Sparrow Snow of Mass. and. O. Detroit 1269; Wayne Land., 820.
- KNIGHT, Stephen H., b. Salem, 1862; set. Mich., 1889. Wayne Land., 748.
- William, b. Northampton, 1806 or 7; set. N. J., 1827, Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. I, 336; Lenawee Illus., 123, 439; Lenawee Port., 433.
- KNOWLTON, Ephraim A., b. Cape Ann, 1813; set. Vt., O., Mich., 1846. Branch Port., 470; Branch Twent., 249.
- William, b. Wenham; set. Vt., 1815, O. Branch Port., 470.
- KNOX, Elijah, b. Blandford, 1773; set. N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 983.
- KRIGER, Michael, set. Ind., 1835? Newaygo, 257.
- LADD, John, b. 1774; set. N. Y., 1800? Lenawee Port., 519.
- John, b. Cheshire, 1786; set. N. Y., 1816. Lenawee Hist. I, 413.
- John, set. N. Y., 1820? Lenawee Port., 1038.
- LAIRD, Jonas, b. 1792; set. N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 935.
- LAMB, Nahum, b. Charlton, 1794; set. N. Y., 1815? Mich. 1834. Lenawee Hist. I, 108.
- Otis, b. Greenville, 1790; set. Canada 1810, N. Y. 1816, Mich. 1823. Macomb Hist., 831; Macomb Past, 280.
- LANDMAN, William J., b. Boston, 1873; set. Mich. Grand Rapids Lowell, 789.
- LONDON, George, b. Sheffield, 1795; set. Mich. 1831. Monroe, 431.
- LANE, Bereah H., b. Enfield, 1800; set. Mich. 1834. Bean Creek, 35; Lenawee Port., 1098.



- Irene, b. Chesterfield, 1774; m. David Foote of N.Y. and Ill. Genesee Port., 907.
- Nathaniel, of Enfield; set. Mich. 1834. Bean Creek, 36; Lenawee Port., 1098.
- Nathaniel, b. Enfield, 1830; set. Mich. 1834. Lenawee Port., 1098.
- LANG, Henry, b. 1829; set. Mich. 1844. Cass Hist., 145.
- Oscar, b. 1816; set. Mich. 1844. Cass Hist., 145.
- LANGDON, Reuben, b. Tyringham, 1777; set. N. Y. 1795? Lenawee Hist. II, 339.
- LANGLEY, S. G., set. Mich. 1832. Berrien Twent., 178.
- LAPHAM, Elizabeth, m. 1780? Gilbert Howland of Mass. and N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 343.
- Elizabeth M., b. Hancock 1822; m. Samuel Jones of Mich. Oakland Port., 789.
- Joshua, b. 1778; set. Mich. 1830? Oakland Biog., 183; Oakland Port., 789.
- LARNED, Charles, b. Pittsfield; graduated at Williams College 1806, set. Mich. 1815? Wayne Chron., 323.
- Cynthia, b. Springfield; m. 1830? James Grant of N.Y. and Mich. Macomb Hist., 729.
- LATHROP, Charles A., b. W. Springfield, 1816; set. Mich. Macomb Hist., 703.
- Edward, b. W. Springfield; set. Mich.; d. 1833. Macomb Hist., 703.
- Freeman, b. Hawley, 1837; set. Mich. 1868. Kent, 1064.
- Joseph, b. W. Springfield, 1834; set. Mich. 1836. Wayne Land., 749.
- Seth, b. W. Springfield, 1818; set. Mich. 1837. Macomb Hist., 799.
- Solomon, set. Mich. 1836. Wayne Land., 749.
- LAW, Levi J., b. Salem 1854; set. Mich. 1881. Northern M., 123.
- LAWRENCE, Calvin, b. 1814; set. N. Y. 1840, Mich. 1848. Lenawee Port., 764.
- Levi L., b. Hampshire Co., 1783; set. N. Y., O., Mich. Berrien Port., 617.
- Wolcott, b. near Pittsfield, 1786; set. Mich. 1816. Monroe, 244.
- LAZELL, George, b. 1799; set. Mich. 1825. Washtenaw Hist., 502, 1365.
- LEACH, Reliance, b. Bridgewater; m. 1795? Noah Turrell of Mass. and N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 612.
- LEARNED, Edward, b. Roxbury; set. N. Y. 1810? Huron, 257.
- LEE, Asa, set. O., 1820? Saginaw Port., 617.
- Elias, set. O. 1811. Macomb Hist., 831.
- Lucy, b. Amherst; m. 1815? George W. Emerson of Mass. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 878.
- Lucy, m. 1835? Henry Morris of Vt. Gratiot, 401.
- Mary, b. Concord, 1777; m. 1796, Oliver Williams of Mass. and Mich. Shiawassee, 158.
- Mason, b. Taunton, 1779; set. N. Y., Mich. 1833. Berrien Port., 462; Cass Twent., 72.
- Permelia, b. 1804; m. Joel Clark. Kalamazoo Port., 466.
- Rebecca, b. Barre, 1780, m. 1800, Benjamin Wing of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 870.
- Rowland H., b. Roxbury, 1805; set. O. 1811. Macomb Hist., 831.
- Sarah, of Westfield; m. 1721, Daniel Hayes of Conn. Lenawee Port., facing 187.
- LEET, Mary, m. 1820? Joseph Moon of O. and Mich. Genesee Hist., 471.
- LEGG, Polly, m. 1810? Ebenezer Knapp of N. Y. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 541.
- Sophronia, b. Orange, 1777; m. 1801, Abram Aldrich of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 360; Branch Twent., 674.
- LELAND, Mary A., m. 1830? Israel E. Phelps of N. Y. and Mich. Ionia Port., 583.
- LENEX, Rosanna, m. 1830? Chauncey D. Fox of Mich. Isabella, 186.
- LEONARD, Edwin S., b. North Adams, 1835; set. Mich. Clinton Past, 423.
- H. F., b. Plymouth County, 1848; set. Mich. 1867. St. Clair, 758.
- Isaac R., soldier of 1812; set. N. Y. Genesee Port., 405.
- Levi, set. O. 1814. Branch Port., 610.
- Rone, m. Hutchins Kinney (b. 1789) of Penn. and O. Branch Port., 610.

COLONEL SAMUEL GERRISH'S REGIMENT

COLONEL SAMUEL GERRISH'S (2ND ESSEX COUNTY) REGIMENT, APRIL 19, 1775;

25TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY, 1775;

38TH REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, JULY-AUGUST 19, 1775.

LIEUT.-COLONEL LOAMMI BALDWIN'S 38TH REGIMENT, A. U. C. AUGUST 19-DECEMBER 31, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

The companies composing this regiment were more widely distributed than those which made up most of the regiments in the 1775 service. Of the ten companies included in this organization, four were from Essex County, one combined Essex and Middlesex men, one from Middlesex, one from Norfolk County and three from New Hampshire.

Colonel Samuel Gerrish responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as commander of the 2nd Essex County Regiment. He had with him at least three companies officered as follows:

Captains	First Lieutenants	Second Lieutenants
Eliphalet Spafford	_____	John Pingree
William Rogers	Samuel Carr	_____
Jonathan Poor	Moses Ilsley	Simeon Hale

A few days later the regiment was re-organized and became the 25th Regiment in the Provincial Army with the following staff officers:

Colonel Samuel Gerrish, Newbury, entered April 19, 1775.

Lieut. Colonel Loammi Baldwin, Woburn, entered May 19, 1775.

Major James Wesson, Brookline, entered May 1, 1775.

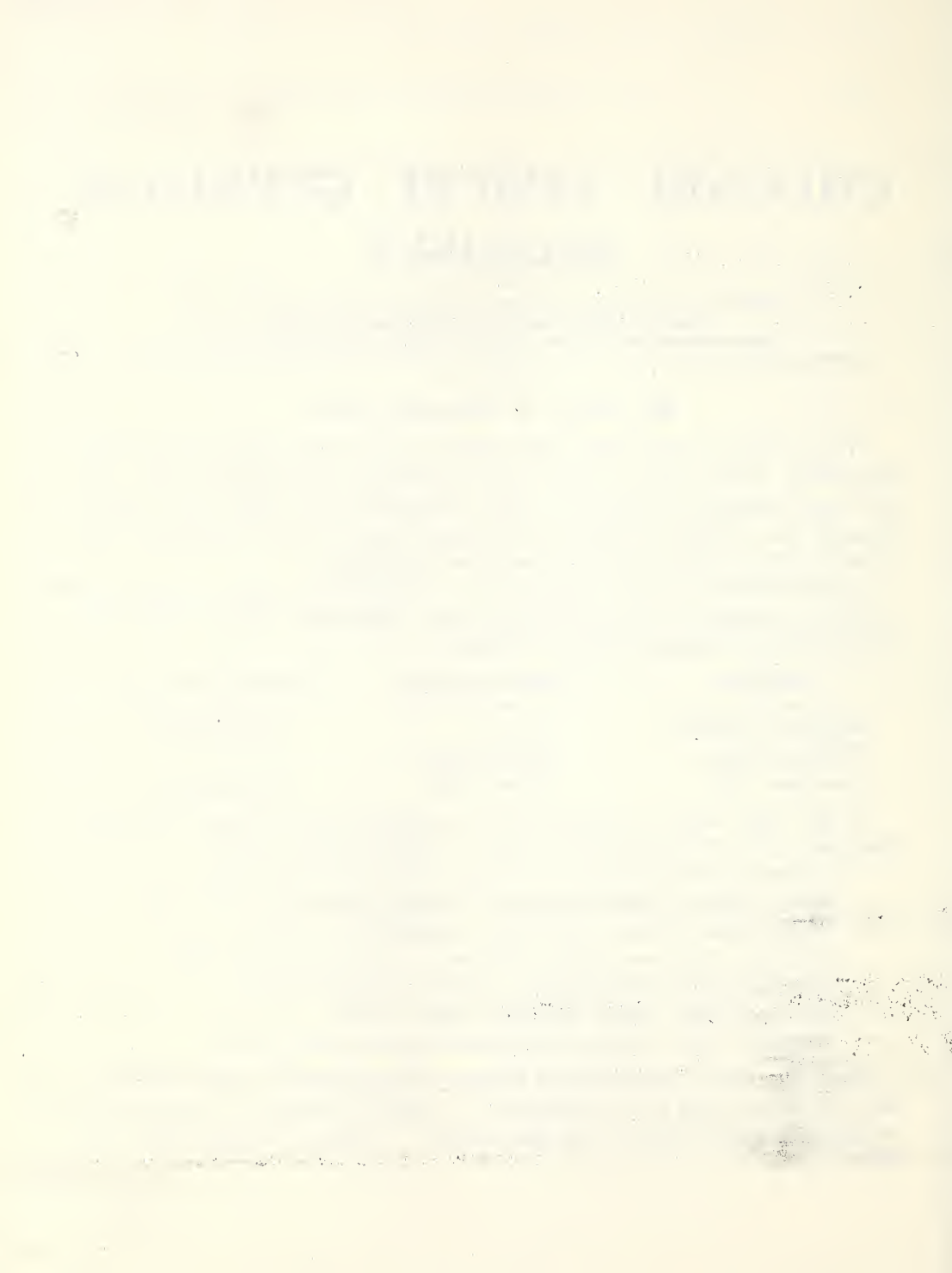
Adjutant Christian Febiger, Newbury, entered April 26, 1775.

Quartermaster Michael Farley, Ipswich, April 27, 1775.

Surgeon David Jones, Abington, May 1, 1775.

Surgeon's Mate, Samuel Blanchard, Boston, June 8, 1775.

April 30, 1775, Colonel Samuel Gerrish was appointed to take charge of the two offices voted to be established "to deliver permits for such persons as desire to enter Boston with their effects." (Colonel Henshaw was the other officer.)



"Colonel Samuel Gerrish having satisfied this committee that his regiment is full, we recommend to the Congress that said regiment be commissioned accordingly."

Committee of Safety, May 19, 1775.

"A return of Companies to whom is given listing orders by Colonel Samuel Gerrish:

Capt. William Rogers Com. effectives not all in	56
" Jacob Gerrish, — not all in	56
" Richard Dodge — Com. all in Camp	56
" Wood " " " "	56
" ——— Dodge not all in	56
" Cogswell Com. effectives all in Camp	65
" Warner all in Camp	57
" Benjn Perkins all in Camp	74
" Ezra Lunt all in Camp	63
" Thomas Mighill not all in	56
" Nathl Wade not returned	—
	<hr/> 595

Christian Febiger,
Adjutant."

May 26, 1775.

"To Col. Samuel Gerrish.

A number of gentlemen have presented a petition to this Congress in behalf of themselves and the men they have enlisted, praying that Capt. Moses Little and Mr. Isaac Smith may be appointed and commissioned as two of the field officers over them. Six of the said petitioners are returned by you as captains, as appears by your return, and the petition has been committed to a committee, to hear the petitioners and report to the Congress, and it is therefore,

Ordered, that the said Col. Samuel Gerrish be notified, and he is hereby notified, to attend the said committee, at the house of Mr. Learned in Watertown, the 3d day of June instant, at eight o'clock in the forenoon.

Third Provincial Congress

June 2, 1775."

"Resolved, That the petition be so far granted, as that the petitioners be directed to apply to the committee of safety, for a recommendation to this Congress, to commission Capt. Moses Little as colonel of a regiment in the Massachusetts army."

1891

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER OF THE GENERAL LAND OFFICE

FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31ST MARCH 1891

PRINTED BY THE GOVERNMENT PRINTER, ST. MARTIN'S LANE.

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

1891

Of the eleven companies above named the following went into Colonel Moses Little's regiment in June:

Companies commanded by Captains Nathaniel Warner, Benjamin Perkins, Jacob Gerrish, Ezra Lunt and Nathaniel Wade.

The conduct, or rather the inactivity of Colonel Gerrish at the battle of Bunker Hill led to his military undoing. His regiment as a whole was not in the engagement, but a portion of it under Captain Mighill, marched from Cambridge to Ploughed Hill, where the adjutant of the regiment, Christian Febiger, who had previously seen military service took command and led the detachment to the heights where they arrived in time to be of good service. A complaint against Colonel Gerrish was made to General Ward, the Commander in Chief, immediately after the battle but he declined to notice it on account of the unorganized state of the army and nothing further was done for some weeks. The statement is made in Force's American Archives, 4-II-1628, that three members of this regiment were killed and five wounded, but only one name appears on the memorial tablets in Charlestown, that of Thomas Doyl of Captain Roger's company.

In the records of the Provincial Congress, under date of June 22, 1775, we read:

"Ordered, that Captain Batchelder, Major Goodwin and Mr Hobart, be a Committee to consider the propriety of commissioning the Officers of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment." On the same date it was

"Ordered that Mr Pickering be appointed to make out Commissions to the Officers of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment."

A list of officers at this time (June 22, 1775), is given in the Archives v. 146, p. 222, as follows:

"Col. Gerrish, Lt. Col. Loammi Baldwin, Maj. James Wesson.

Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns
Richard Dodge	Robert Dodge	Paul Dodge
Barnabas Dodge	Matthew Fairfield	Joseph Knights
Thomas Cogswell	Moses Dustin	Amos Cogswell
Timothy Corey	Thomas Cummings	_____
Samuel Sprague	Joseph Chever	William Oliver
John Baker, Jr.	Joseph Pettengill	_____
Thomas Mighill	Thomas Pike	_____
Isaac Sherman	Caleb Robinson	_____

Christian Febiger, Adjutant,
Saml Gerrish, Coll."

Another list in the same volume in the Archives, bearing the same date, gives in addition to the above named officers, Ensign Jonas Johnson of Captain Timothy Corey's Company and Ensign Mark Cressey in Captain Thomas Mighill's Company.

The various towns represented in the above named companies appear in the following list :

Captains:

Thomas Mighill, Manchester, Rowley, Ipswich, Fitchburg.

Samuel Sprague, Reading, Chelsea, &c.

Joseph Pettengill, Fryeburg, Conway, N. H.

Isaac Sherman, Exeter, N. H., Brentwood, N. H., and Newton, N. H.

Barnabas Dodge, Gloucester, Manchester and Wenham.

John Wood, Woburn, Lexington, &c.

Richard Dodge, Wenham, Ipswich, Manchester, &c.

William Rogers, Newbury, Hollis, N. H. and Bradford.

Thomas Cogswell, Chester, Candia, Sandow and Plaistow (all N. H.) and Bradford.

Timothy Corey, Brookline, Roxbury, Dedham &c.

The officers in this regiment not previously commissioned were ordered commissioned by vote of the Provincial Congress, June 28, 1775.

"Two small arms were delivered Col. Samuel Gerrish, for the use of his regiment, amounting, as by appraised value, to three pounds, three shillings, for which a receipt was taken in the minute book." Committee of Safety, June 28, 1775.

In a general order dated July 22, 1775, Col. Gerrish's Regiment was assigned to Brigadier General Heath's Brigade, Major General Putnam's Division, "Said Gerrish's Regiment to furnish the companies for Chelsea, Malden and Medford." Among the companies stationed at Chelsea at this time was one commanded by Captain Eleazer Lindsey, and credited to Col. Gerrish's Regiment in a return dated July 21, 1775. This company had previously been in Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment. It was transferred to Malden about this time upon a report being made by Adjutant Febiger that the guard at the latter place was insufficient. From the journal of Lieutenant Benjamin Crafts we read that on August 6, 1775, floating batteries of the British came up Mystic River and landed some regulars who set fire to the house near Penny ferry. "One Capt. Lindsey, who was stationed there, fled with his company and got before the women and children in his

flight." He was court-martialed and dismissed August 16, 1775, and the command of the company given to his First Lieutenant Daniel Galeucia. From Colonel Henshaw's Orderly Book we read that "The company late under the command of Captain Eleazer Lindsey is to join Colonel Woodbridge's regiment, as that regiment has at present only nine companys." Dated August 28, 1775.

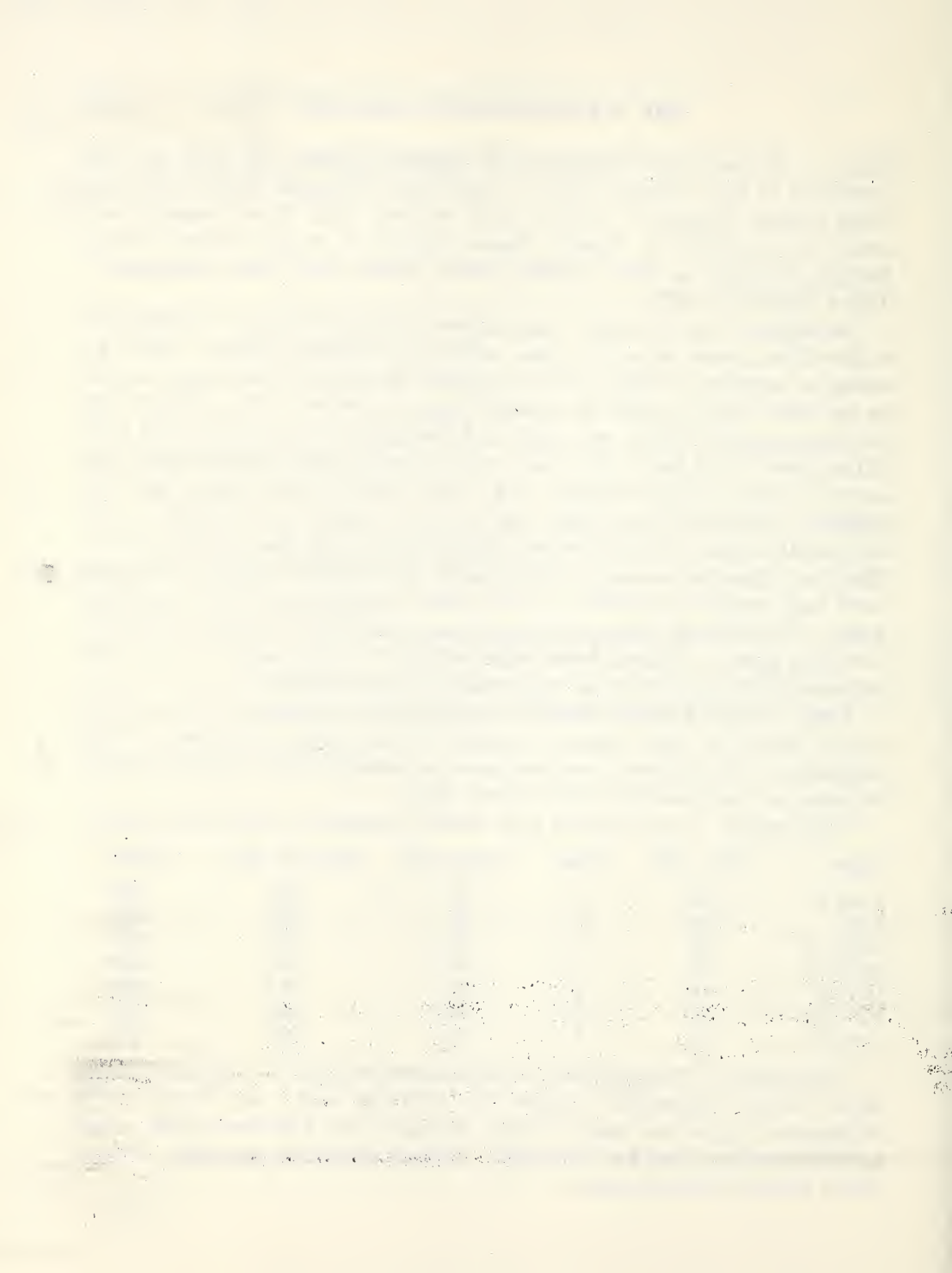
In August, Colonel Gerrish was stationed at Sewall's Point a fortification in Brookline, when an attack was made by a floating battery, which he made no attempt to repel and was quoted as saying, "The rascals can do us no harm, and it would be a mere waste of powder to fire at them with our four-pounders." As it was night and the lights were out the British balls did no harm. For his conduct here and at Bunker Hill, Colonel Gerrish was arrested, tried by court-martial and found guilty of the charge that "he behaved unworthy of an officer, and that he is guilty of a breach of the forty-ninth article of the Rules and Regulations of the Massachusetts army. The Court therefore sentences and adjudges the said Col. Gerrish to be cashiered and rendered incapable of any further employment in the American Army. The General approves the sentence of the Court Martial, and orders it to take place." Colonel Swett tells us that "It was thought by the judge advocate of the court that he was treated far too severely."

Lieut. Colonel Loammi Baldwin was given the command of the regiment and he served in that capacity through the remainder of the year. Four companies of the regiment were stationed at Sewall's Point while the remainder were in the towns about the Mystic River.

The strength of the regiment each month through the year was as follows:

Date	Com. Off.	Staff	Non Com.	Rank & File	Total
June 9	29	4	52	451	536
July	32	4	57	498	591
Aug. 18	31	4	54	509	598
Sept. 23	32	4	57	513	606
Oct. 17	31	4	58	513	606
Nov. 18	31	4	58	507	600
Dec. 30	31	4	66	539	640

The officers of this regiment, including those who left to help form Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, attained the following rank: six colonels, three lieutenant-colonels, six majors, fifteen captains, five first lieutenants, seven second lieutenants and two surgeons. At least seventeen saw either French war or colonial militia service.



COLONEL SAMUEL GERRISH of Newbury, was the son of Colonel Joseph Gerrish, a prominent Essex County Officer in the French war. He was born in Newbury about 1729. From September 8, 1755, to January 4, 1755-6, he was Captain of a company on the Crown Point expedition. The records show that he also served as Captain March 20, 1756, and April 10, 1757, was Captain in Colonel Joseph Gerrish's Regiment for the invasion of Canada. From January 1 to June 10, 1760, he was Captain in Colonel Frye's Regiment, at Nova Scotia, and from the last named date to November 30, 1760, was Major, according to a list of field and staff officers of the 1st and 2nd Battalions of Brigadier General Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. The original muster roll of his company in 1760, is preserved in the Essex Institute in the Joshua Coffin Papers, v. II, p. 47. In v. I, p. 100, of the same papers, is filed a receipt for 62 guns from his company, April 28, 1759, at Fort William. Other documents in the same volume show that he was a selectman of Newbury in 1758-59. He was probably the Samuel Gerrish who purchased the middle shipyard in Newbury, March 5, 1768, and leased it to Thomas Woodbridge on the same day. As Major Samuel Gerrish he was elected a member of the Committee of Correspondence in Newbury, in January, 1773, and as Samuel Gerrish, Esq., was a delegate to the Essex County Convention September 6-7, 1774. Major Samuel Gerrish was appointed September 1, 1774, on a committee of Newbury to meet committees from other towns in the county. He marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as Colonel of the 2nd Essex County Regiment, and when the Provincial Army was organized he became Colonel of the 25th Regiment under General Artemas Ward. He was officer of the day May 8, receiving his commission May 19, 1775. His conduct at the Battle of Bunker Hill has been reviewed in the historical section of this article. July 21, 1775, he was field officer of the day. While stationed at Sewall's Point in Brookline with a portion of his regiment in August, 1775, an attack was made upon the fortification by the British and his conduct as narrated in the early section of this article was unsatisfactory to his superior officers. He was therefore tried by court martial, convicted and cashiered August 19, 1775, although the sentence was declared by the judge-advocate of the court to have been too severe. His townsmen evidently did not lose confidence in him for he was elected with others to attend the General Court at Watertown, May 29, 1776. He died in Newbury, May 1, 1795, aged 66 years according to the Vital Records of that town. (The church record gives it as 68 years.)

LIEUT. COLONEL LOAMMI BALDWIN of Woburn, was the son of James and Ruth (Richardson) Baldwin, of Woburn. He was born in that town January 10, 1744-5. In February, 1773, he was a member of the Woburn Committee of Correspondence, and August 30 and 31, 1774, was a member of the Middlesex County Convention. He was 1st Major of Colonel David Green's 2nd Middlesex County Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Major Loammi Baldwin requested the "loan of mathematical instruments from the apparatus of Harvard College" to be used in taking surveys of the ground about the camp of the Massachusetts Army and posts of the British troops. This was June 6, 1775, and on the same day it was ordered in the Provincial Congress "That the Reverend President Langdon be requested to furnish Major Baldwin out of the College apparatus, with such instruments as he stands in need of to perform the publick services therein mentioned, he giving his receipt therefor to return the same in good order as soon as the said services shall be performed." According to a list in the Archives, v. 26, p. 111, he was engaged as Lieutenant-Colonel in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, May 19, 1775, but in the Archives, v. 58, p. 175, File 22, we read that Major Loammi Baldwin was chosen June 16, 1775, "Lt. Col. of Col. Sam'l Gerrish's Reg't by a majority of votes." When Colonel Gerrish was cashiered August 19, 1775, Lieut. Colonel Baldwin took command of the regiment but retained his rank. Through the year 1776 he was Colonel of the 26th Regiment, Continental Army, and saw service with his regiment at the siege of Boston, at New York, and in the New Jersey campaign being present at the battle of Trenton, December 29, 1776. He was honorably discharged from the army in 1777, on account of ill health but was active in the cause of the patriots and served on many committees. He was representative to the General Court in 1778, and continued to serve for seven years through 1784. In 1780 he became high sheriff of Middlesex County. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and in 1785 was given the honorary degree of Master of Arts by Harvard College. He was one of the foremost promoters and very active in the construction of the Middlesex canal. While surveying land in Wilmington at a place called Butters's Row he noticed that the woodpeckers were continually flying to a certain tree and upon investigation found that they were attracted by apples which he found to be of good flavor. He got scions to graft into his own stock and gave many to his friends later when he had found their worth. Sewall in his "History of Woburn," tells us that the original tree was blown down in the September gale of 1815. These apples first called Butters's

were called by others "woodpecker's apples" and finally "Baldwin apples" thus making the colonel's name a household word in rural New England. He died in Woburn October 20, 1807.

MAJOR JAMES WESSON of Brookline was the son of Jeremiah and Sarah (Bent) Wesson of Sudbury and was born in that town April 2, 1734. He was corporal in Captain William Bacon's Company on the Crown Point expedition from September 15 to December 16, 1755. From August 16 to 23, 1757, he was Quartermaster in Captain Jonathan Eaton's detachment of Colonel E. Tyng's Regiment, which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry. In 1761, advance pay was allowed him as Lieutenant in Colonel Nathaniel Thyng's Regiment. From August 18 to December 13, 1761, he was Lieutenant in Captain Timothy Hamant's Company. From the last named date until November 19, 1762, he was Lieutenant in Captain Simon Jefferd's Company. May 1, 1775, he became Major in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and served in that rank through the year under Colonel Gerrish and Lieut. Colonel Baldwin. Through 1776 he was Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. November 12, 1776, he was a member of a court martial at Phillipsburg, Pa., and was in the battle of Trenton in the following month. January 1, 1777, he became commander of the 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. In recognition of his patriotic efforts the town of Brookline in February, 1777, took action as follows: a vote of thanks was given "To Col. James Wesson for the good service he has rendered the Town by enlisting the afore-mentioned Sixteen Men for this town." It was also voted "that a sum of Six Pounds be paid him as a further acknowledgement for that Service." In the battle of Stillwater, September 19, 1777, his regiment was in the center in General Learned's Brigade. General Burgoyne, in his address to the court, complimented Colonel Wesson, who had command of a post when his troops arrived in November, 1777. In the battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778, Colonel Wesson was very severely wounded. Drake in his "Historic Fields Mansions of Middlesex," states that "Leaning over his horse's neck to look under the cannon smoke, which enveloped everything, a ball from the enemy grazed his back, tearing away his clothing, and with it fragments of his flesh. Had he remained upright an instant longer he would have been killed; as it was, he remained a cripple for life." He continued to serve in the army until January 1, 1781, when he was retired. In 1784 he acquired 130 acres of land in Marlboro (in a portion of the town since annexed to Hudson.) He died there

October 15, 1809, and was buried in what is now Spring Hill Cemetery in Marlboro. The following inscription is on his gravestone:

"Glory with all her lamps shall burn
And watch the warrior's sleeping day;
Till the last trumpet rouse his urn
To aid the triumphs of his day."

ADJUTANT CHRISTIAN FEBIGER of Newbury, was born in the island of Fünen, Denmark, in 1746. His father died when Christian was about 16 years old. He received a military education and then went to Santa Cruz as a member of the staff of his uncle who had been appointed Governor there. In 1772 he travelled through the American Colonies and in the following year came here to engage in commerce. He became Adjutant of Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, April 26, 1775. A letter from Jonathan Titcomb, dated April 28, 1775, commending him is preserved in the Archives v. 146, p. 25. As narrated in the historical section of this article, Adjutant Febiger did gallant service at the battle of Bunker Hill and led the belated contingent of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment at the last stage of the conflict in time to be of real service. He was Lieutenant and Adjutant of Colonel Benedict Arnold's Regiment on the expedition to Quebec through the Maine woods in the fall of 1775, and was taken prisoner December 31, 1775. He remained in captivity until September, 1776, when he was sent to New York with other prisoners. November 13, 1776, he was appointed Lieut. Colonel of the 11th Regiment, Virginia Line. He fought in the Pennsylvania campaign and September 26, 1777, was made Colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment. He was on General Greene's right wing at the battle of Germantown and led 4000 men with two guns at Monmouth. He commanded the right wing on the attack at Stony Point and won renown by capturing the British commander in person. September 1, 1780, he was sent to Philadelphia to forward stores to the army and was on recruiting duty later in Virginia. He was at Yorktown at the time of the surrender. He was retired January 1, 1783, and September 30, of that year, was brevetted Brigadier General. During his military career he was called "Old Denmark." After the war he settled in Philadelphia and was treasurer of Pennsylvania from November 13, 1789, until his death September 20, 1796.

SURGEON DAVID JONES of Abington, came to that town from Wrentham, March 28, 1757. He was a selectman in Abington in 1760 for six years. September 26, 1774, he was a delegate from that town to the

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES

OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY

JOHN F. JOHNSON

OF THE

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

NEW YORK

1900

county congress at Plympton and was chosen a member of one of the committees. He was a delegate to the First Provincial Congress at Salem, October 5, 1774, and the Third Congress at Watertown, July 31, 1775. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as Surgeon of Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and was one of the Surgeons approved by the Committee of Congress, July 5, 1775. He served through the year in this regiment and through 1776, was Surgeon of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. He died March 27, 1822.

SURGEON'S MATE SAMUEL BLANCHARD of Boston, was engaged June 8, 1775, to serve in that rank in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. He reported with Surgeon Baker in August, 1775. On the 31st of that month he was reported as having left the regiment. He was called Surgeon in a list of prisoners sent from Halifax to Boston in the cartel "Swift", November 9, 1777. June 27, 1779, he was engaged as "Doctor" of the ship "Vengeance" in the State service on the Penobscot expedition and served until August 27, 1779. In 1780 he was Surgeon on the privateer ship "Pilgrim" of Beverly, Captain John Robinson. In a list of officers dated August 2nd of that year he is described as follows: "age 25 yrs.; stature 6 ft.; complexion, light; residence, Boston."

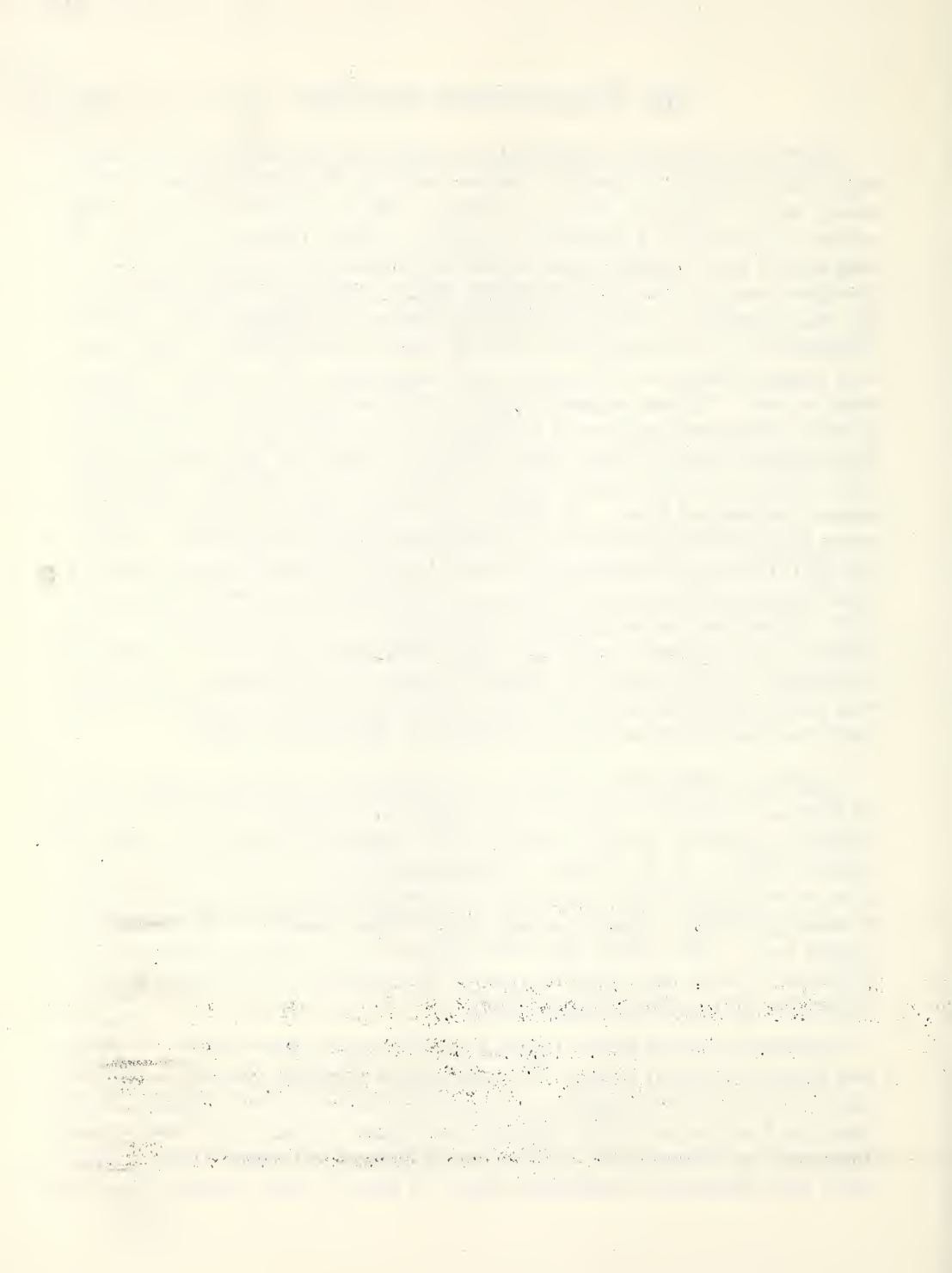
QUARTERMASTER MICHAEL FARLEY, JR., of Ipswich, was in Colonel Daniel Appleton's 3d Essex County Regiment, September 9, 1756, and was a Sergeant in Captain Nathaniel Wade's Company, Colonel John Baker's 3d Essex County Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 27, 1775, he was engaged as Quartermaster of Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served in that organization through the year. In 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Richard Dodge's Company, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army, serving through the year as regimental quartermaster. January 1, 1777, he became First Lieutenant in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. July 26, 1779, he was promoted to Captain Lieutenant and January 1, 1780, to Captain. He was taken prisoner at Young's House, February 3, 1780, and was later reported deceased.

CAPTAIN JOHN BAKER JR., of Dorchester (also given Roxbury) was a Sergeant in First Lieutenant Hopestill Hall's 2nd Dorchester Company on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he became Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year.

CAPTAIN THOMAS COGSWELL of Haverhill, was the son of Nathaniel and Judith (Badger) Cogswell. He was born in Haverhill, August 4, 1746, being one of a family of nineteen children. He was a member of the Committee of Inspection of Haverhill, July 28, 1774, and January 30, 1775. He was one of six Haverhill men to send to England in November, 1774, to purchase a copy of the "Norfolk Militia Book", which cost them £6:15:00. He was a member of the Haverhill Fire Society in January, 1775. At the breaking out of the Revolution his wife went to live with her father, General Joseph Badger, in Gilmanton, New Hampshire, while Captain Thomas went to war. He was engaged April 19, 1775, as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year under that commander and his successor, Lieut. Colonel Loammi Baldwin. (See N. H. Rev. Rolls, v. II, p. 748.) Through 1776 he was a Captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. In 1777 he was chosen Major (commissioned February 21) in Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line. November 26, 1779, he was commissioned Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until he was retired, January 1, 1781. After the war he settled in Gilmanton, N. H., and became a leading citizen there. He was frequently chosen selectman and served the town as moderator. He was one of the original trustees of the academy. In 1784 he was chosen Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and held that office until his death which occurred in Gilmanton, September 3, 1810.

CAPTAIN TIMOTHY COREY of Brookline, was the son of Isaac Corey of Weston. April 26, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and he served in this command through the year, at Sewall's Point. H. F. Woods in "Historical Sketches of Brookline", states that he was remembered "as an old gentleman who dressed in the costume of the last (18th) century as long as he lived, wearing 'a three-cornered cocked hat'." He joined the Free Masons in his old age when his son Elijah did, for he said, that "no son of his should know more than he did." He died in 1811, aged sixty-nine years.

CAPTAIN BARNABAS DODGE of Gloucester, was the son of Jacob and Martha (Perkins) Dodge. He was born in Wenham January 1, 1741-2. May 14, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served with the company at Chelsea through the year. From January 1, to December 31, 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. A note in the Archives v. 237, pp.



190-1, shows that he hired Thatcher's Island, July 4, 1782. During the latter part of his life he lived in Hamilton and died there October 28, 1817, aged 76 years.

CAPTAIN RICHARD DODGE of Wenham, was the son of Lieutenant Richard and Mary (Thorne) Dodge. He was born in that town December 9, 1738. He served as corporal in Captain Richard Manning's Company, Colonel Daniel Appleton's Regiment, in a troop of horse, which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry in August, 1757. From April 7, to November 19, 1758, he was a corporal in Captain Stephen Whipple's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment. He was Lieutenant in Captain Billy Porter's Wenham Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Baker's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 30, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year. He held the same rank in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army, and in February of that year was stationed at Cambridge and Chelsea. It is on record that he lost articles at the time of the evacuation of New York, September 14, 1776. From September 30, to November 7, 1777, he was Captain of a company in Major Charles Smith's 3d Essex County Regiment, on duty under General Gates in guarding prisoners of Lieut. General Burgoyne's Army to Prospect Hill. His name appears as Captain of a company in Colonel Putnam's Regiment on a pay roll dated February 22, 1785. In his father's will dated April 20, 1778, the son is styled "Major". Captain Richard was a farmer in Wenham. He died in May or June, 1802.

CAPTAIN JACOB GERRISH'S name appears in a return of companies of this regiment dated May 26, 1775, but as his company went with others to form Colonel Moses Little's Regiment a few days later, his record will be given in the account of that regiment.

CAPTAIN ELEAZER LINDSEY of Lynn, son of Ralph and Mary (Breed) Lindsey, was born March 22, 1716-17. He was a Lieutenant in the late Captain Flint's Company, Colonel Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment, October 11, 1756, at Fort William Henry. His name appears in the Archives in a list of men "belonging to Lynn, now called Lynn, Lynnfield & Saugus who served at Concord battle & elsewhere (year not given)." May 12, 1775, he "enlisted" as Captain of a Company in Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment and we are unable to determine just how long the company was connected with that regiment, but in a return dated July 21, 1775, the com-

pany is credited to Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. Two days later, Adjutant Febiger of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment, reported that the number of men at Malden was insufficient and Captain Lindsey of that regiment was ordered to go there with his company. The following document proves his connection with this regiment:

"Malden, August ye 3d 1775

A return of Captain Eleazer Lindsey's Company, in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment

Capt Elr Lindsey

Lieut Daniel Galushee" etc. etc.

Massachusetts Archives, v. 35, p. 137.

Captain Lindsey's conduct at Malden on August 6, has been reviewed in the historical section of this article together with the account of his court martial and dismissal on the 25th of August. No further record of service of Captain Lindsey can be found in the Massachusetts Archives but there is excellent reason for believing that the "Eleazer Lindsley" or Lindsey who was Second Major of the "Eastern Battalion" at Morris, N. J., February 13, 1776; later Lieut. Colonel of the same organization and from January, 1777, to May 27, 1779, Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Oliver Spencer's Additional Continental Regiment, was the same man. Heitman in his "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army", states that this officer in Colonel Spencer's Regiment was from Massachusetts and that he retired May 27, 1779.

CAPTAIN EZRA LUNT of Newbury, or Newburyport, was another company commander who was in this regiment a very brief time and left with his company to help form the newly organized regiment of Colonel Moses Little. His record will be given in connection with the history of that organization.

CAPTAIN THOMAS MIGHILL of Rowley, son of Captain Nathaniel and Priscilla (Pearson) Mighill, was born April 2, 1722. He was appointed deacon of the First Church in Rowley, May 15, 1769. In July, 1771, he became Captain of the 1st Rowley Company, in Colonel Stephen Emery's Regiment. He was Captain of a company of Minute Men from Rowley, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and April 24, 1775, was engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. He served through the year. Through 1776, he was Captain of a company in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. From July 8, to October 10, 1780, he

was Captain in Colonel Nathaniel Ware's Special Three months Essex County Regiment. He was town clerk of Rowley for many years. He lived in a house on Central Street in Rowley, which was owned in the latter part of the 19th century by William Moody. He died in Rowley August 26, 1807, aged 86 years. The following inscription is on his gravestone in the old cemetery in that town:—

"Beneath this sculptured stone is laid,
The Saint and Patriot's hoary head
Who long was taught in Virtue's school
To live by faith and walk by rule."

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN PERKINS of Newbury, commanded a company which was credited to this regiment May 26, 1775, but which a few days later went with others above mentioned to form Colonel Moses Little's Regiment. His biographical sketch will be given in connection with that regiment.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH PETTENGILL of Fryeburg, was probably the man of that name who as a resident of Newbury, aged 32 years, enlisted March 31, 1759, in Colonel Joseph Gerrish's Regiment, and had a record of having served on a former expedition to Lake George in 1756. In a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, his name appears as First Lieutenant of Captain John Baker's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, with the statement that he had enlisted April 28, 1775, and had served three months and five days. In a return of officers ordered in the Provincial Congress, June 2, 1775, he is given as "Ensign, Capt. Jesse Dorman's co. Col. James Scammon's Regiment." He probably served first in Colonel Scammon's Regiment, and then was transferred to Colonel Gerrish's Regiment, and promoted to First Lieutenant, serving until September 14, 1775, when he was promoted Captain. He remained in that command through the year and during 1776, was Captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Captain in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served in that rank until July 26, 1779, when he was promoted Major. He was transferred to Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line, at least as early as August 2, 1782, retaining his rank as Major. He was called "Major Commandant" of this regiment in a return of effectives, dated December 27, 1782, and was reported "on command at West Point", in August, 1783. Heitman in his "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army", states that he served to November, 1783, and died in 1785.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN POORE of Newbury, was the son of John and Ann (Longfellow) Poore. He was born in Newbury, January 20, 1737, and lived all his life in the old homestead in that town. He was Captain of a company of militia in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. The roll of this company is given in Currier's "History of Newbury", p. 586. February 3, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Jedediah Huntington's Regiment, Continental Army. June 26, 1777, he was commissioned Captain of the First Company, Colonel Daniel Spafford's 7th Essex County Militia Regiment. After the war he filled various town offices and was often on the jury. He kept a public house for a number of years. He died in Newbury, March 19, 1807.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM ROGERS of Newbury, was a private in Captain Edmund Moore's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, from May 7, to November 20 (endorsed 1758). On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. Five days later he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Colonel Gerrish's Provincial Army Regiment, and he served through the year under him and his successor Lieut. Colonel Loammi Baldwin. The rolls of both of these companies are given in Currier's "History of Newbury", pp. 588 and 603. In 1776 he was Captain of a company raised in Newbury, Salisbury and Topsfield, to re-inforce the Continental Army in Canada. He served as Captain in this regiment commanded by Colonel Edward Wigglesworth until September 5, 1776, when he was promoted Major. From August to November, 1781, he was Major of Lieut. Colonel Enoch Putnam's Regiment.

CAPTAIN ISAAC SHERMAN of Exeter, N. H. (also given New Haven, Conn.), was a native of Connecticut and was a school teacher in Exeter. He was engaged April 27, 1775, as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year. In 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army, until March 29th, when he was promoted Major in that regiment. January 1, 1777, he became Lieut.-Colonel of Colonel Charles Webb's 2nd Regiment, Connecticut Line. August, 1778, he was detached to General Scott's Light Troops, and in 1779, was in General Wayne's Light Corps, at the storming of Stony Point, July 15, 1779. He was promoted Lieut.-Colonel Commandant of the 8th Regiment, Connecticut Line, October 28, 1779. It is stated in "Connecticut in the Revolution", that he commanded the Second Brigade, at Westfield,



New Jersey, February 5, 1780. January 1, 1781, he was transferred to the 5th Regiment, Connecticut Line. He retired January 1, 1783, and died February 16, 1819. He was a member of the Connecticut Society of the Cincinnati.

CAPTAIN ELIPHALET SPAFFORD (or SPOFFORD) of Newbury, was the son of Lieutenant John and Sarah (Poor) Spafford. He was born in 1725 (baptized October 24). He was Ensign in Captain Daniel Spafford's 2nd Rowley Company, Colonel Samuel Roger's Regiment, June 7, 1765, and Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Spafford's Company, Colonel Stephen Emery's 7th Essex County Regiment, March 23, 1767. He was Captain of a detachment from Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving four days. June 20, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Daniel Spafford's 7th Essex County Militia Regiment. The "Spofford Genealogy" states that he died October 7, 1776, "of a fever".

CAPTAIN SAMUEL SPRAGUE of Chelsea, was the son of Phineas and Elizabeth (Green) Sprague. He was born in Malden September 27, 1712. In June, 1771, he was Captain of a company in Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. He commanded a Chelsea Company of Militia on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and a muster roll of the company may be found in Chamberlain's "History of Chelsea", v. II, p. 640. May 4, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served in that organization through the year. He purchased the Tuttle farm in Chelsea April 13, 1782, and died in Chelsea April 17, 1783, aged 71 years. (April 15, aged 70 years. g. s.) His grave stone has upon it the following inscription:

"Prepare all friends to follow me,
If you the face of God do hope to see."

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL WADE of Ipswich, was another company commander who was in this regiment in May and left with his men to help form Colonel Moses Little's Regiment. His record will be given in the account of that organization.

CAPTAIN WARNER was another officer named in the muster roll dated May 26, 1775. He was probably the Captain Nathaniel Warner of Gloucester who a few days later was in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment. His record will be given later under that head.

CAPTAIN JOHN WOOD of Woburn, son of John and Esther Wood was born August 23, 1740. He was a private in Captain Leonard Whiting's

Company from May 14, to December 3, 1760. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Joshua Walker's Company, Colonel David Green's 2nd Middlesex County Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was engaged April 24, 1775, as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and according to a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, had served 99 days to that date. His name appears as Ensign in a list of "training soldiers belonging to 3d Woburn Co. under Captain Timothy Winn," dated May 13, 1775, but the list was probably made up earlier than the date would indicate. He served through the year in this regiment and in 1776, was Captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. In 1777 he was reported "the month of february with ye sick." From September 4, 1777, to October 20, 1778, he was Captain of a company of artificers under Major Elisha Painter in the Continental Army, and pay accounts rendered by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts against the United States, show that he was Captain in Colonel Jeduthan Baldwin's Regiment of Artificers some time between 1777 and 1780.

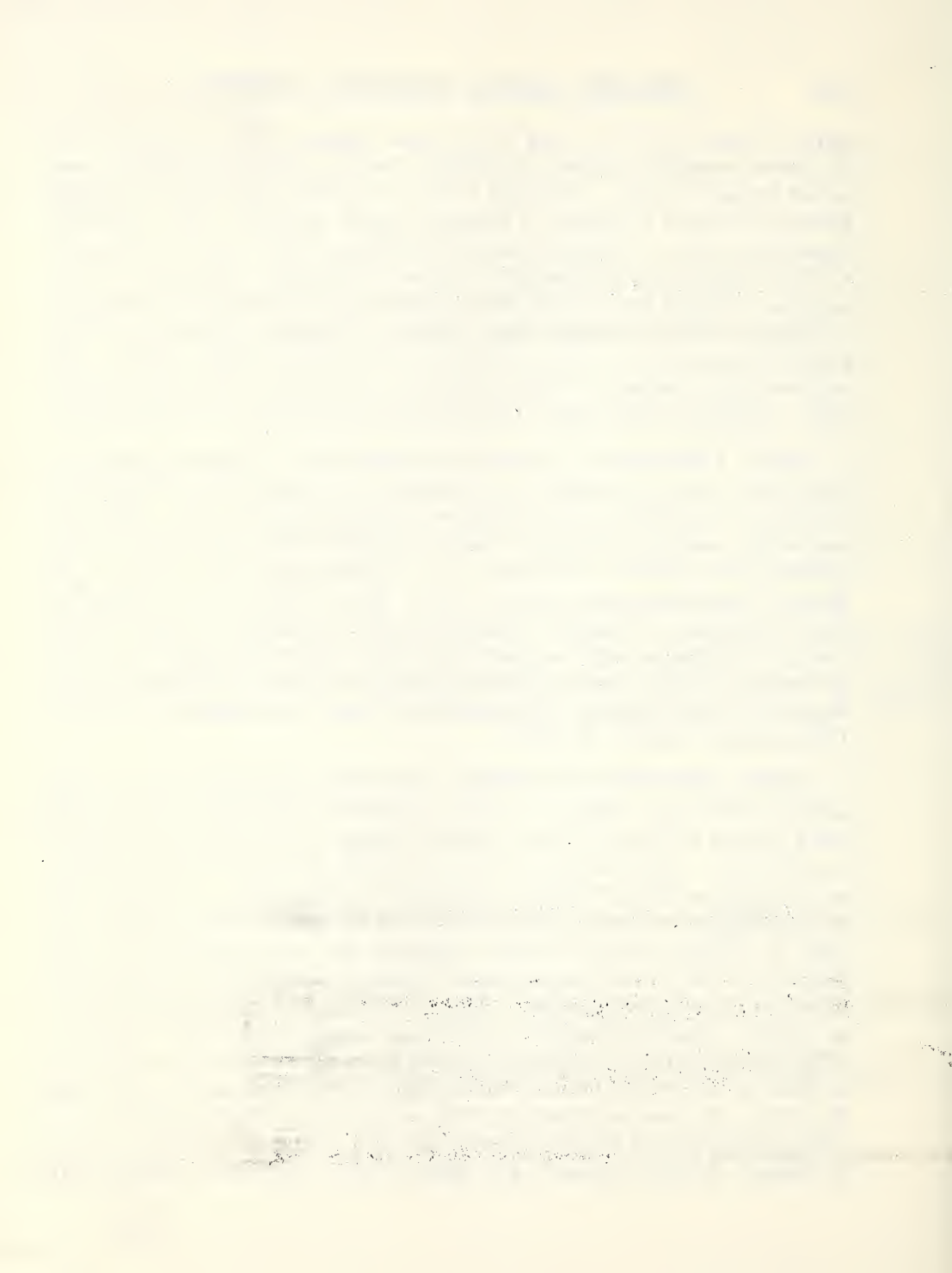
FIRST LIEUTENANT SAMUEL CARR of Newbury was the son of John, Jr., and Ann Carr, born in Newbury December 6, 1740. He was in the service at Lake George in 1758, and April 2, 1759, at the age of 19, enlisted in Colonel Joseph Gerrish, Jr.'s Regiment. From November 2, 1759, to December 9, 1760, he was a private in Captain Samuel George's Company of Newbury, at Louisburg. He marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as Lieutenant in Captain William Roger's Company, and five days later "enlisted" as First Lieutenant in a company commanded by the same Captain Rogers, in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. He served through the year. During the year 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Badlam's Company, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served through 1780. From January 25 to April 12, 1780, he served as Brigade Major. Heitman in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army", credits him with service in the 9th Regiment to May 3, 1782, when he was transferred to the 8th Massachusetts Regiment of the Line. He retired January 1, 1783. "Major Samuel Carr" died in Newbury, November 8, 1810.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH CHEEVER of Chelsea, son of Nathan and Elizabeth (Tuttle) Cheever, was born in Chelsea, December 3, 1752. He was a Sergeant in Captain Samuel Sprague's Company, on the Lexington

alarm of April 19, 1775. May 4th he was engaged as First Lieutenant in the same captain's company in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year. Through 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Barnabas Dodge's Company, in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. It is stated in the New England Hist. Gen. Soc. Register, v. 38, p. 188, that he commanded a company at Bunker Hill after the captain was wounded and that he was a lieutenant in command of a company at Trenton. He was commissioned Captain by Governor Hancock in 1793, and his commission has been presented to the Malden Public Library. He removed from Chelsea to Malden where he died October 23, 1830, aged 78 years. During the later years of his life he was a pensioner of the Revolution.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS CUMMINGS of Boston (also given Needham), served (probably as a private) in Captain Caleb Kingsbury's Company of Needham, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. The Captain of the company attested a signed statement that said Cummings lost articles in the battle of Menotomy, and compensation was ordered in the House of Representatives, June 24, 1776. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Timothy Corey's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and he served in that command through the year. November 6, 1776, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He resigned October 13, 1778, and died October 24, 1825.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ROBERT DODGE of Ipswich, son of Isaac and Lois (Herrick) Dodge, was born in Beverly, September 20, 1743. He was a private in Captain Gideon Parker's Company, from June 19, to December 13, 1761. On the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Elisha Whitney's Company of Minute Men. April 30, 1775, he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Captain Richard Dodge's Company in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year. March 13, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Isaac Smith's Regiment for three months' service. May 7, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Jonathan Cogswell's 3d Essex County Regiment. August 12, 1776, he marched to join Colonel Ebenezer Francis's Regiment for the defence of Boston, and was commissioned Captain in that organization, September 23, 1776. He marched April 25, 1777, as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's Regiment for Rhode Island service and August 15, 1777, was Captain in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment, serving in the



Northern Army until his discharge, December 14, 1777. The author of "The Dodge Family", states that he was at Bunker Hill, the surrender of Burgoyne, and in all, in 23 engagements. He was a representative to the General Court from 1801 to 1813. The Reverend Manassah Cutler was an intimate friend of his. Captain Dodge was "thrifty and always had ready money which he loaned to neighbors without security and seldom lost anything. He was especially helpful to young men. He was a pioneer in tree culture and in October, 1801, gave a list of 3,642 trees which he had raised from seed and was given a premium by the Massachusetts Society for the Promotion of Agriculture. He lived long enough to see these trees grow into a fine forest." He died in Hamilton, June 15, 1823.

FIRST LIEUTENANT MOSES DUSTIN of Candia, New Hampshire, was a resident of Haverhill, Massachusetts, during the French war and saw service as follows: in Captain Joseph Smith's Company, of Rowley in 1760; Captain Henry Young Brown's Company, from May 7, to November 1, 1762, and Captain Timothy Hamant's Company, from November 2, 1762, to June 1, 1763. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Cogswell's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. He lost articles at the evacuation of New York, September 14, 1776. In 1777, he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Enoch Poor's, late Colonel Nathan Hale's 2nd Regiment, New Hampshire Line, was taken prisoner at the battle of Hubbardton, July 7, 1777, and was exchanged October 24, 1777, for D. Durnford, Engineer (list of prisoners to be exchanged, made up by Lieut.-General Burgoyne and Major General Horatio Gates.) He was promoted Captain, September 20, 1777, and was retired January 1, 1781.

FIRST LIEUTENANT MATTHEW FAIRFIELD of Wenham, son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield, was born May 18, 1745. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he was a private in Captain Billy Porter's Wenham Company, in Colonel John Baker's Regiment. May 2, 1775, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Barnabas Dodge's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. Through 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain William Bent's Company, Colonel John Groaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Captain in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until October 22, 1777, when he resigned. (The date is given as November 22, in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army.")

FIRST LIEUTENANT MOSES ILSLEY of Newbury, was a private in Colonel John Greenleaf's Company (train band) June 18, 1757. March 23, 1767, he was Ensign in the 2nd Newbury Company, Colonel Stephen Emery's 7th Essex County Regiment. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Poor's Company of Militia, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's 2nd Essex County Regiment, April 19, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS PIKE of Rowley, was in all probability, the man of that name and town who enlisted at the age of 21 years, in March, 1760, in Captain Joseph Smith's Company, "for the reduction of Canada." He probably saw other service in the French war but the Archives contain so many records of service of men of this name that it is impossible to identify the individuals. April 19, 1775, he served as Sergeant in Captain Thomas Mighill's Rowley Company, on the Lexington alarm, and five days later was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Mighill's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. He lost articles at the battle of Bunker Hill. He served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT CALEB ROBINSON of Exeter, New Hampshire, son of Caleb and Mary Robinson, was born in Exeter, May 22, 1746. May 18, 1775, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Sherman's Exeter Company, in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. When the army was re-organized at the end of 1776, he was made Captain in the 2nd Regiment, New Hampshire Line, commanded by Colonel Nathan Hale. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Hubbardton, July 7, 1777, and was exchanged for Lord Peter-sham, Captain in the 29th British Regiment. July 13, 1781, he became Brigade Inspector, and October 6, 1781, Major of the 2nd Regiment, New Hampshire Line. He retired March 1, 1782.

SECOND LIEUTENANT AMOS COGSWELL of Atkinson, New Hampshire (also given Haverhill), was the son of Nathaniel and Judith (Badger) Cogswell of Haverhill. He was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, October 2, 1752, and was one of nineteen children, eight of whom served in the Revolutionary Army. May 20, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in his brother Captain Thomas Cogswell's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in the same Captain's company in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. He lost articles in the evacuation of New

York. From January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1780, he was Captain in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and January 1, 1781, was transferred to Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. June 12, 1783, he was again transferred to Colonel Michael Jackson's 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and was brevetted Major, September 30, 1783, serving to the 3d of November following. He served in many battles including Princeton, Trenton and Monmouth. He was a member of the New Hampshire Legislature in 1807-10, 1812, 1814-5, and in the Senate in 1818-20. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati. His death occurred January 28, 1826.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MARK CRESSEY, of Rowley, son of John and Sarah (Davis) Cressey, was born January 18 (bap. January 27), 1733-4. From June 13, to September 12, 1754, he was a sentinel in Captain Nathan Adam's Company, Colonel Winslow's Regiment. The statement is made in "The Cressey Family", that he also saw service on the eastern frontier in 1754. He marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 as Second Lieutenant of Captain Thomas Mighill's Company of Minute Men. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in the same captain's company, in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Mighill's Company, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. He lived in the house on Bradford street in Rowley, which his father built, and died there May 4, 1816.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHAN DIX of Woburn, was a private in Captain Joshua Walker's Company, Colonel David Green's 2nd Middlesex County Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Wood's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. In 1776, he held the same rank under the same captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. From January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1780, he was Captain in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. January 1, 1781, he was transferred to Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and again transferred, June 12, 1783, to Colonel Michael Jackson's 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line. September 30, 1783, he was brevetted Major and he continued to serve until November 3, 1783. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

SECOND LIEUTENANT PAUL DODGE of Ipswich, son of Paul and Faith (Jewett) Dodge was born in Ipswich, May 17, 1745. He was Sergeant

in Captain Elisha Whitney's Minute Men's Company, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 30, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant (also called Ensign) in Captain Richard Dodge's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. He served through 1776, as First Lieutenant in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. He may have been the man of that name who was Captain in Colonel William Jones, 3d Lincoln County Regiment, May 22, 1780. He purchased a large tract of land in Newcastle, N. H., and built a mansion upon it. He died in Newcastle, December 20, 1820. He was called "Colonel" Dodge.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SIMEON HALE is given as the junior commissioned officer in the muster roll of Captain Jonathan Poor's Company which was called out on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. From a copy of a receipt dated Newbury, March 18, 1777, we know that a Simeon Hale (rank and date not given) served for six weeks in Captain Jonathan Hale's Company. Nothing further regarding his service has been found.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JONAS JOHNSON of Brookline, was a private in Captain Thomas White's Brookline Company, in Colonel William Heath's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 26, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Timothy Corey's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. He was reported "sick".

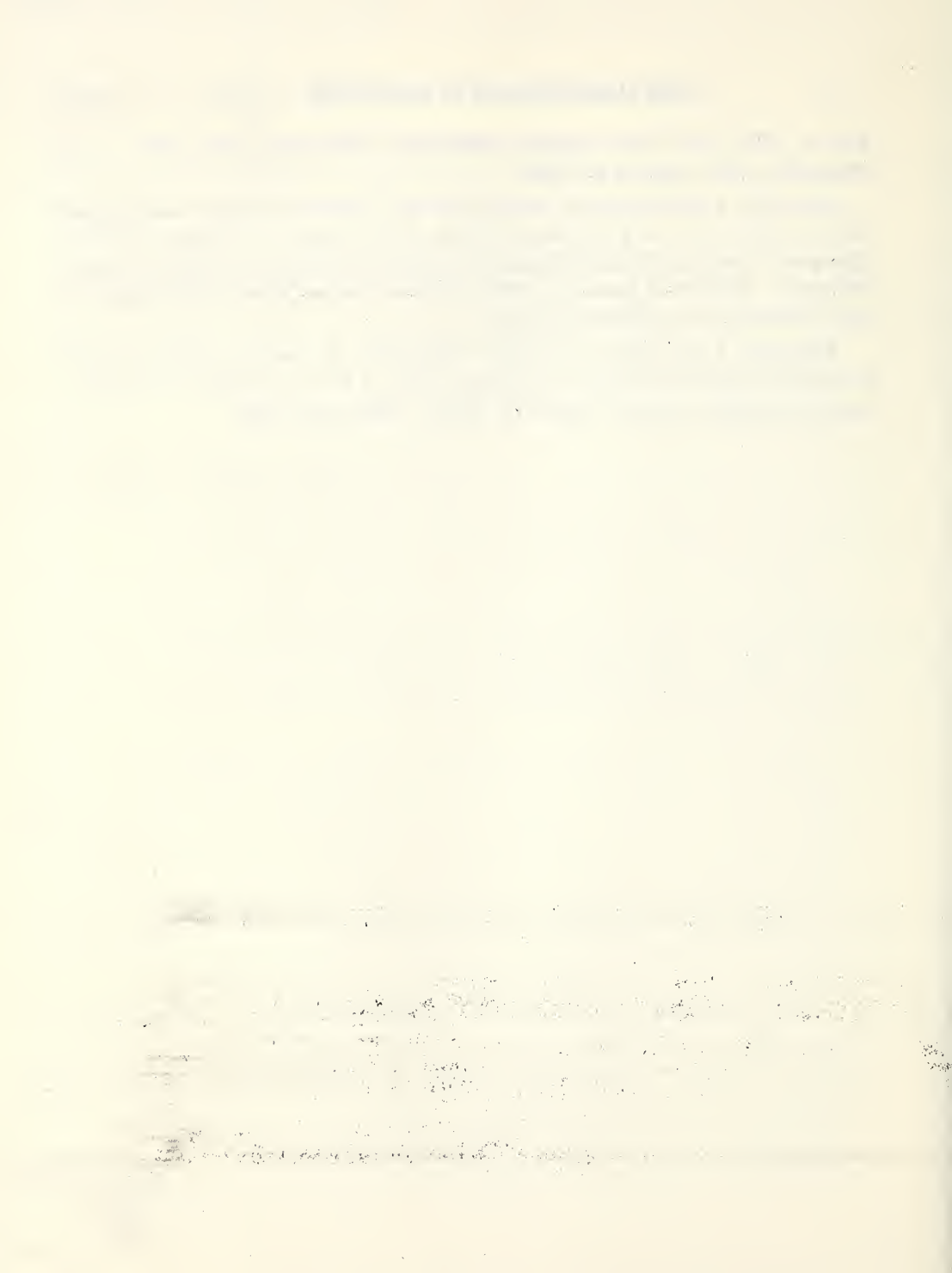
SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH KNIGHT (or KNIGHTS), of Manchester, was probably the man of that name, who as a resident of Newbury, was a private in Captain Johnson Moulton's Company, from December 13, 1761, to July 16, 1762. From June 25, to December 13, 1767, he was a private in Captain Moses Parker's Company. May 2, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant (also called Ensign), in Captain Barnabas Dodge's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. In 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Barnabas Dodge's Company, in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN NOYES of Newbury, was a Sergeant in Captain Jacob Gerrish's Company, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Five days later he was engaged as Second Lieutenant (also called Ensign) in Captain William Roger's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776, he was a Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Badlam's Company, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army, and lost articles at the evacuation of New York, Septem-

ber 14, 1776. He was reported discharged 280 miles from home. (At expiration of his term of service.)

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM OLIVER of Chelsea, was engaged May 4, 1775, as Second Lieutenant (also called Ensign) in Captain Samuel Sprague's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. He died in January, 1803, according to the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army."

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN PINGREE of Rowley, held that rank in Captain Eliphalet Spafford's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Service six days.



Department of the American Revolution.

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D. Editor.

Lincoln Galley.

STATE VESSEL.

The inner harbors and bays of Massachusetts must have presented a picturesque sight during the days of the American Revolution, for the vessels and small craft which made up the State and privateer navies included about everything of any description that would float, from a row boat to a full rigged ship. Some of the vessels represented types which were thousands of years old like galley. These vessels had the triangular lateen sails with the long tapering yard which was slung below its center to the mast and the lower and heavier end made fast by the tack. This was a rig common to the early Romans and still in use today in the Mediterranean.

The author was somewhat in doubt at first about the rig of this vessel, there being a possibility that the name "Lincoln Galley" was entirely a name of a schooner, brig, or some other kind of a craft, but the fact that no other descriptive noun has been found in connection with the name and that reference is made to her in the records as quoted in the Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution, v. VIII, p. 627, as "Lincoln galley," settles the question.

We know that some fair sized vessels were captured during the war by men in row boats and it is not surprising that some of these row boats or galleys had their motive power increased by the use of such a simple arrangement as the lateen sail.

A vessel known as the "Lincoln Galley" was in commission as early as the spring of 1777, for a receipt was given to Rich-

ard Devens on May 24th of that year by Nehemiah Ingersoll for 33 days provisions for one man on board the "Lincoln Galley". A vessel called the "Lincoln Galley," commanded by "Jo Ingraham" is mentioned as being at Penobscot in 1779, in the Archives, v. 27, p. 193. No further reference to such a vessel about that time has been found, and no such naval commander as "Jo Ingraham", can be found in the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War." Whether this vessel was in the Penobscot expedition of the year and in some mysterious manner escaped destruction, or was at Penobscot upon some occasion previous to that disaster, we do not know. We do know, however, that in 1780, the "Lincoln Galley", was still in commission and was commanded also at that time by Captain Ingraham. Several credits for supplies for the "Lincoln Galley," are found in the Board of War, Minute Book, under dates of April 22, May 6 and 25, and July 23, all 1780. The vessel was evidently being put in preparation for a summer cruise, or what is more likely, for the expedition described in the following entry in the Board of War records:

"Ordered, That Capt. Hopkins deliver Capt. Ingraham for the Rev^d Samuel Williams going to make an observation on the Eclipse of the Sun (going pr the Lincoln Galley)

15 Gallons W. I. Rum
1-2 Hundred Sugar.
1-2 lb Pepper (ground)
2 Pewter Dishes
1 ditto Bason
1 Dozn Knives & 1 Dozn Forkes

1 Dozn Wine Glafses
4 Tumblers" etc. etc.

Board of War, Sept. 25, 1780.

"Ordered That Capt Ingraham receive from the Wine Cellar for the Revd Samuel Williams going to Penobscot

9 1-2 Galls Tenf Wine @ £25
Oct. 2, 1780.

"Ordered that Mr Ivers pay Robert Harrington for the following articles for Stores for the Revd Mr Williams going to Penobscot,

2 Barrells Cyder 90
2 " Cyder 42" etc. etc.

October 5, 1780.

"Ordered That Mr Ivers pay Robt McElroy for Stores for the Revd Mr Williams going to Penobscot

10 lb Tobacco @ 96 48—"

October 16, 1780.

Just how much these "incidentals" assisted the scientific and convivial clergyman in his solar observations we are not informed. Careful search of the records by the author has, however, revealed the fact that of the above mentioned articles the only ones returned were "2 Wine Glasses", December 1, 1780. Much food for thought may be found in pondering what would happen if junkets on similar lines were authorized by present day Legislatures.

Reverend Samuel Williams LL. D., was the son of Rev. Warham Williams of Waltham. He was born in that town April 23, 1743, and graduated from Harvard College in 1761. While still a student in the college he was selected by Professor Winthrop to accompany him to Newfoundland to observe the transit of Venus. After his graduation he taught school in Waltham for two years and October 11, 1763, he was licensed to preach by the Association of Ministers at Cambridge. He

was ordained in Bradford, November 20, 1765. In 1780 he was appointed Hollis Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in Harvard. During the fifteen years prior to this appointment he had kept up his interest in science and while at Bradford had studied under Benjamin Thomson later known as Count Rumford. During his first year as professor at Harvard he was requested by the American Academy of Arts and Science, and the Corporation of Harvard College to go to Penobscot Bay to observe a total eclipse of the sun and by order of the General Court of Massachusetts, this vessel, the "Lincoln" galley was fitted out for his use as mentioned above. He went on board October 9, 1780, accompanied by quite a company of notables as follows: Stephen Sewall, Professor of Oriental Languages; James Winthrop, Librarian; Fortesque Vernon, A. B., and Messrs. Dudley Atkins, John Davis (afterwards Judge of the District of Massachusetts), George Hall, John Dawson, (afterwards the Member of Congress from Virginia) and Jeremiah Van Rensalaer and ——— King, students of the university and his son Samuel. The eclipse was observed October 20, 1780. During his stay at Penobscot, he received every attention and courtesy from Captain Mowart commander of the British naval forces at Penobscot. During his professorship at Harvard he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Yale College and the University of Edinburgh. He was an active member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the Meteorological Society of Manheim, Germany and the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia. He removed to Rutland, Vermont, where he preached for about six years and then occupied a pulpit at Burlington, Vermont, for two years. While at the latter place he delivered a course of lectures in the University of Vermont. He died in Rut-

land in January, 1817, at the age of 74 years. The Rutland Herald of January 8, 1817, referred to him as follows:

"In the death of the Reverend and learned gentleman, his family have sustained an irreparable loss, and his numerous friends and acquaintances, will long and deeply lament a dispensation, which has thus deprived them of the virtuous, elegant, high and dignified mental entertainments always enjoyed under the beams of this great philosophic, scientific and Christian luminary. Nor is it with an ordinary sensibility that every class of society will regard so great a dispensation—for notwithstanding the respectful attention of the good and great, he would often descend from that eminence to which he was scarcely less entitled by his uncommon literary attainments, than by his profession as a Christian minister, to the humble walks of Life, when by his frankness, sincerity and the suavity of his manners, he captivated the affections and dispensed delight and instruction to all around him." "Williams' Family", pp. 103-7.

We find no further mention of this vessel until the spring of 1781, as follows:

"Pay Roll of the Officers & Marines Belonging to the Lincoln Galley in the service of Massachusetts, John Curtis Commander.

John Curtis, Commander, Entry April 10, 1781.
Robert Auskins, Lieutenant, " Mar. 19, "
Jeremiah Dawsey, Master, " " 26, "
William Auskins, Mate, April 1, 1781.

CAPTAIN JOHN CURTIS appears for the first time in the records in the above reference.

LIEUTENANT ROBERT AUSKINS at the time of his engagement for this service has no previous record that we have been able to find.

MASTER JEREMIAH DAWSEY was given as "Master of a merchant ship" in a list of prisoners sent from Halifax to Boston, in the cartel "Swift", Nov. 9, 1777. An Order on Quartermaster White, dated Camp Coxeshead, July 2, 1781, signed by Colonel Samuel McCobb, shows that provisions were delivered to said Dawsey, Capt. of "Lincoln Galley's" prize. He had been engaged as Master of the "Lincoln Galley" March 26, 1781.

MATE WILLIAM AUSKINS was first mentioned in the records at the time when he was engaged to serve in that rank on the "Lincoln Galley", as above cited.

How many captures were made in this cruise we do not know but we are sure of at least one, which was handed over to Master Jeremiah Dawsey to bring to a home port.

All of the above named officers received their discharge July 23, 1781, and we find no further mention of the galley.

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in *The Essex Antiquarian*.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

Mark and Aaron Burnham''; also various lots of woodland and salt-marsh and portions of "the School House Farm." (Essex Deeds 145-70; 146-210; 153-219; and 157-82.) It is probable that Joseph and his wife moved away from Ipswich as no further mention is made of them in the records.

- 327—ELIZABETH⁶, bap. Aug. 19, 1753. She was mentioned in her father's will written in October, 1765.

139

STEPHEN BURNAM⁵, son of Lieut. Thomas and Susanna Burnam was a yeoman and fisherman. He was called "of Chebacco" at the time of his marriage, but he resided most of his life in Gloucester. He married, November 6, 1735, Mary Andrews, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Smith) Andrews. (Essex Antiquarian v. III, p. 99.) June 20, 1752, he conveyed his share (one-fifth) of nine acres of land on Cross's Island in Ipswich. (Essex deeds, 110-25.) He sold, Feb. 25, 1755, to John Orne of Salem, a great pasture right and land in Salem which John and William had mortgaged. (Essex Deeds, 101-115.) March 16, 1766, he sold a dwelling house and land in Gloucester to Isaac Allen of Ipswich and Nov. 15, 1770, conveyed to Francis Burnam of Ipswich, his homestead in Gloucester, with dwelling house, barn, etc., and 28 acres of land," near Isaac Allen's

home lot." (Essex Deeds, 129-233 and 131-163. Other lots sold are described in Essex Deeds 130-121 and 132-172 and 151-293.) He may have removed out of the county after the sale of his lands, etc., in 1770, as we find no further mention of him or his wife Mary.

Children:

- 328—MARY⁶, b. Gloucester, Dec. 12, 1736.
329—STEPHEN⁶, b. Gloucester Mar. 20, 1738. As Stephen Burnam of Gloucester, he married Ipswich, Apr. 10, 1760, Hannah Butler. She was prob. the Hannah, dau. of William and Sarah Butler who was bap. Ipswich, Apr. 26, 1741. He was a private in Captain Stephen Whipple's Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, from Apr. 8 to Nov. 16, 1758. (Mass. Archives, v. 96, pp. 231 and 509.) He resided in Ipswich as late as October 20, 1771, when the last of four children whose births are on record in Ipswich was born. He was a private in Capt. Peter Clark's Co., Col. Stickney's Regiment, Gen'l Stark's Brigade, which marched from Lyndeborough, N. H. (to which place he had removed) to join the Northern Continental Army. (N. H. Rev. Rolls, v. II, p. 189.) Jan. 10, 1789, he conveyed to John Butler of Ipswich 33 rods of land with the westerly end of a house thereon. (Essex Deeds, 156-171.) According to the "Burnham Genealogy" he died Aug. 10, 1822.
330—*LUCY⁶, b. Aug. 14, 1739; d. July 12, 1740.
331—LUCY⁶, b. Gloucester, July 4, 1741.
332—JOSEPH⁶, b. Gloucester, Feb. 9, 1743; d. Nov. 26, 1760.*

333—RUHAMAH⁶, b. Gloucester, July 17, 1745; d. Aug. 10, 1823.*

334—NATHANIEL⁶, b. Mar. 4, 1747*; m. Ipswich, Jan. 20, 1774, Mary Burnam [No. 211] dau. of Francis and Mary (Burnam) Burnam. She was bap. Mar. 31, 1745. He removed to Lyndeboro (now Greenfield), N. H. He was a private in Capt. Peter Clark's Co., Col. Stickney's Reg't, Gen'l Stark's Brigade, which marched from Lyndeborough, July, 1777, to join the Northern Continental Army.

335—JAMES⁶, b. Oct. 14, 1748*; bap. Ipswich, Apr. 20, 1755.

336—CALEB⁶, b. May 19, 1750*; d. Feb. 17, 1751.*

337—CALEB⁶, b. Feb. 2, 1752*; bap. Ipswich, Apr. 20, 1755. The "Burnham Genealogy" gives the date of his death as July 14, 1776, and states that he was killed at Lake George. No soldier, however, by the name of Caleb Burnham appears in the Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.

338—JOSHUA⁶, b. Gloucester, Jan. 26, 1754, bap. Ipswich, Apr. 20, 1755. He went to Milford, N. H., when a young man and became a farmer in that town. He married Jan. 21, 1779, Jemima Wyman who was b. in 1757. Ramsdell's "History of Milford," N. H., states that he "was in the Revolutionary War several years, and held various offices up to Colonel in the State Militia. The N. H. Revolutionary Rolls credit him with service, Apr. 23, 1775, and through the year in Capt. Josiah Crosby's Co., Col. James Reed's Reg't. (N. H. Rev. Rolls v. I, pp. 102 and 208.) He was frequently called "Colonel". He died in Milford, N. H., Jan. 7, 1835. His widow Jemima died in Milford Sept. 6, 1843.

339—DAVID⁶, b. Dec. 2, 1755†. He removed to Amherst, N. H. (which included Milford), and Dec. 8, 1775, marched from that place in Capt. Taylor's Co. to join the Continental Army on Winter Hill. He was a private in Capt. Nathan Ballard's Co., Col. Nichols's Regiment of Militia

*Not in Gloucester Records. Given in Burnham Genealogy.

†Given in Burnham Genealogy but not found in Ipswich Records.

which marched from Amherst and Wilton for Ticonderoga on the alarm of June 29, 1777. On the 19th of the following month he was a private in Capt. John Bradford's Co., Col. Moses Nichols's Reg't, which marched to reinforce the Northern Continental Army. (N. H. Rev. Rolls, v. I, p. 244; v. II, pp. 74 and 213.) He then went to Reading, Vt., where he opened the first tavern there in 1786; married Aug. 7, 1789, Abigail Brown, and died Nov. 16, 1834.

340—JONATHAN⁶, b. Nov. 20, 1758.† The "Burnham Genealogy" is authority for the following additional statements about him, that he married Rachel Holt, went to live in Johnson, Vt., where he became deacon, and died Feb. 5, 1839, aged 87 years.

141

LIEUT. NATHAN BURNAM⁵, the youngest son of Lieut. Thomas and Susanna Burnam, was a yeoman in Chebacco parish, Ipswich. He married, Nov. 22, 1744, Hannah Burnam, dau. of Lieut. Thomas and Hannah (Jogswell) Burnam. [No. 80.] He sold two pieces of salt marsh on "Chebacco Long Causey" August 18, 1749, to Benjamin Marshall (Essex Deeds, 109-213); one-half acre of land in Chebacco, "a part of the school farm," "annual rents of 1 penny 3 farthings per annum" to Mary Andrews, wid. of John, August 1, 1754 (Essex Deeds, 101-171), and five acres "lying on Rocky Hill in Chebacco" near Thomas Burnam's land, Jan. 16, 1758. (Essex Deeds, 107-95.) From March 13 to July 9, 1758, he was Lieutenant in Captain Stephen Whipple's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, and was "Slain att the Battle of Ticonderoga" on the latter date. His will, dated April 26, 1758, probated Sept. 4, 1758, makes mention of his wife Hannah, sons Nathan, Asa and Thomas, and daughters

Hannah, Susannah, Sarah and Elizabeth Burnam. In the inventory dated Sept. 29, 1758, a "Wooulf" trap was mentioned. (Essex Prob. Files No. 4154.) His widow Hannah conveyed to Thomas Burnam, 4th, a landing place containing one and a quarter acres on the south side of Chebacco Point, Jan. 29, 1760. (Essex Deeds. 125-106.) Sept. 19, 1781, widow Hannah of Ipswich; Nathan Burnam, gentleman, wife Hannah of Dunbarton, N. H.; Asa Burnam, yeoman, wife Elizabeth of Dunbarton, N. H.; and Thomas Burnam, 7th, cooper, wife Martha, of Ipswich, conveyed to Isaac Lee of Manchester, 9 acres of land with dwelling house, barn, $\frac{1}{2}$ of a saw mill, tillage ground, orchard, etc., besides various other lots of land, some of which were a part of the "school farm", and a pew in the Chebacco meeting house. (Essex Deeds, 140-49 and 50.) Widow Hannah died in Dunbarton, March 1, 1805.

Children:

- 341—HANNAH⁶, b. Nov. 1, 1745; mentioned in father's will, 1758.
- 342—NATHAN⁶, b. May 27, 1747; m. Ipswich, Apr. 14, 1768, Hannah Marshall. He was called "gentleman" of Dunbarton, N. H., in 1781. He went there about 1760 or 70 and was a selectman in 1776. (N. H. Prov. Papers, v. VII p. 736.)
- 343—SUSANNA⁶, bap. Feb. 28, 1749; mentioned in father's will, 1758.
- 344—ASA⁶, b. May 17, 1751; m. Elizabeth ——. He was called yeoman of Dunbarton, N. H., in 1781. He was a wealthy and prominent citizen of that town.
- 345—SARAH⁶, bap. Mar. 20, 1753; mentioned in her father's will in 1758.
- 346—THOMAS⁶, bap. May 18, 1755; was a cooper in Ipswich. He was mar. "as Thomas 6th of Ipswich" to Martha Titcomb of Andover, in the latter town, June 2, 1778.

347—ELIZABETH⁶, bap. Nov. 13, 1757; was mentioned in her father's will in 1758.

143

JACOB BURNAM⁵, son of Jacob and Mehitable (Perkins) Burnam, was born in 1708. He married in Ipswich, August 19, 1734, Sarah Cogswell, daughter of John and Sarah (Brown) Cogswell. She was b. in Ipswich in 1710. (Cogswell Gen. p. 51.) He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He died December 6, 1783, "in his 76th year." His will dated February 5, 1779, was probated January 5, 1784. In it he mentioned his grandson, James, son of his son Isaac, and his grandson, son of his son Joseph; also his daughters, Sarah, Eunice and Hannah Burnham. (Essex Probate Records, v. 356, pp. 405-6.)

Children:

- 348—ISAAC⁶, bap. Apr. 6, 1755; m. Ipswich, Feb. 26, 1756, "Mrs." Lucy Giddings. While the Ipswich records call her "Mrs." we know that she was the daughter of Solomon and Sarah (Burnam) (No. 161) Giddings. Isaac was a tailor living in Ipswich in 1764 (Essex Deeds, 134-156) while in the documents connected with the settlement of his estate he was referred to as a fisherman. (Essex Prob. Rec. 356-9.) He died Apr. 19, 1773, aged 39 years, of a fever, his wife Lucy having died on the 3d of the same month from the same cause, at the age of 36 years. Letters of administration of his estate were granted to Captain Daniel "Giddings," Jan. 7, 1783. (Essex Prob. Rec. v. 356, pp. 9, 53, 78 and 404-5.) Deacon Solomon Giddings, in his will dated June 23, 1777, left bequests to his grandchildren, children of this couple. These bequests were paid after the death of their grandmother, Sarah, widow of Deacon Solomon Giddings, the account being rendered Sept. 8, 1813. (Essex Prob. Files No. 10865.)
- 349—JACOB⁶, bap. Aug. 28, 1757; prob. d.

young, as he was not mentioned in his father's will in 1779.

350—SARAH⁶, bap. Aug. 5, 1739; unmarried.

351—MARGARET⁶, bap. Mar. 7, 1741-2; m. Nov. 8, 1773, Joseph Burnam (No. 156), son of David and Elizabeth (2nd wife) Burnam. He was b. Jan. 8, 1743-4. She died in Essex Sept. 22, 1826, a 84 yrs. (See No. 166.)

352—JOSEPH⁶, bap. Apr. 8, 1744.

353—JAMES⁶, bap. June 22, 1746; probably d. young as he was not mentioned in his father's will made in 1779.

354—EUNICE⁶, bap. Apr. 30, 1749; was alive in 1779. The "Burnham Genealogy" states that she was the Eunice who m. Nov. 19, 1799, but as she was over 50 years of age at that time and we find no further evidence to prove it, we question the statement.

355—HANNAH⁶, bap. Jan. 27, 1750-1. She d. Ipswich Apr. 17, 1811, a. 60.

356—JACOB⁶, bap. Dec. 29, 1754; d. Ipswich, Feb. 27, 1773 aged 18 y.

144

SOLOMON BURNAM⁶, son of Jacob and Mehitabel (Perkins) Burnham, was born about 1708. He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He married in Ipswich November 13, 1729, "Mehetabel Emerson," daughter of Thomas and Philippa (Perkins) Emerson. (Emerson Gen. pp. 67-8 and Ipswich Records.) She was born about 1708. He sold ten acres of woodland in Chebacco woods, to Benjamin Marshall, Jan. 31, 1761, and other woodland in the same section to David Marshall Jan. 27, 1776. (Essex Deeds, 113-90 and 146-210.) He died in Ipswich April 15, 1784, "aged abt. 75 yr." In his will dated Apr. 23, 1782, probated June 7, 1784, he mentioned his wife Mehitabel, sons Solomon, Jacob and Ammi, and daughters Sarah Linna-han, Philippi Burnham, Ruhamah Story, Mehetabel Foster and Mary

Martin. His son Jacob was appointed executor. The estate was valued at £587:10:10. (Essex Probate Files, No. 4169.) His widow "Mehetabel," died in Ipswich August 23, 1792, in her 84th year.

Children:

357—SARAH⁶, bap. Aug. 30, 1730 m. Ipswich, Dec. 12, 1758, Clarke "Lennekin" (Linehan) of Townsend. She was living in 1782 when her father's will was written.

358—SOLOMAN⁶, bap. Mar. 19, 1731-2; m. (int.) Ipswich, Aug. 3, 1754, Mrs. Mary Knight of Damask Cove. The record of the baptism of two of his children is given in the Ipswich record, the later date being April, 1764. He may have moved away as no further mention of himself or wife can be found in the local records.

359—AMMI⁶, bap. Mar. 24, 1733 4; was a yeoman in Ipswich. Hem. in Ipswich, Oct. 26, 1756, Martha Foster, dau. of Capt. Jeremiah and Dorothy (Rust) Foster. She was bap. Ipswich, July 30, 1732. (Essex Prob. Files, p. 9888.) He sold land in Ipswich at Giddings Hill Nov. 11, 1780. (Essex Deeds, 138-176.) He died in Ipswich, Mar. 16, 1785, aged "abt. 51 y." His will dated Dec. 2, 1784, was probated Apr. 26, 1785. He mentioned his wife Martha, and his children. The estate amounted to £384:02:01. (Essex Prob. Rec. 357-393 and 358-293.) (Essex Prob. Files No. 1470.) His widow Martha d. July 10, 1786, aged 54 years. His son Ammi⁷ was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain John Burnam's Company, Colonel Michael Jackson's, 8th Regiment, Mass. Line and for a short time in other companies. (Mass. S. and S. in Rev. War, v. II, p. 859.)

360—RUHAMAH⁶, bap. Feb. 1, 1735-6; m. Ipswich, Dec. 13, 1753, Jesse Story, s. of Zacharias and Rachel (Andrews) Story. He was b. Chebacco, Mar. 12, 1730. He and his son Jesse were both members of Captain Jonathan Cogswell, Jr's Co., which marched from Ipswich on the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775. May 3, 1775, Jesse

The first of these is the fact that the majority of the cases of influenza are reported from the United States and Europe. This is not surprising, since these regions have the most extensive systems of public health reporting. The second fact is that the majority of the cases are reported from the winter months. This is also not surprising, since the disease is known to be more prevalent during the winter months. The third fact is that the majority of the cases are reported from the lower social classes. This is also not surprising, since the disease is known to be more prevalent among the lower social classes.

The fourth fact is that the majority of the cases are reported from the urban areas. This is also not surprising, since the disease is known to be more prevalent in the urban areas. The fifth fact is that the majority of the cases are reported from the military service. This is also not surprising, since the disease is known to be more prevalent among the military service. The sixth fact is that the majority of the cases are reported from the naval service. This is also not surprising, since the disease is known to be more prevalent among the naval service. The seventh fact is that the majority of the cases are reported from the air force. This is also not surprising, since the disease is known to be more prevalent among the air force. The eighth fact is that the majority of the cases are reported from the army. This is also not surprising, since the disease is known to be more prevalent among the army. The ninth fact is that the majority of the cases are reported from the navy. This is also not surprising, since the disease is known to be more prevalent among the navy. The tenth fact is that the majority of the cases are reported from the air force. This is also not surprising, since the disease is known to be more prevalent among the air force.

Jr. enlisted in Capt. Abraham Dodge's Co., Colonel Moses Little's Reg't. in the Provincial Army and was killed at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. Jesse Senior, was also in Capt. Jonathan Cogswell, Jr's Co., on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775; in 1776 he was a member of Capt. Daniel Gidding's Co., Col. Joseph Foster's Reg't, stationed at Gloucester for seacoast defence. In 1778 he was a member of the train band, Capt. David Low's 3d. Co., Col. Jonathan Cogswell's 3d. Essex Co. Reg't. (Mass. S. & S. in Rev. War v. XV p. 138) Ruhamah w. of Jesse, d. Ipswich, Feb. 10, 1798, aged 62 yrs. He d. Essex, May 26, 1824, aged 94 y.

- 361—PHILIP⁶, bap. June 4, 1738, m. Isaac Burnam [No. 165] son of David and Elizabeth (-d wife) Burnam. [See No. 165] She d. Essex Mar. 31, 1831, aged 93 y.
- 362—MEHITABLE⁶, bap. June 15, 1740; m. Ipswich, May 16, 1763, Joshua Foster,
- 363—THOMAS⁶, (twin) bap. Apr. 11, 1742; d. young.
- 364—JACOB⁶, (twin) bap. Apr. 11, 1742; d. young.
- 365—EPHRAIM⁶, bap. Apr. 8, 1744; d. young.
- 366—MARY⁶, bap. Apr. 27, 1746; m. Ipswich, Sept. 19, 1769, Ephraim Martin, s. of Joshua and Sarah (Storey) Martin. He was bap. Ipswich, Feb. 23, 1745-6.
- 367—EPHRAIM⁶, bap. Jan. 22, 1748-9; prob. d. young, as he was not mentioned in his father's will.
- 368—JACOB⁶, bap. Feb. 2, 1751-2. He was called Jacob "3d" when he married June 11, 1772, Lucy Burnam, dau of Wesley [No. 163] and Deborah (Storey) Burnam. She was bap. Nov. 25, 1750. He d. Essex, Aug. 10, 1820, and his widow Lucy died in that town, June 30, 1840.

145

JOHN BURNAM⁵, son of Jacob and Mehitable (Perkins) Burnam, was called Jacob 4th in the Chebacco Parish Church records when he married Bethiah Marshall, also of Chebacco, May 10, 1736. They were dismissed to the church in Norwich, Conn., in 1747.

Children born in Ipswich:

- 369—BETHIAH⁶, bap. Oct. 9, 1737.
370—JACOB⁶, bap. Nov. 4, 1739.

147

JONATHAN⁵, son of Capt. Jonathan and Mary (Perkins) Burnam, was born in 1716. He was a fisherman by occupation. As Jonathan "3d" he married in Ipswich, October 4, 1737, Elizabeth Proctor. She was born about 1714. From Craft's "Journal of the Siege of Louisburg," we learn that he was sick but improving at Canso, April 25, 1745, and under date of August 8, 1746, the entry is made that he went on board vessel to go with Colonel Eveleth to Canso. (Essex Inst. Hist. Col. v. VI, pp. 183 and 191.) He conveyed to Francis Burnam, Jun., of Ipswich, cordwainer, a piece of salt marsh on the north side of Chebacco River, bordering on Robbin's Cove and land of Jacob Burnam, February 14, 1752. (Essex Deeds, 99-14.) He died in Ipswich March 26, 1802, aged 86 years. His widow, Elizabeth died in Gloucester, July 14, 1798, in her 84th year.

Children:

- 371—JONATHAN⁶, b. June 9, 1738. He was a member of Capt. Thomas Poor's Company, Col. Ebenezer Nichols's Regiment, from April 14 to Oct. 29, 1758, on the expedition to Lake George. In the following year he enlisted in Col. Daniel Appleton's Regiment for the invasion of Canada. He was probably the Jonathan Burnam who was in Capt. Stephen Whipple's Company, Col. Bagley's Regiment, from Nov. 2, 1750, to Feb. 28, 1761, in service at Louisburg. (Mass. Archives, vol. 96, p. 221; vol. 97, pp. 70 and 110; vol. 98, pp. 380 and 493.) On his way home from the Louisburg campaign the vessel was wrecked on the Isle of Sables and the survivors were rescued and carried to Marble-

head. He returned to Ipswich where he lived until July, 1763, when he removed to Hampton, N. H. He was chosen captain of the town company before the Revolution and when Gov. Wentworth declared himself for the British, Captain Burnham tells us that he himself erected a liberty pole "as high as Haman's gallows." He marched to Ipswich on the Lexington alarm and was chosen captain of a company of about 200 men. News came to Ipswich that the British were coming to that town and so they remained there. He was offered a commission in New Hampshire and he returned there and was the means of mustering about a thousand men from Portsmouth, Dover, Hampton and Exeter to defend Portsmouth. They remained there about three months, when he marched thirty-one companies of New Hampshire (four from the fort and twenty-six others) "to Mistir" to join the Army of the United Colonies about Boston. The following letter from General Sullivan shows how well he performed this service:

"Camp on Winter Hill, Decr 24, 1775.
Much Esteemed Gentlemen—

I do myself the Honor of transmitting you by Colo Burnum a Return of the Militia sent by you from New Hampshire. The Troops are exceeding good, their spirit much applauded and your vigorous exertions in procuring and sending them so seasonably meets with a just reward—Namely, The thanks of the whole Army. Colo Burnum would have returned some time since, but one Company did not arrive till yesterday & he could not return till he had mustered them. He has been much Engaged in taking care of the Troops & has been of singular service to them & me. I wish you to make him up in your bill & forward the same for payment before the time of Enlistment is expired.

Gentlemen I am with much respect
your most obedient servt.

Jno Sullivan"

(To the foregoing letter on a separate slip of paper, the following note was added.)

"Col. Burnum has to his great Honour exerted himself greatly in this matter & his influence has increased the Enlistment very much (we could wish everyone of the Field officers had shown the same disposition) he is now going forward to hasten and muster the Companies & accompany them to the Camp. We recommend him to your Notice as a man very deserving especially for his extra zeal in this matter." (N. H. Provincial Papers, v. VII, p. 700.) The letter was written to the Committee of Safety in New Hampshire. He was appointed Lieut.-Colonel of Colonel Joshua Wingate's 1st N. H. Militia Regiment, organized for coast defence. In 1777 he served as muster-master for New Hampshire. He was moderator of Hampton in 1776 and again in 1793. He kept a tavern in the old Sanborn house at Hampton Falls for many years, until his removal about 1800 to Salisbury, Mass. He wrote a very interesting sketch of his life when he was seventy years of age, and, to use his own language, "but just alive." He had no children. His death occurred in Salisbury, Mass., Nov. 27, 1814. (N. H. Rev. Rolls, v. I pp. 223 and 242, also v. II p. 256. History of Hampton Falls, N. H., pp. 218-221 and 356.)

372—JOSEPH⁸, b. Aug. 15, 1740. In Aug. 1756, he was a soldier in Capt. Israel Davis's Company, Col. Bagley's Regiment at Fort William Henry, having joined as a volunteer from Col. Berry's Regiment. Apr. 6, 1759, he enlisted at the age of eighteen in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment and Nov. 2nd of that year, was promoted corporal. He served continuously in that rank until Nov. 26, 1760, when he was made sergeant and continued to serve until Apr. 15, 1761. (Mass. Archives, Vol. 94, pp. 386 and 520; Vol. 97, p. 144; Vol. 98, pp. 207 and 302.)

373—ELIZABETH⁸, b. Apr. 27, 1742; m. Ipswich, Nov. 9, 1761, George Pierce. The "Burnham Genealogy" states that she died June 18, 1819.

374—MARY⁸, b. March 18, 1714.

375—ABRAHAM⁸, twin, b. Feb. 1747; bap. Aug. 24, 1755. He married Feb. 11, 1762, Mary Perkins, dau. of Samuel

and Margaret (Towne) Perkins. She was born in Topsfield, Sept. 28, 1733. At the time of his marriage he was a resident of Hampstead, N. H., and his oldest child was born there in the following year. Before 1765 he had removed to Dunbarton, N. H., and his remaining children were born in that town. In July, 1777, he paid to Admond Davise £7:16:00 as part payment for his service in the Continental, the town of Dunbarton paying said Davise £12:00:00 additional. (N. H. Rev. Rolls v. 3 p. 633.) He died July 19, 1814, aged 72 years. (History of Dunbarton, p. 238.)

376—FRANCIS⁶, twin, b. Feb. 1747; bap. Aug. 24, 1755. According to the "Burnham Genealogy" he went to Moultonboro. N. H. A Francis Burnham d. Ipswich Aug. 8, 1800, a. abt. 45 y.

377—SAMUEL⁶, b. May 23, 1749; bap. Aug. 24, 1755.

378—AARON⁶, twin, b. Aug. 15, 1751, bap. Aug. 24, 1755; m. Jan. 12, 1770, Elizabeth Sargent. The Burnham Genealogy states that he and his brother Moses were drowned in Cape Ann harbor.

379—MOSES⁶, twin b. Aug. 15, 1751; bap. Aug. 24, 1755; m. int. July 2, 1783, Joanna Kent, daughter of Stephen and Abigail (Lee) Kent. She was bap. Ipswich, Nov. 18, 1750. As stated above, the "Burnham Genealogy" records that he was drowned with his twin brother, Aaron, in Cape Ann harbor.

380—SARAH⁶, b. Oct. 3, 1753, bap. Aug. 24, 1755. (The Burnham Genealogy states that she m. Aaron Haskell and that she d. June 16, 1817, but the compiler has found no records to confirm these statements.) (The Burnham Genealogy also states that another daughter, Lucy, m. a Tilton and d. at Tilton, N. H., but the compiler of these notes can find no confirmatory records.)

Eveleth. She was the daughter of James and Elizabeth (Cogswell) Eveleth and was baptized September 3, 1732. Their second child was born in 1751 and they were divorced before April 25, 1754, at which time he married, second, Mary Cavis, daughter of John and Elizabeth Cavis. She was baptized in Ipswich April 20, 1729. He died about 1808. His will dated August 10, 1802, was probated May 3, 1808. In it he mentioned his wife Mary; sons Nathaniel, Ebenezer and Jonathan; daughters, Anna Low, Lucy Hardy, Lydia Boyd, Elizabeth and Abigail Burnham; grandson, William Story and granddaughters, Mary Foster and Sarah Hough. (Essex Prob. Rec. v. 376, pp. 343-4.) His widow, Mary, died in Ipswich September 27, 1816, aged 87 years, 5 months and 7 days.

Children by first wife Sarah (Eveleth):

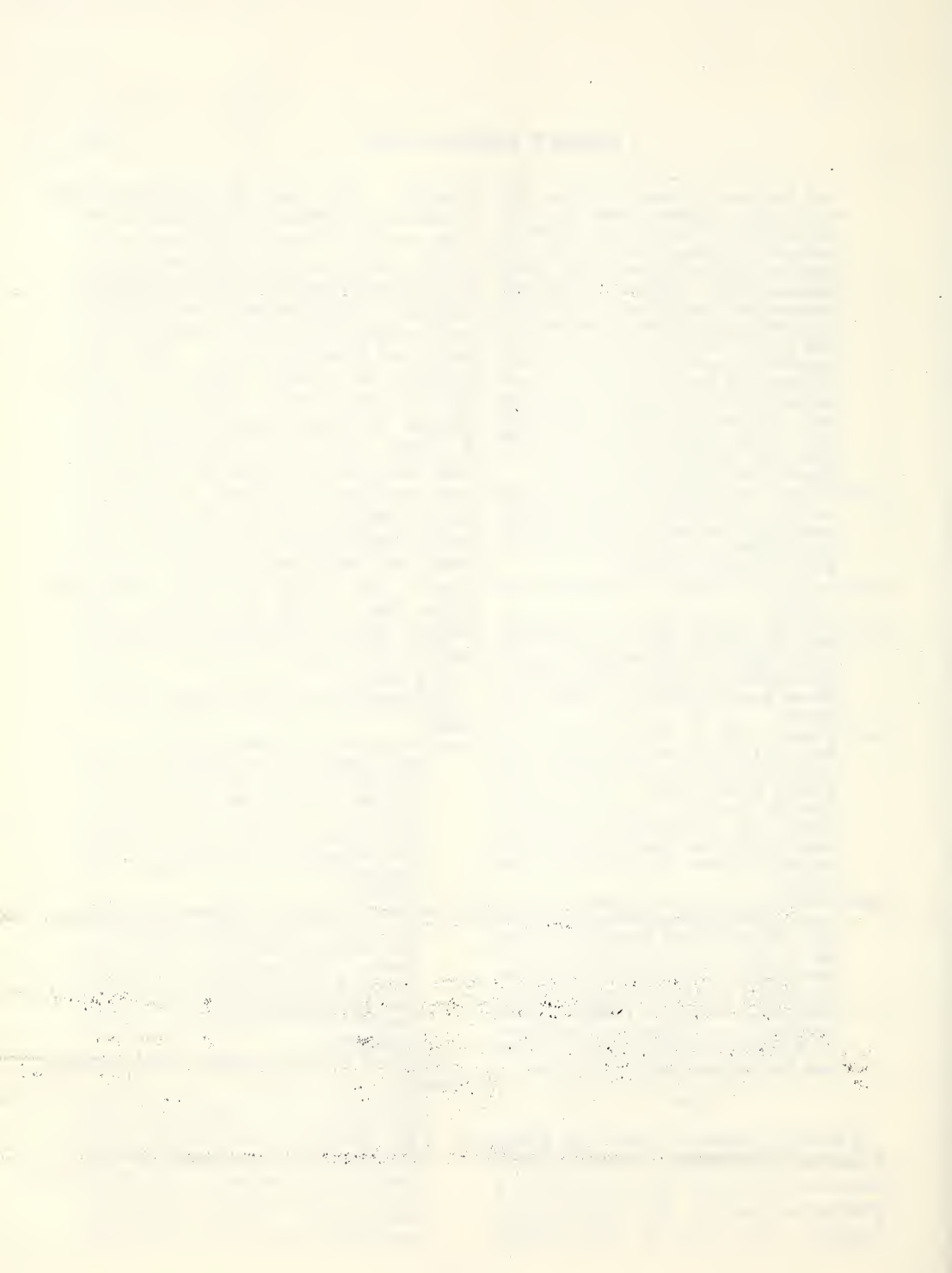
381—FRANCIS⁶. The date of his birth does not appear in the Ipswich records but the Burnam Genealogy gives it as Feb. 7, 1750. He m. in Ipswich, June 22, 1777 (Mrs. in Chebacco Parish Ch. Record), Sarah Eveleth, and according to the Burnam Gen. removed to Maine and d. there Aug. 8, 1800.

382—MARY⁶, b. Mar. 4, 1761 (Burnham Gen.). m. ——— Hough, and according to the "Burnham Genealogy" removed to Maine. She probably died before 1802 as Francis makes no mention of her but the name of his granddaughter Sarah Hough appears in the document.

Children by his second wife Mary (Cavis):

(The date of birth of any of them does not appear in the Ipswich records. The dates given are from the "Burnham Genealogy", the author of which probably had access to private records not incorporated in the Ipswich vital records. All of the children are mentioned in the will of their father

FRANCIS BURNAM⁵, son of Capt. Jonathan and Mary (Perkins) Burnam was born in 1721. He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He married, first, Ipswich, int. Nov. 25, 1749, Sarah



- Francis, Essex Probate Rec., v. 376, pp. 343-4.)
- 383—NATHANIEL⁶, b. Jan. 18, 1755; m. int. Dec. 4, 1778, Lucy Burnham, dau. of Deacon Thomas [No. 79] and Lucy (Cogswell) Burnham. She was b. July 11, 1757. He was called "Capt." Nathaniel in the record of his death in Essex, April 5, 1842, at the age of 86 years. His widow, Lucy died in Essex, May 17, 1844 æ 87 years, 10 mos.
- 384—ANNA⁶, b. Sept. 28, 1756. She married Dec. 30, 1778 Aaron Low Jr., son of Aaron and Rachel (Knowlton) Low. He was born in Chebacco, May 3, 1755. She d. in Essex, Feb. 23, 1822 æ 65 yrs. He d. Essex, Aug. 20, (C. R. 26) 1840, æ 85 yrs.
- 385—EBENEZER⁶, b. Sept. 25, 1758. He m. Aug. 9, 1781, Abigail Low. He died Essex, Apr. 3, 1828 æ 70 yrs. She died Essex, Oct. 4, 1831 æ 68 yrs.
- 386—ELIZABETH⁶, b. Dec. 16, 1760, d. unmarried in Essex, Feb. 20, 1846 æ 85 yrs., 2 mos., 4 days.
- 387—LUCY⁶, b. Feb. 21, 1763; m. Ipswich, Oct. 3, 1785, Samuel Hardy. He was b. in Ireland about 1751 and d. in Essex, June 15, 1824 æ 63 yrs. She d. in Essex, Oct. 17, 1843 æ 80 yrs., 8 mos., 20 days.
- 388—LYDIA⁶, b. Feb. 9, 1766; m. Ipswich, Dec. 18, 1788, Adam Boyd. He d. in Essex, June 10, 1808 æ 47 yrs. She d. in Essex, May 3, 1844 æ 78 yrs., 2 mos., 24 days.
- 389—JONATHAN⁶, b. Apr. 9, 1768; m. in Ipswich, Oct. 2, 1794, Sukey Burnham dau. of Amos [391.] and Sarah (Giddings) Burnham. He d. in Essex, Feb. 2, 1827 æ 57 yrs. His son Nimrod was appointed administrator March 6, 1827. His estate was divided Feb. 3, 1829, eight children being named in the division. (Essex Prob. Files 4131.) His widow Sukey (Susan) survived him.
- 390—ABIGAIL⁶, b. Oct. 30, 1770 and d. according to the "Burnham Genealogy" March 14, 1850.
- He was a yeoman and resided in Chebacco. He m. Sept. 25, 1734, Elizabeth Marshall. He conveyed to his brother, Westly Burnham of Ipswich, six acres of land, March 4, 1752, being $\frac{1}{2}$ of a piece of land owned in partnership between his father, David Burnham, Sr., and said David, Jr. (Essex Deeds, 101-222.) He d. Dec. 27, 1802, æ 89 yrs., his wife Elizabeth having d. Nov. 15, 1801, æ about 86 yrs. Letters of administration were granted to his sons David and Benjamin Feb. 8, 1803. (Essex Prob. records, 370-137 and 364-5.)
- Children:—
- 391—Amos⁶, b. July 13, 1735. He m. first, "Mrs." Sarah Giddings, according to "The Giddings Family," p. 26-32, she was the daughter of Thomas and Martha (Smith) Giddings, and was baptized in Ipswich Feb. 3, 1736-7. She d. Jan. 20, 1782, æ 45 yrs. He m. second, in Ipswich, Oct. 4, 1782, Mrs. Mehitable Foster. He was drowned while fowling, Nov. 28, 1788, in his 54th year.
- 392—BENJAMIN⁶, bap. Dec. 5, 1736, d. young.
- 393—DAVID⁶, bap. Nov. 19, 1738, d. young.
- 394—DAVID⁶, bap. Aug. 10, 1740. He m. in Ipswich, Dec. 21, 1764, Ann Grover. According to the "Burnham Genealogy" she was b. Sept. 9, 1743, and d. in 1836 æ 94 yrs. From the same source we read that he d. in 1834 æ 94 yrs., although none of the last three dates appears in the vital records.
- 395—ELIZABETH⁶, bap. Oct. 10, 1742.
- 396—MOSES⁶, bap. Jan. 6, 1744-5; d. young.
- 397—HANNAH⁶, bap. July 5, 1747; m. in Ipswich Nov. 3, 1768, Thomas Story.
- 398—EBENEZER⁶, bap. Oct. 1, 1749.
- 399—SUSANNA⁶, bap. Dec. 9, 1750; d. young.
- 400—SUSANNA⁶, bap. Apr. 29, 1753.
- 401—BENJAMIN⁶, bap. Aug. 24, 1755. He was a private in Capt. Abraham Dodge's company, Col. Moses Little's Regiment. He enlisted May 3, 1775, and served through the year. He m.

160

DAVID BURNHAM⁵, son of David and Elizabeth (Perkins) Burnham, was b. in Ipswich June 17, 1714.

May 25, 1778, Susanna Day, daughter of Abner and Susannah Day. She was b. in Gloucester about 1752 and d. in Essex Dec. 17, 1843, ae 91 yrs. 6 mos. He d. in Essex April 12, 1847, ae 91 yrs. 8 mos.

- 402—MOSES², bap. Oct. 9, 1757, m. Eunice Andrews, daughter of Jonathan and Ann (Story) Andrews, April 6, 1799. She d. Essex, Sept. 24, 1830, ae 57 yrs. G. R. [ae 50 y. C. R.] He was living at the time of her death.

- 403—ENOCH⁴, bap. Oct. 5, 1760. He probably was the man of that name who was a private in Captain John Dodge's company, Col. Jacob Gerish's Regiment of Guards at Winter Hill in April and May, 1778. He m. Feb. 11, 1799, Hannah Bennett, daughter of Joseph Bennett. She was bap. in Ipswich Apr. 12, 1761. He d. in Ipswich in Oct. 1802, and she d. in Essex Apr. 27, 1829, ae 70 yrs.

- 404—PARKER⁶, bap. July 1, 1764. He m. first, in Ipswich, March 8, 1787, Tabitha Day; d. —. He m. second, Dec. 3, 1804, Martha Lufkin.

163

WESLEY BURNAM⁵ (frequently spelled Westley), son of David and Elizabeth (Perkins) Burnham was b. Oct., 1719. He was a yeoman in Ipswich and m. first, at Chebacco, Dec. 9, 1740, Joanna Thompson. (Given as Thornton in the "Burnham Genealogy.") She evidently died before Nov. 10, 1743, for upon that date he m. second, Deborah Storey, daughter of Dea. Zachariah and Rachel (Andrews) Storey. She was b. at Chebacco Aug. 6, 1723. He was a private in Capt. Richard Manning's Company, Troop of horse, Col. Daniel Appleton's Regiment, which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, Aug. 17, 1757. He was a private in Capt. Daniel Gidding's (sea coast) Company, Col. Joseph Foster's Regiment from Feb. 3, 1776, to Nov. 18,

1776, stationed at Gloucester. Aug. 15, 1777, he marched as a private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, Col. Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment, and served in the northern department until his discharge at Peekskill, Dec. 14, 1777. A return dated April 30, 1778, shows that he was a private in Capt. David Low's Third Company, Col. Jonathan Cogswell's Third Essex County Regiment. He conveyed to Wesley Burnam, Jr., of Ipswich, mariner, two acres of land in Chebacco, bounded upon his own land, and Sarah, Eunice and Hannah Burnam, March 22, 1785. (Essex Deeds, 165-10.) He d. Ipswich, June 28, 1797, in his 78th year. His son, Wesley Burnam, fisherman, was appointed administrator Dec. 4, 1797, his widow, Deborah, having refused to accept the trust a few days before. The inventory, dated Dec. 13, 1797, showed an estate valued at £1103:79:00. One-third was set off to the widow April, 1798. (Essex Files, 4188.) His widow, Deborah, d. Nov. 21, 1821, at Essex in her 98th year.

Children, all by second wife, Deborah:—

- 405—JOANNA⁶, bap. Ipswich, Oct. 14, 1744; m. Ipswich, Jan. 23, 1766, Amos Andrews, son of John and Mary (Burnham [No. 74]) Andrews. He was b. Ipswich, May 31, 1743. He died Oct. 21, 1827; and she died in Gloucester, his widow, Jan. 20, 1847, aged one hundred and one years.

- 406—LYDIA⁶, bap. Ipswich, Nov. 24, 1745; m. Ipswich, Jan. 14, 1768, Thomas Emerton, s. of Joseph and Rebecca (Gould) Emerton. He was bap. at Chebacco, July 1, 1744. May 2, 1775, he enlisted in Capt. Abraham Dodge's Co., Col. Moses Little's Regiment, and served through the year. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill Jan. 17, 1775; he enlisted in Capt. Daniel

- Gidding's Co., Col. Joseph Foster's Coast guard Regiment at Gloucester. From Feb. 29, to May 31, 1776, he was a corporal in the above company. (Emerton Family, p. 34 and Mass. S. & S. in Rev. War, v. 5, p. 353.)
- 407—WESLEY⁶, bap. Ipswich, Apr. 30, 1747, was a fisherman or mariner. At the age of 17 he made a voyage to Lisbon and sailed over the sunken city. He married in Beverly, Dec. 10, 1771. Mrs. Molly Woodbeiry. She was born about 1850, or 1852. He was a private in Capt. David Low's (3d) Co., Col. Jora. Cogswell's 3d Essex Co. Reg't., according to a return dated April 30, 1778, serving in the same company with his father. Later he engaged in privateering and was captured and carried to England. After being confined for some time in Mill Prison it is said that he took advantage of the offer to do sailor's duty except fighting in the British Navy. He went on the seventy-four gun ship Preston and while on a voyage to Jamaica was taken sick with smallpox and landed at Kingston where he was placed in a hospital. His death was reported but he later astonished the Chebacco people by returning home. Roderick H. Burnham tells us that "He became a successful navigator. No vessel commanded by him was ever wrecked or dismasted, and his judgment in maritime matters was very highly esteemed. He afterwards followed the hereditary occupation of vessel-building. For a considerable length of time he was totally blind. He was a man of extraordinary strength." During the later years of his life he received a United States pension. His wife Mary d. in Essex, Apr. 29, 1830, aged 82 y. Church Rec. (80 y. grave-stone.) He d. Essex, Sept. 3, 1835, aged 88 yrs. His real estate was divided among his heirs. (Essex Probate Files, No. 4189.)
- 408—DEBORAH⁶, bap. Jan. 22, 1748-9; m. Ipswich, Aug. 24, 1773, Nathaniel Emerson, s. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Whipple) Emerson. He was bap. Ipswich, Nov. 19, 1732. He was a cooper by trade. (See Mass. S. & S. v. V. p. 347.) (Emerson Gen. p. 163.) He d. about 1782-3.
- 409—LUCY⁶, bap. Nov. 25, 1750; m. Ipswich, June 11, 1772, Jacob Burnam, third [No. 368] s. of Solomon [No. 144] and Mehitable (Emmerson) Burnam. He was bap. Ipswich Feb. 2, 1751-2, and d. Essex, Aug. 10, 1820. She d. Essex, June 30, 1840.
- 410—MARK⁶, bap. Apr. 1, 1753. He was a private in Captain Jonathan Cogswell, Jr's Co. which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 3, 1775, he enlisted as a private in Capt. Abraham Dodge's Co., Col. Moses Little's 17th Reg't, and served through the year. Feb. 3, 1776, he enlisted as a private in Capt. Daniel Gidding's (Seacoast) Co., Col. Joseph Foster's Essex Co. Reg't, stationed at Gloucester. In April, 1778, he was a private in Capt. David Low's 3d Co. Col. Jonathan Cogswell's 3d Essex Co. Reg't. He d. unmarried, in Essex, July 2, 1827, aged 74 yrs.
- 411—ELIZABETH⁶, bap. Dec. 22, 1754; m. Jan. 19, 1773, Samuel Whipple of Danvers. He d. about Nov. 1802, and his widow Elizabeth was appointed administratrix Dec. 7, 1802. She d. Danvers, June 9, 1840, "a 84 y." (Essex Prob. Rec. 370-30.)
- 412—SARAH⁶, bap. July 15, 1759; m. Mar. 20, 1783, Abner Poland, Jr., s. of Abner and Dorothy (Burnam [No. 286]) Poland. He was b. May 17, 1761.
- 413—RUTH⁶, bap. Oct. 11, 1761; d. "suddenly in a fit," Oct. 4, 1787, aged 27 yrs.

164

(BENJAMIN BURNAM⁵. The belief expressed on page 126, v. IV, of the Massachusetts Magazine that the unnamed child of David and Elizabeth (Perkins) Burnam, who was b. according to the family record, Dec. 7, 1723, is untenable. A mistake was made and the Benjamin Burnam, widower, son of David and Betsey, who died in Essex, April 12, 1847 (not 1817), aged 91 yrs. 8 mos., was [No. 401] the son of David and Elizabeth (Marshall) Burnam.)



165

SERGT. ISAAC BURNAM⁵, son of David and Elizabeth (——— second wife) Burnam, was born, according to the family record, Aug. 31, 1741. and baptized on the sixth of the following month. (Ch. Rec.) He was a private in Captain Stephen Whipple's Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, from April 5 to Nov. 19, 1758, in the expedition to Lake George. April 2, 1759, he enlisted in Col. Daniel Appleton's Regiment for the invasion of Canada. His age, given at the time of this enlistment, was 18 years. From Nov. 2, 1759, to Dec. 5, 1760, he was a private in Capt. Stephen Whipple's Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regiment at Louisburg. (Mass. Archives 96-509; 97-41 and 110; 98-380 and 493.) He was private in Capt. Thomas Burnam's Company which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775, he enlisted as a private in Capt. Richard Dodge's Company, Col. Samuel Gerish's 25th Regiment, Provincial Army, and continued under the same captain after the Army of the United Colonies was formed in July, 1775, in the 38th Regiment, A. U. C, under Col. Samuel Gerrish, and later under Lt. Col. Loammi Baldwin. In 1776, he served under the same captain and colonel in the 26th Regiment, Continental Army. Jan. 1, 1777, he became sergeant in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, Col. Ebenezer Francis's, later Col. Benjamin Tupper's 11th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and was with that command at the battle of Bennington. He served under that captain until Jan. 1, 1780, when he joined Capt. Nehemiah Emerson's Company, Col. Thomas Marshall's

10th Regiment. From Jan. 1, 1781, to Jan. 1, 1783, he was a sergeant in Col. Benjamin Tupper's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. (Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev. War, Vol. II, 862-875.) He m. Philippa Burnam, daughter of Solomon [144] and Mehitabel (Emmerson) Burnam. She was bap. in Ipswich June 4, 1738. He d. in Essex Aug. 8, 1819, ae 78 yrs. His widow, Philippa, d. March 31, 1831, ae 93 yrs.

Child:—

414—ISAAC⁶, m. in Beverly July 29, 1799, Polly Williams.

166

JOSEPH BURNAM⁵, son of David and Elizabeth (———, second wife) Burnam, was born in Ipswich, Jan 3 (bap. Jan. 8), 1743-4. He was a fisherman by occupation. He m. in Ipswich Nov. 18, 1773, Margaret Burnam, daughter of Jacob [143] and Sarah (Cogswell) Burnam. She was bap. Ipswich, March 7, 1741-2. "Peg-Burnham, w. Joseph (d. Essex) Sept. 22, 1826, a. 84 yrs."

167

WILLIAM BURNAM⁵, son of David and Elizabeth (——— second wife) Burnam was b. in Ipswich Aug. 10, (bap. Aug. 17), 1746. He was a yeoman and fisherman. He m. in Ipswich June 23, 1774, Bethulah Marshall, daughter of Joseph and Bethulah (Day) Marshall. She was b. in Ipswich Oct. 27, 1750. He conveyed to David and Benjamin Burnam of Ipswich, April 24, 1784, pasture land in Chebacco. (Essex Deeds, 146-114.) Dec. 15, 1787, he sold to Nathaniel Burnam, "joiner," and Ebenezer Burnam, cordwainer,

two-fifths of a grist mill on the Fall's River, Chebacco. His mother Elizabeth, relict of David, joining in the sale. (Essex Deeds, 161-57.) March 4, 1791, he sold to Benjamin Burnham of Ipswich, fisherman, a tract of land in Ipswich bordering on Chebacco Pond and land of David Burnham. (Essex Deeds, 153-58.) His wife, Bethulah, or Bethuel, d. in Ipswich, Dec. 13, 1811, ae 59 yrs. He d. in Essex July 23, 1825, ae 79 yrs. No records of births of any children of this couple have been found but the author of the "Burnham Genealogy" gives a son Francis who m. a Mary ———. No dates given.

168

THOMAS BURNAM⁵, son of Lieut. Thomas and Mary (Boardman) Burnam, was born Aug. 14, 1704. He was a joiner by occupation. He married Sarah ———. The record of their marriage does not appear in Essex County and we know her Christian name only in connection with the record of baptism of their son Thomas as given below. His father bequeathed to him "all that estate both real and personal that fell to me by the death of my son John Burnam, dec'd . . . viz., the common pasture (so-called) and three quarters of an old Right in Lampson's Hill . . . and the one-half of a bond which is due to my 2nd son John's Estate and also . . . all my carpenter tools and also my negro man named Will during his natural life."

Child:—

415—THOMAS⁶, bap. Ipswich, Feb. 24, 1750.

170

DR. JOSHUA BURNAM⁵, son of Lieut. Thomas and Margaret (Boardman) Burnam, born Ipswich 29:7m:1710 was a physician in Ipswich. He married (int.) Mar. 25, 1749, Mrs. Susanna Poole of Lynn. She was probably the Susannah Poole dau of Timothy and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Poole who was b. Lynn July 16, 1730. (Lynn Vit. Rec. v. 1, p. 328., v. 2, p. 306.) (Essex Co. Prob. Files 22299.) He purchased of his father, Thomas, "the house in Ipswich town he now lives in", with barn and land adjoining, Jan. 31, 1748. (Essex Deeds, 92-80.) His father willed to him his husbandry tools, a wood lot in Topsfield, rights at Jeffery's Neck and a negro girl, Zeeb. Oct. 20, 1761, he bought half a pew in the 1st Parish Meeting house, "which his father, Thomas, late of Ipswich died seized of" and sold it on the same day to Samuel Griffin, Jr., of Gloucester. (Essex Deeds, 131-60.) He sold various rights which he had inherited from his father to lands at Jeffrey's Neck, to Jacob Smith in 1759 and 1761. (Essex Deeds, 108-203 and 124-136.) His wife, Susanna, died in Ipswich May 19, 1759, in her 29th year. He died in Ipswich, Mar. 7, 1762, aged 51 yrs. 5 m., and letters of administration on his estate were given Mar. 15, 1762. The inventory showed an estate valued at £109:14:05, personal, and £332:18:04, real. It was divided into five portions, two of which went to the eldest son, John, and the other three to sons Joshua and Timothy, and daughter Susanna Wade, August 27, 1770. (Essex Prob. Files No. 4140.) Benjamin Brown of Reading was appointed guardian of the three sons John, aged

17, Timothy, aged 15, and Joshua, aged 12, June 5, 1769. (Essex Prob. Files, No. 4123.)

Children:—

- 416—SUSANNA⁴, b. Ipswich, June 30, 1750; m. Danvers, Oct. 26, 1769, John Wade. A John Wade, cabinet maker of Ipswich d. in 1771, and his brother William Wade was appointed administrator Oct. 29, 1771. In account rendered April 1, 1797, money had been paid to Susanna Ayers. Essex Prob. Files No. 28629.)
- 417—JOHN⁶, bap. Ipswich, Feb. 9, 1752. He m. before 1775, Jerusha ———, and lived in Lynnfield. He is called "Captain" John in the records of that town, where he died Jan. 28, 1806, aged 54 yrs. His will dated Jan. 28, 1806, was probated Apr. 22, 1806. (Essex Prob. Rec. v. 373, p. 544.) His widow, Jerusha, d. in Lynnfield, Feb. 21, 1824, aged 85 years.
- 418—TIMOTHY⁶, b. about 1754. He was a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's Lynn Co. of Minute Men which marched April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm. May 4, 1775, he enlisted under the same captain in Col. John Mansfield's Regiment, later commanded by Lieut.-Col. Israel Hutchinson and served in that command during the year. He probably was the man of that name who was a gunner in Capt. Philip Marrett's Co., Col. Thomas Craft's Artillery Regiment, from April 30, to Dec. 30, 1777. He married in Lynn June 26, 1783, (not Feb. 27, 1762, as given in Sanderson's "Lynn in the Revolution") Kate Sherman, dau. of Nathaniel and Susannah (Burnitt) Sherman of Lynn. She was b. Feb. 27, 1762.
- 419—JOSHUA⁶, b. Apr. 29, 1757, was a private in Capt. Ezra Newhall's Co., which marched from Lynn on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He enlisted May 5, 1775, under the same company commander in Col. John Mansfield's (later Lieut.-Col. Israel Hutchinson's) Regiment and served through the year. His marriage intention to Katharine Bryant

of Andover was recorded in Lynn in June —, 1778. She evidently died and he married Lois ——— (Sanderson gives her family name as Bryant) She was the mother of all his eight children whose births are recorded in Lynnfield district. Sanderson states that she d. Feb. 21, 1824, at the age of eighty-five, and that he died at his daughter's in Wakefield, Feb. 11, 1840.

171

OPHIN BURNAM⁵, son of Lieut. Thomas and Margaret (Boardman) Burnam, was. bap. in Ipswich, 10:6m:1712. He removed to Sutton, Mass. In the "History of the Town of Sutton," (p. 412), written by Messrs. Benedict and Tracy, it is erroneously stated that he "was an Englishman by birth." They also state that he was admitted to the church in Sutton in 1742 by letter from the church in Norwich, Conn. His name does not appear in the list of members of the church in Norwich. (N. E. H. Gen. Lib.) His father Lieut. Thomas, in his will dated April 3, 1759, gave to him land and housings in Sutton. He married in Sutton, Feb. 28, 1759, Mary Stone. The date of the birth or baptism of six children born to them in Sutton between 1759 and 1768 is given in the Sutton Vital Records, p. 27. The latest date given in Sutton is 1768. He may have removed with his family to New Hampshire, as a man of that name from that state lost a gun at White Plains valued at £2:08:00. (See N. H. Rev. Rolls v. 3, p. 531.) An Offen Burnam was a resident of Hinsdale, N. H., in 1781. (See N. H. Town Papers, v. XII p. 217.)

(To be continued.)



Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

A Foss Genealogy.

The history of the Fosses, of which family the present Governor Eugene N. Foss of Massachusetts is the most distinguished member, is soon to be published by the compiler, Guy S. Rix, of Concord, N. H. He complains that many of the Massachusetts families neglect to send him their information, and gives warning that it will be too late for publication if delayed longer.

A. W. D.

History of Salem Witchcraft Trials.

To the tremendous literature of witchcraft has been added a "Short History of the Salem Village Witchcraft Trials", by M. V. B. Perley, of Salem, Mass. It is a small cloth volume of 76 pages, intended for the use of tourists interested in witchcraft. The book does not pretend to philosophize or explain. Its first 30 pages are given over to the briefest kind of a chronology of the inception of the delusion, followed by 40 pages of verbatim copies of the court records bearing on the trials. There are six full-page illustrations and several maps and diagrams.

A. W. D.

Unknown Genealogies.

Many genealogies are printed for private use, and so strictly are the few copies struck off held from public view, that even the leading genealogical libraries are ignorant of their existence. Such a one recently was sent into the New England Genealogical Historical Society as a donation. It had

been printed in Massachusetts forty-four years ago!—a genealogy of the Ball and Weston families, with a poem by Reverend J. E. B. Jewett, of Pepperell, Mass.; forty pages; printed at the Sentinel Office in Fitchburg, in 1867.

A. W. D.

A Criticism of Charles Francis Adams and His Recent Book "George Washington a Poor General."

To the Massachusetts Magazine:

Eugenics treat of inborn, inheritable capacities and tendencies. The author of "George Washington a Poor General" was born in Massachusetts with an inherited tendency to detraction of Washington, the Virginian.

During the Valley Forge period, political as well as military enemies of the Commander-in-Chief tried by adroit and unscrupulous assiduity to place Gen. Conway, or Gen. Gates, or Gen. Lee, or Gen. Mifflin in his place. Active in these machinations was John Adams, also James Lovell. Both these Massachusetts men calumniated his motives and disparaged his abilities.

To the end of his days, John Adams never praised Washington without explanations and reservations. In 1807, he said to Dr. Benj. Rush:—"He was a Virginian. This is equivalent to fine talents. Virginia geese are all swans. They trumpet one another with most pompous and mendacious panegyrics." Washington had then been eight years in his tomb.

After the British Navy and Hessians were foiled, 22nd October, 1777,—at Fort

Verenigde Staten

1877-1878

Verenigde Staten	Verenigde Staten
1877	1878
1879	1880
1881	1882
1883	1884
1885	1886
1887	1888
1889	1890
1891	1892
1893	1894
1895	1896
1897	1898
1899	1900
1901	1902
1903	1904
1905	1906
1907	1908
1909	1910
1911	1912
1913	1914
1915	1916
1917	1918
1919	1920
1921	1922

Mercer, he "Thanked God the glory could not be ascribed to Washington!"

I believe in the estimate had of Washington by his men rather than in the opinions of some of his living reviewers. The solid foundation of history is in the recorded writings of its contemporaries. Washington's army respected, trusted and loved him.

He had strategy and ability enough to make use of proper means to attain ends. His troops were crude and discordant and mutable until Valley Forge was evacuated. He brought Congress to his way of thinking and, after 19th December, 1777, he lost no battles.

Faithful to the prejudices of his ancestry and the convictions of Cavalry service, this latest detractor believes himself ordained to pick flaws in Washington. All the same, the rifle,—not the carbine,—is the aristocrat of the battle field. The infantry is the only self-supporting arm of any army, and the disparagements of any cavalryman cannot change the fact that the infantry is the backbone of every army. This was true in Valley Forge days and is true now.

Even W. E. H. Lecky said Washington had a thorough technical knowledge of his profession of arms and its proper administration.

By BRIG.-GEN. PHILIP READE,
U.S.N. Army (Retired)

The Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities

This Society, started less than two years ago, having for its object the preservation of New England antiquities, has been very active since its organization.

It has issued several bulletins, in which

it has printed very interesting accounts of several historic houses in Massachusetts, and within the present year it has been instrumental in saving from destruction the Beniah Titcomb house, at Newburyport, the "Old Bakery" at Salem and the Ilsley house at Newbury, each of which was on the point of being demolished to make way for new buildings.

The Titcomb house has been taken by the Nathaniel Tracy Chapter of the D.A.R. for a home.

The "Old Bakery" has been removed to a location near the "House of Seven Gables" of Hawthorne fame, in Salem. The purchase of this house was made by Miss Caroline Emmerton, one of the Board of Trustees of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities. Miss Emmerton is having it thoroughly remodelled and will furnish it with antique furniture in the styles of 1683 and 1750.

The Ilsley house has been purchased outright by the Society at an expense of \$2,400. Some criticism has been made against the Society for the lack of historical importance attached to this house, and the belief expressed that a house much more worthy of the funds of the Society could easily have been found. But it is explained that the persuading cause for deciding on this house was that the family interests were willing to coöperate in the purchase to the extent of nearly a thousand dollars.

A museum is among the plans of the Society, in which it will preserve other objects of New England antiquity.

The membership of the Society is 300 strong and it already has a permanent fund of approximately \$3000.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

ONE of the most interesting characteristics of our oldest towns and villages is the "Common" or "Green," the fair open space, in the center of the community, that was set apart when the settlement was made. Various motives may have influenced our forefathers in this reservation. Perhaps the remembrance of the English churches, they had left behind, set in their broad green parks, or surrounded by the church-yards, wherein many generations lay in their quiet sleep, moved them to reserve an open field about their humble meeting houses. It may be that the necessity of a training-field, or a place for the public exposure and punishment of law-breakers, or the strategic advantage of defence against hostile Indians led naturally to the preservation of the Meeting House Green, with its fort and watch house, and the neighboring stocks and whipping post, or the training field, free from private encroachment. Very jealously they guarded this little public domain, and full discussion and a favorable vote at Town Meeting was necessary before even a horse-shed, or some temporary structure could be set on any part of it. Thus the Common has been preserved, and now economic and aesthetic considerations that never entered the minds of the sturdy pioneer settlers will always keep and beautify it.

Unfortunately, all the rest of the great public domain was granted either directly to individuals in the earliest days, or at a later period to various bodies of Commoners, or free hold Proprietors, through whose hands it passed eventually into individual

holdings. Without thought for any public right or interest, in their own time or in future generations, the towns-folk granted the shore lands, with their beautiful sand-beaches, or picturesque cliffs and ledges, beaten by the surf, the banks of tidal streams and the rivers, the shores of lakes and ponds, and the lofty hill-tops, to private owners. Shore properties were bounded by low-water mark. It was stipulated sometimes, to be sure, that a man might not fence his lot to the tidal bound without making a gate or turn-stile for the use of fishermen, or chance travellers along the shore, and a public way a rod or two wide was often reserved for towage of vessels, cartage, and common public uses. Beyond this the real public right of the citizens of the community was forever debarred.

TOWN records of the eighteenth century show how keenly this over-generous but unwise policy was already a matter of debate and quarrelling. Innumerable committees were always being appointed to see what right the public had in water-ways, and beach rights, and many localities, to which access was forbidden by private owners, but with little gain to the public. The individual right was invariably maintained against the universal. But it remained for the present generation to discover the full significance of this fatal error of the forefathers.

AS long as these disputed rights were vested in the men of the town, little attempt was made to restrict public use. The time-honored privilege of free

access to beach, and cliff, and hill-top, to the wooded lake-side, or shady grove, with its cool spring and brook was recognized as a quasi-right, which a good neighborly spirit must respect. But the man of wealth, anxious for his own pleasure, and callous to all the rights of immemorial use, forgetful of the unwritten law of good neighborliness has now arrived. He has built his beautiful summer home in the old shore pastures, or on the slightly hill tops, and a surly "No trespassing" bars the way to the old pleasure haunt. Shore, and lakeside, and hill top are fenced and guarded, and the most quiet and well-behaved person, who comes without invitation, is made to feel that he is an unwelcome intruder. Hardly a year passes without fresh and painful evidence appearing that the public right of way and privilege to enjoy for a few bright summer hours, the old beach, or grove, or hill top, is churlishly forbidden. Only the home doorway, the dusty street, and the little Common, providentially safe-guarded against the great land-owner, remain to the tired work people and restless children.

WHAT can be done about it? Resort to legal measures to regain lost privileges is expensive, and generally the legal title of the new owner is acknowledged and his legal right to defend the privacy of his own preserves is unquestioned. Occasionally an ancient shore path through beautiful estates is recovered to the public by legal process, but public enjoyment of the old way is impossible under the new conditions. Neither can much be expected from the kindly courtesy of the lord of the manor in granting of his own free will, what he cannot be compelled to yield. The splendid forests, which lend unspeakable dignity and beauty to the White Mountains, and give pleasure to thousands and tens of thousands, would

have been given to the axe by their owners regardful only of their pecuniary worth and wholly unmindful of the demand of the whole nation that they be preserved, had not the prospect of purchase by the United States stayed their hand.

FORTUNATELY the preservation of these great forests became a matter of national interest, and in our own Commonwealth, a Commission has done splendid service in securing Mount Tom, Mount Holyoke, and not a few other slightly and beautiful locations as perpetual reservations, and the Metropolitan Park Commission has secured title to miles of beautiful sea-beach. But the local question remains in many communities, where the interest involved is not sufficient to warrant the action of a State Commission. The famous view from the familiar hill, the old foot path by the river side, the exhilaration of a day on the sea sands, can be preserved only by purchase, and there is no money available. But public necessity may open the way. In old Ipswich the ancient burying ground at the foot of Town Hill, has reached upward, terrace by terrace, until at last, as a measure of public need the summit has been secured, and the dead are laid to rest in a scene of idyllic beauty. Many other hill tops may await this noble and reverent use.

TOWNS and villages may purchase lands for parks, and an awakened public sentiment may demand that such purchases be made. Local Improvement Societies have frequently been able to accomplish great things for the general good. Now and then a generous individual has acquired and then given the coveted spot to the public.

BUT the question is not only how to recover what has been lost, but how to preserve permanently that which



is still open and free. Generous individuals are willing that favorite haunts, within their own estates, should be visited freely by all, but a change of owner may end the privilege. By wise appeal to the present owner, may not a legal and perpetual public privilege be secured? Well advised and reasonable agitation of this question of perpetuating public rights is highly desirable.

Would-be benefactors of the town, where they were born and grew to maturity, may come to realize that a monument or library, school or hospital, may not be the only gift, which their townsmen would welcome. Some noble hill, like Powow, or Bald Pate, some beach like the lonely and grand

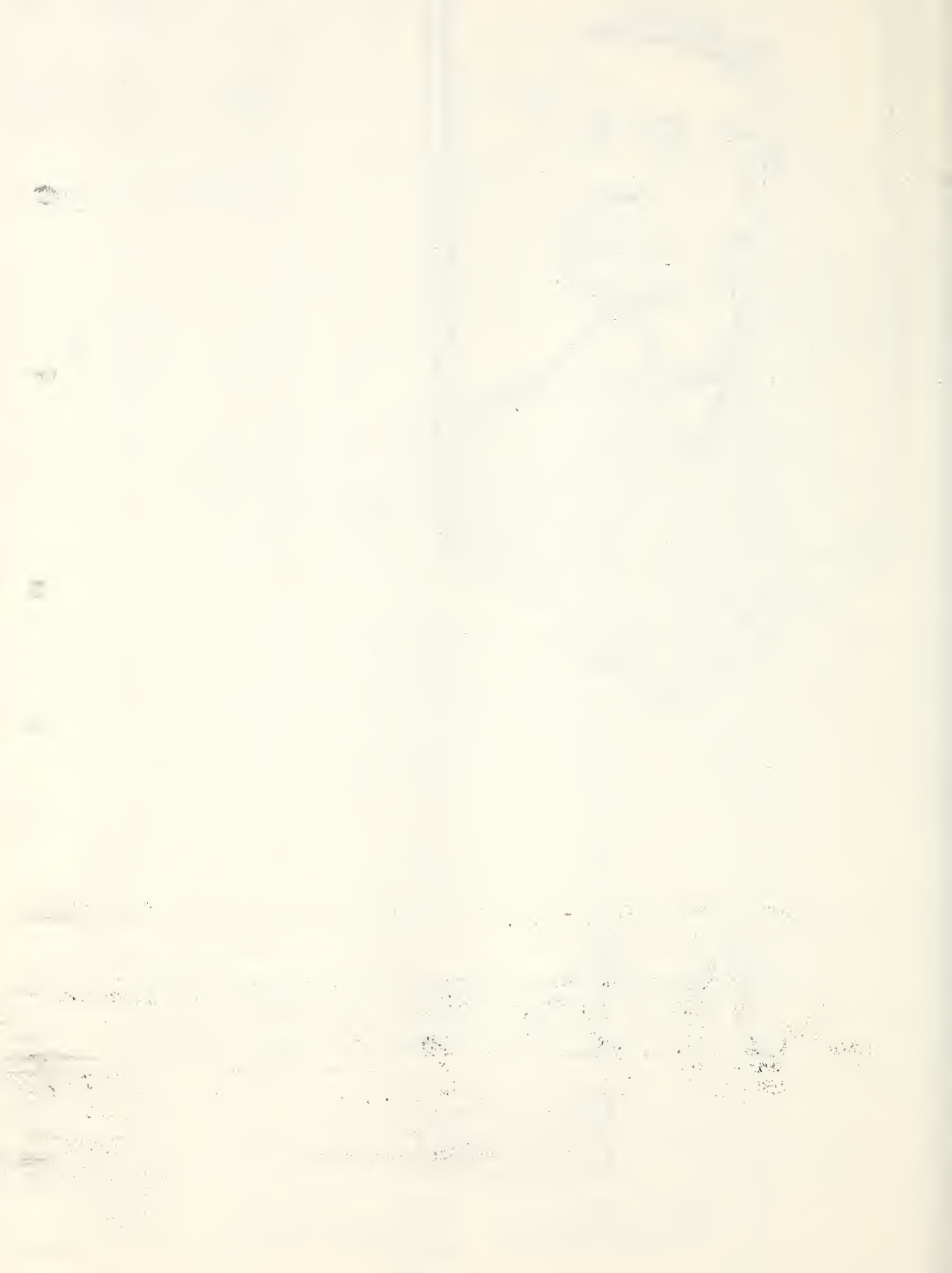
stretch of Plum Island sands, some noble cliff like the lofty Pokumtuck Rock, jutting from the mountain side a thousand feet above the Deerfield valley may be given to the town as a perpetual park, and the pure pleasure thus secured will make the gift well worth while.

PUBLIC opinion is moving right already. School gardens and public playgrounds are being provided, parks are being secured, the house beautiful and town beautiful are becoming familiar catch words. The preservation of the familiar and beloved trysting places with Nature is a natural extension of this enlightened and promising civic ambition.



HORACE G. WELSH

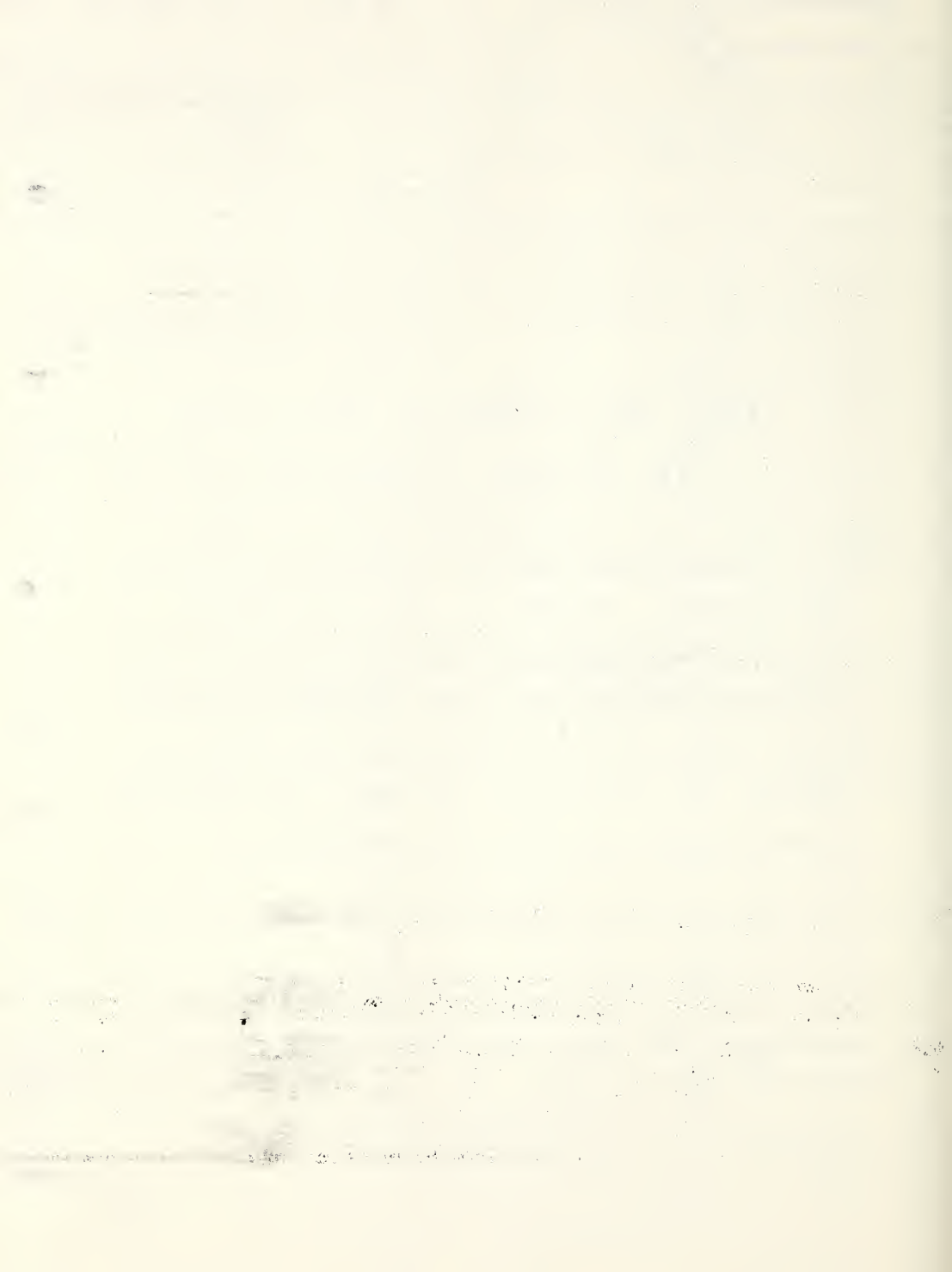
The Worcester Evening
Advertiser
Published Daily
except on Sundays

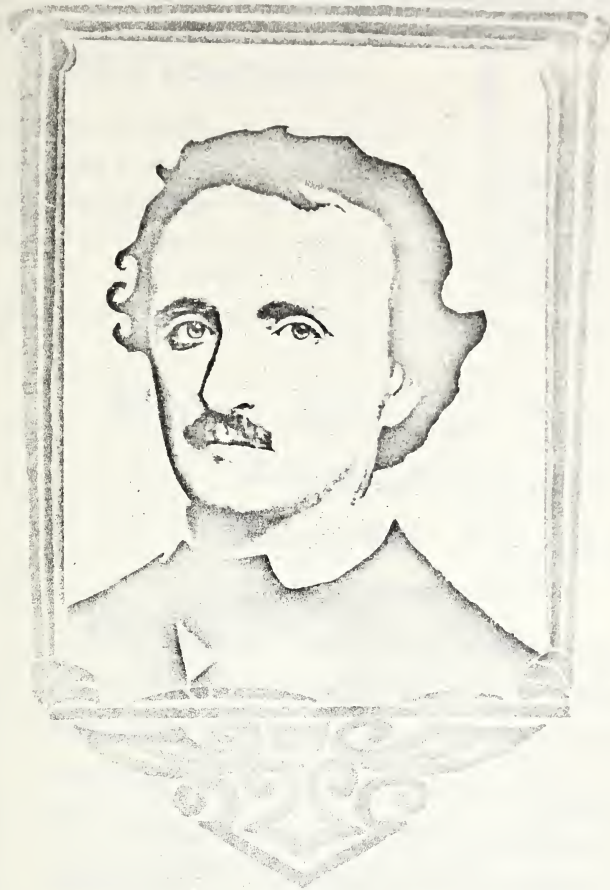


The department by Mr. Plagg, heretofore entitled under the heading "Some Articles Concerning Massachusetts in Recent Magazines," has been enlarged and will in future contain all recent books and pamphlets as well as magazine articles.

Nearly every town in the State has an old house, a historic landmark for generations about which legends are told and of which association that makes it celebrated in the neighborhood. The plan to get a photograph of all such and will pay \$1.00 upon receipt of all that are sent. Send with photograph a description of the house.

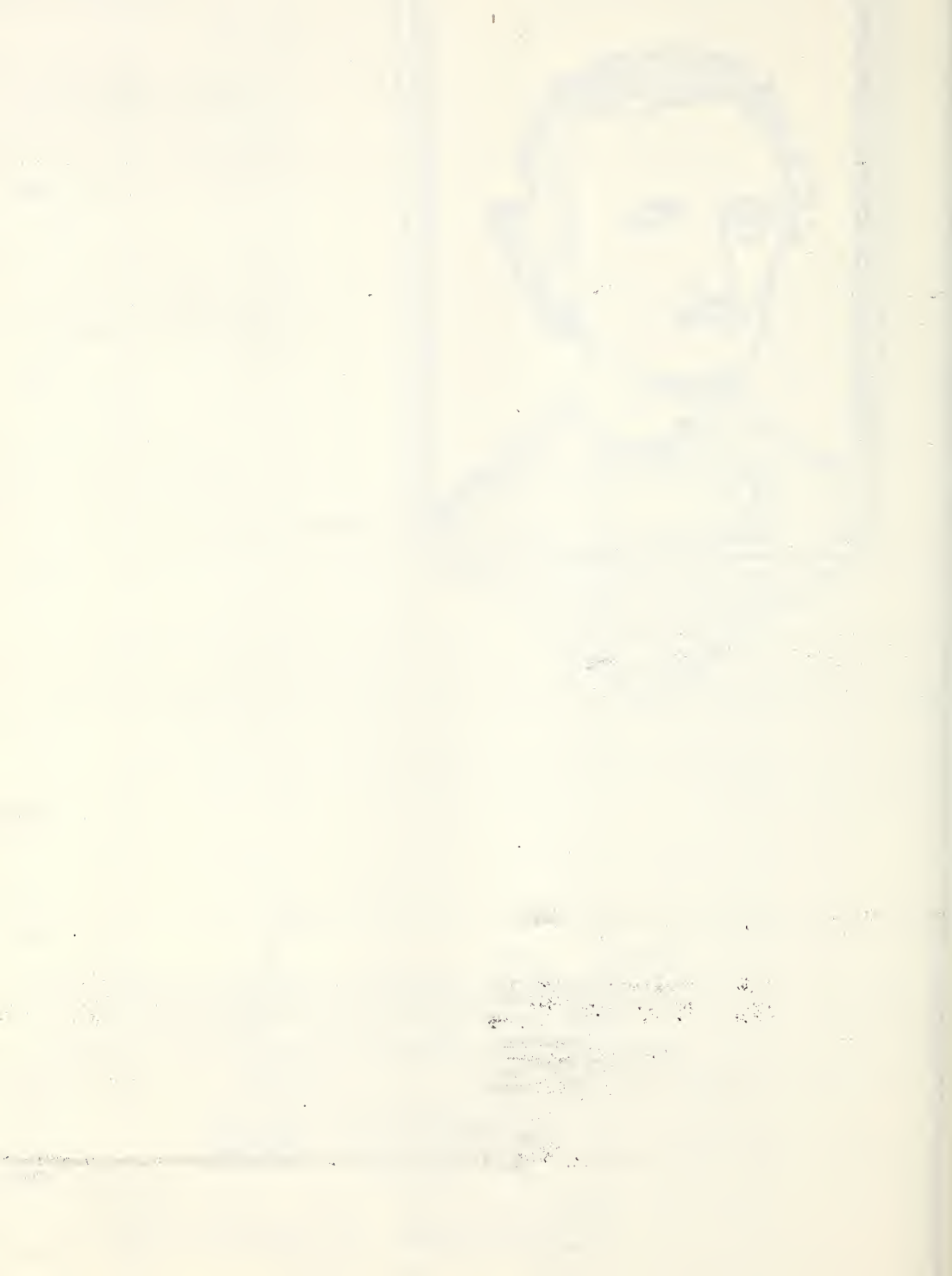
Those interested in the Burnham Family of Ipswich, should see the Department of Family Genealogies, in this issue of the Massachusetts Magazine. The tangled Thomases and Johns, who have been so hopelessly confused, are untangled at last, through the indefatigable efforts of Doctor Gardner.





Edgar Allan Poe

The *Dagbladet*
Magazine
Published Quarterly



POE'S PORTRAIT

eh appears on the front cover of this issue from Halling's portrait—the favorite picture of Mrs. Sarah Helen Whitman. By kind permission of Miss Amelia Poe, Baltimore, Md.

Our Series of Famous Old Houses

Nearly every town in the State has some old house, a historic land mark for generations, about which clusters some old legend or association that makes it celebrated in the neighborhood. We wish to get photographs of all such and will pay \$1.00 apiece for all that we can use. Send with photograph a description of the house.

Some Articles Concerning Massachusetts in Recent Magazine

We would like to call the attention of Librarians and others to the fact that the Index to Massachusetts bibliography in the periodicals, conducted by Charles A. Flagg of the Library of Congress, is a continuation of his notable volume, "A Guide to Massachusetts Local History," which was published in 1908. That work was so valuable and so much appreciated by historical investigators that our aim has been to have these series of contributions supplement the bibliography in that volume, and keep it ever up to date.

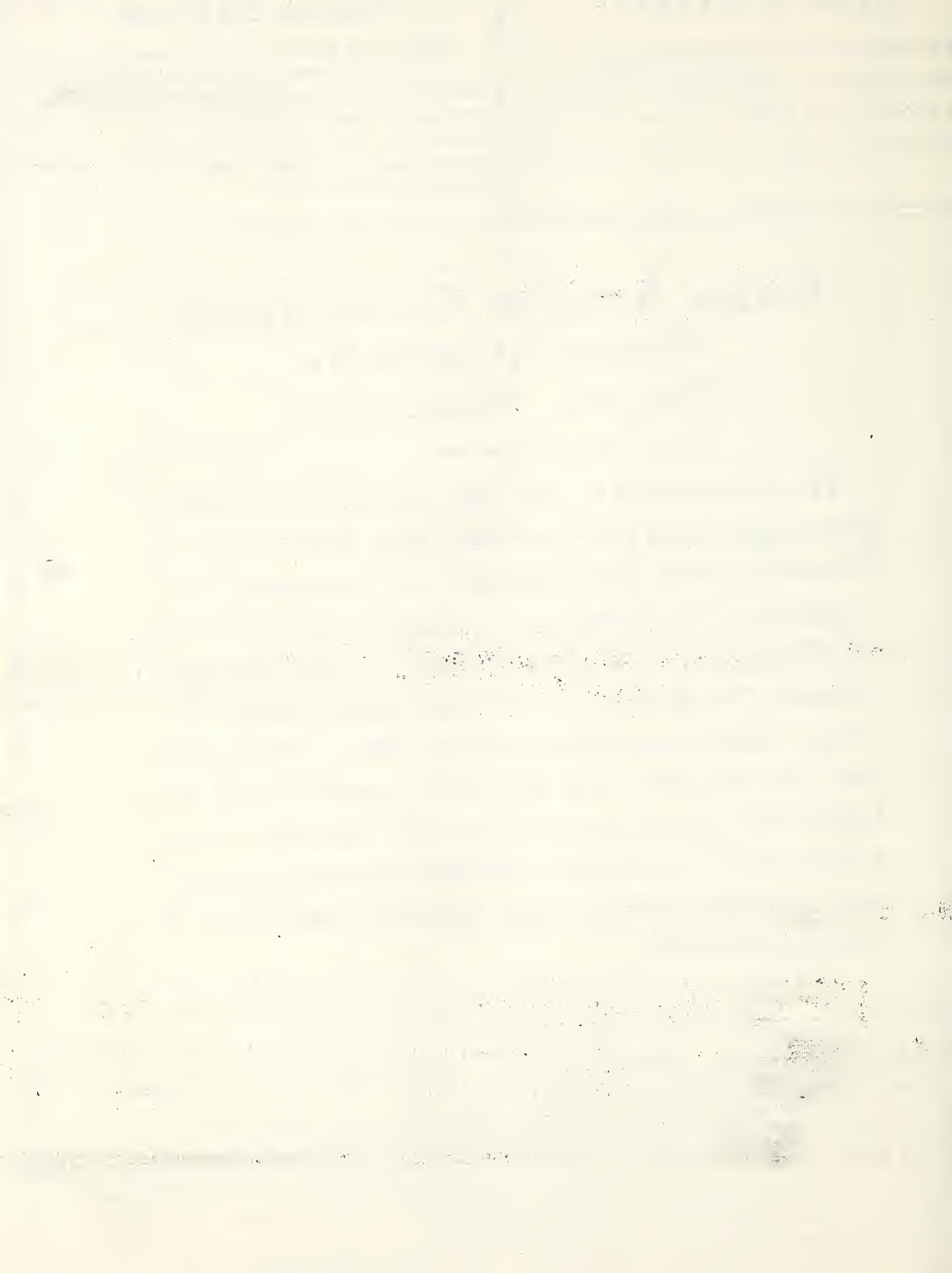
Regimental History Series

article on Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment in this number is the 10th in a series of histories of Massachusetts Regiments that took part in the Revolution. They are prepared by Dr. F. Gardner of Salem, Mass., and will constitute a valuable addition to the military history of the Commonwealth, when completed. The regiments already mentioned in the Magazine are Colonel John Glover's, Colonel William Prescott's, Colonel Ephraim Dodge's, Colonel Timothy Danielson's and Colonel Fellows, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's, Colonel Walker's, Col. Theophilus Cotton's, and James Fry's.

State Ships and Privateers

We wish to call special attention to the completeness of the histories of the Massachusetts State ships and privateers appearing in the Department of the American Revolution. Their value as contributions to American naval history can hardly be overestimated.

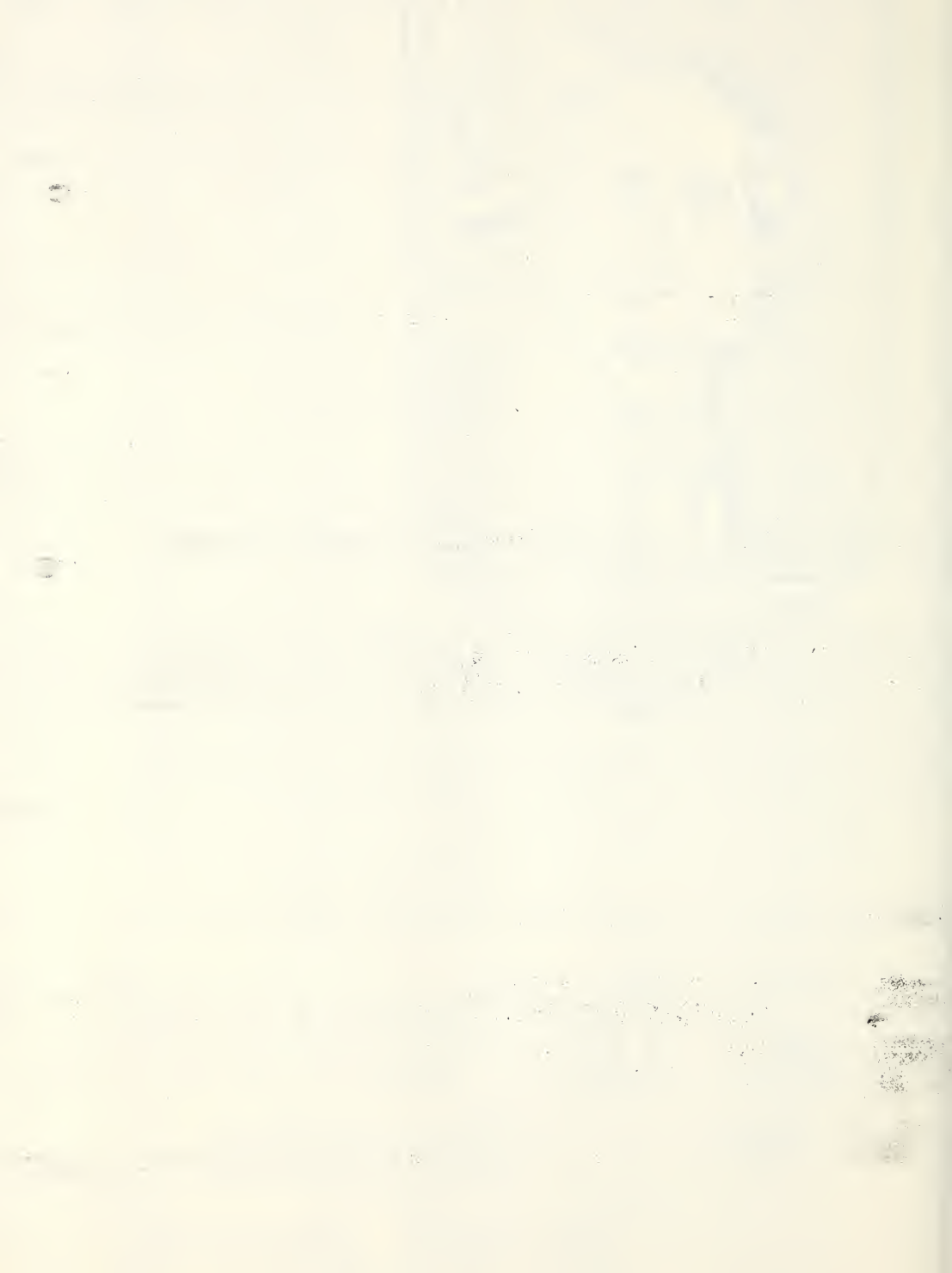
The Massachusetts State Brigantine "Kennebec," commanded by Captain Richard Whiston, will appear in the issue for July.





Thomas Wentworth Higginson

The Quarterly
Magazine
Published Quarterly



State Ships and Privateers

We wish to call special attention to the completeness of the histories of the Massachusetts State ships and privateers appearing in the Department of the American Revolution. Their value as contributions to American naval history can hardly be overestimated.

The Massachusetts State vessel "Lincoln Galley," commanded by Captain Ingraham will appear in the issue for July.

Our Series of

Famous Old Houses

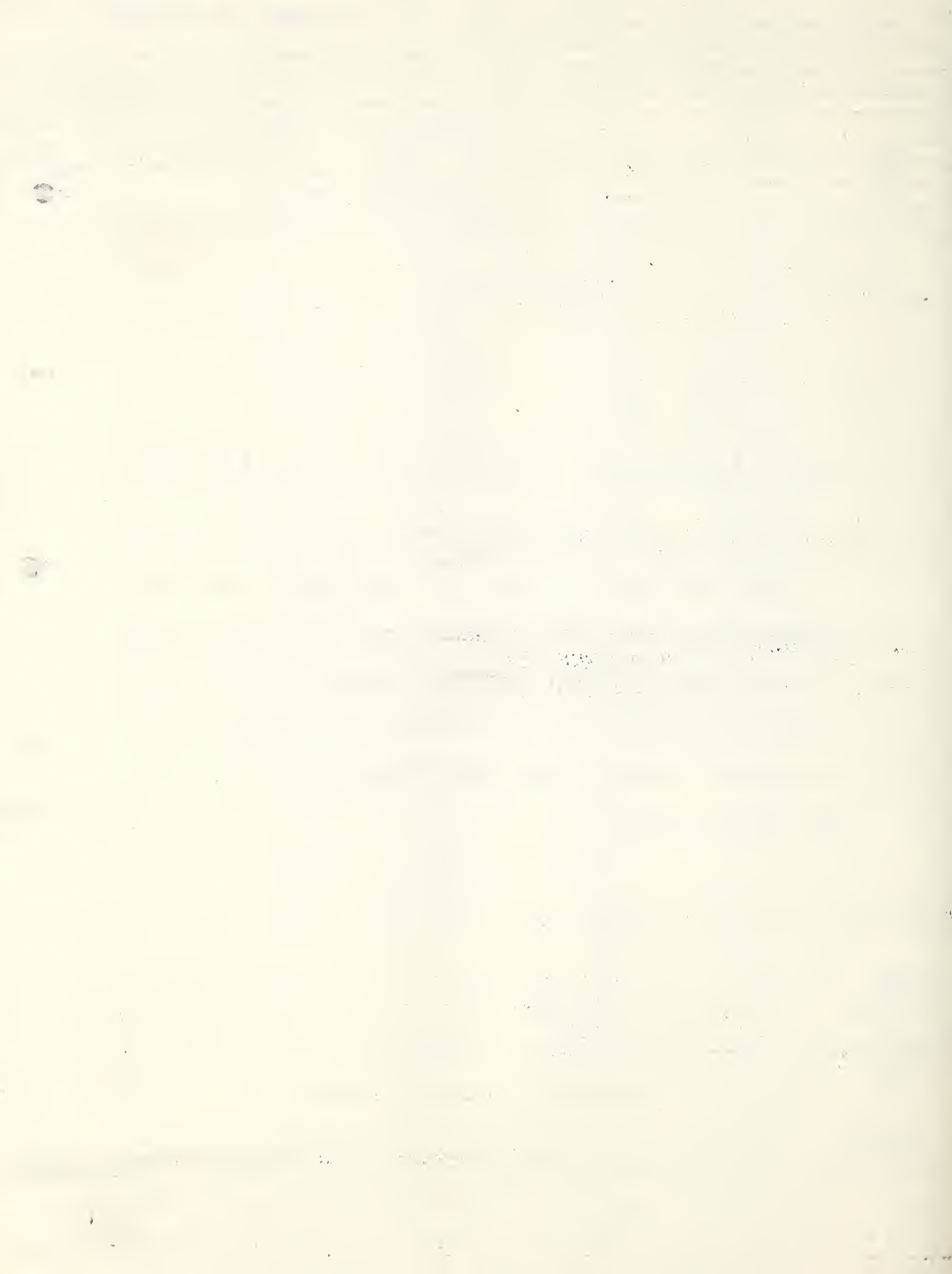
Nearly every town in the State has some old house, a historic land mark for generations, about which clusters some old legend or association that makes it celebrated in the neighborhood. We wish to get photographs of all such and will pay \$1.00 apiece for all that we can use. Send with photograph, a description of the house.

GOVERNOR EUGENE N. FOSS.

We will have an article on the present Governor of Massachusetts in the October number, from the pen of Dudley M. Holman, who has probably been more closely identified with his administration and on terms of greater intimacy with Mr. Foss as Governor than any other person.

Regimental History Series

The article on Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment in this number is the 10th in a series of histories of Massachusetts Regiments that took part in the war of the Revolution. They are prepared by Dr. F. A. Gardner of Salem, Mass., and will constitute a valuable addition to the military history of the Commonwealth, when completed. The regiments already printed in the Magazine are Colonel John Glover's, Colonel William Prescott's, Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's, Colonel Timothy Danchen's and Colonel John Fellows, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's, Colonel Timothy Walker's, Col. Thomas Cotton's, and Col. James Frye's and Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's.





Governor Eugene N. Foss

The Massachusetts
Magazine
Published Quarterly

COMPARISON

Some Facts regarding the Numbers from Massachusetts in the Civil War and the War of the Revolution.

The State of Massachusetts furnished for army and naval service in the Civil War 159,165 men.* The total number of Massachusetts men who served on sea and land during the Revolutionary War has been estimated as between 135,000† and 140,000. The population of the State in 1776 was 338,627‡ and in 1856 amounted to 1,267,031§. This means that during the Civil War 12 per cent of the population saw service, while in the Revolutionary War over 39 per cent saw such service. A complete history of nearly every regiment in the Civil War has already been published and the State has spent on their behalf, \$18,000 yet this is the only attempt so far made to write the history of the organization, achievements and personnel of the regiments in the Revolutionary War§ The history of Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment in this issue shows how thoroughly these individual histories are being prepared. The twelve regiments already published in the first four volumes are:

Colonel John Glover's Marblehead Regiment
Colonel Wm. Prescott's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Nathan Doolittle's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Timothy Danielson's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Ebenezer Bridges's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Timothy Walker's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel James Frye's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Thomas Gardner's Minute Men's Regiment

The following regiments will appear in the order given beginning with January, 1912:

Colonel Ebenezer's Learned's Regiment
Colonel William Heath's and Colonel John Greaton's Regiment
Colonel John Thomas's and Colonel John Bailey's Regiment
Colonel John Paterson's Regiment

*Report of the Adjutant General of Massachusetts, January 1, 1866. Page 16.

†Heitman in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army", last page estimates the entire land forces furnished by Massachusetts in the Revolutionary War as 87,007 while a corresponding estimate made by Mr. Tracey, Chief of the Archives Department at the State House places it at 20,000. Mr. Tracey and many others believe that the sea forces during that war amounted to at least one half as many more.

‡Census of 1776.

§Census of 1860.

§With the exception of Mr. Nathan Gould's monographs on the three regiments of Maine which was then a district of Massachusetts.



Dictionary of American Indian Place and Proper Names in New England

BY R. A. DOUGLAS-LITHCOW, M.D., LL.D.

AN IMPORTANT HISTORICAL REFERENCE WORK

EVERY town, river, lake or mountain in New England with a name of Indian origin is given. Besides many others of localities and places that are mentioned in the laws, records and literatures of the six New England states.

Mr. James Mooney of the Bureau of Ethnology of Washington, D. C.—the greatest living authority on American-Indian Onomatology—writes as follows, in *The American Anthropologist*, Vol. 12, No. 1. Jan. to March, 1910:—

"This gazetteer is without question the most comprehensive and satisfactory compendium of New England Indian local and personal names that has yet appeared. Without claiming any philologic knowledge and very sensibly declining to attempt the profitless task of etymologic analysis, the author has brought together in concise grouping every important form and every notable interpretation, together with the reference to the authority, leaving the reader free to sift the evidence for himself. Unlike some others who have worked in the same field he does not go to Virginia or Lake Superior for his etymologies or imagine some improbable incident

to support an impossible rendering. It cannot be too strongly emphasized that Indian etymologies depend often upon such minute or even trivial circumstances or such nice phonetic distinctions that they are seldom of value except when obtained by a trained student of the language from the recognized tribal authorities. Even when the language has been fairly well preserved which is rarely the case in the eastern states, we can seldom be sure that the Indian form has been correctly rendered. Thus for Mattenkanut, Dr. Douglas-Lithcow gives Mattenkanut, while for Wampanoag, to which he devotes a special chapter, he gives Wampanoag and Wampanoag. When we find Wampanoag given by one writer as meaning 'deep descent' and by another as 'pond and hill' or 'Wampanoag' (which is claimed as a 'hook' or 'hooked' word), and where it is evident that one is a mistake for another and when we find Newport meaning between 'land fall' and 'the walls in the street' we are left in refusing to follow either and in contenting ourselves to the safer statement 'meaning unknown'.

The place names of each state are treated separately. There is no appendix of names of places of historical interest, and no appendix of names of places of historical interest.

PRICE \$7.

SALEM PRESS COMPANY, SALEM, MASS.

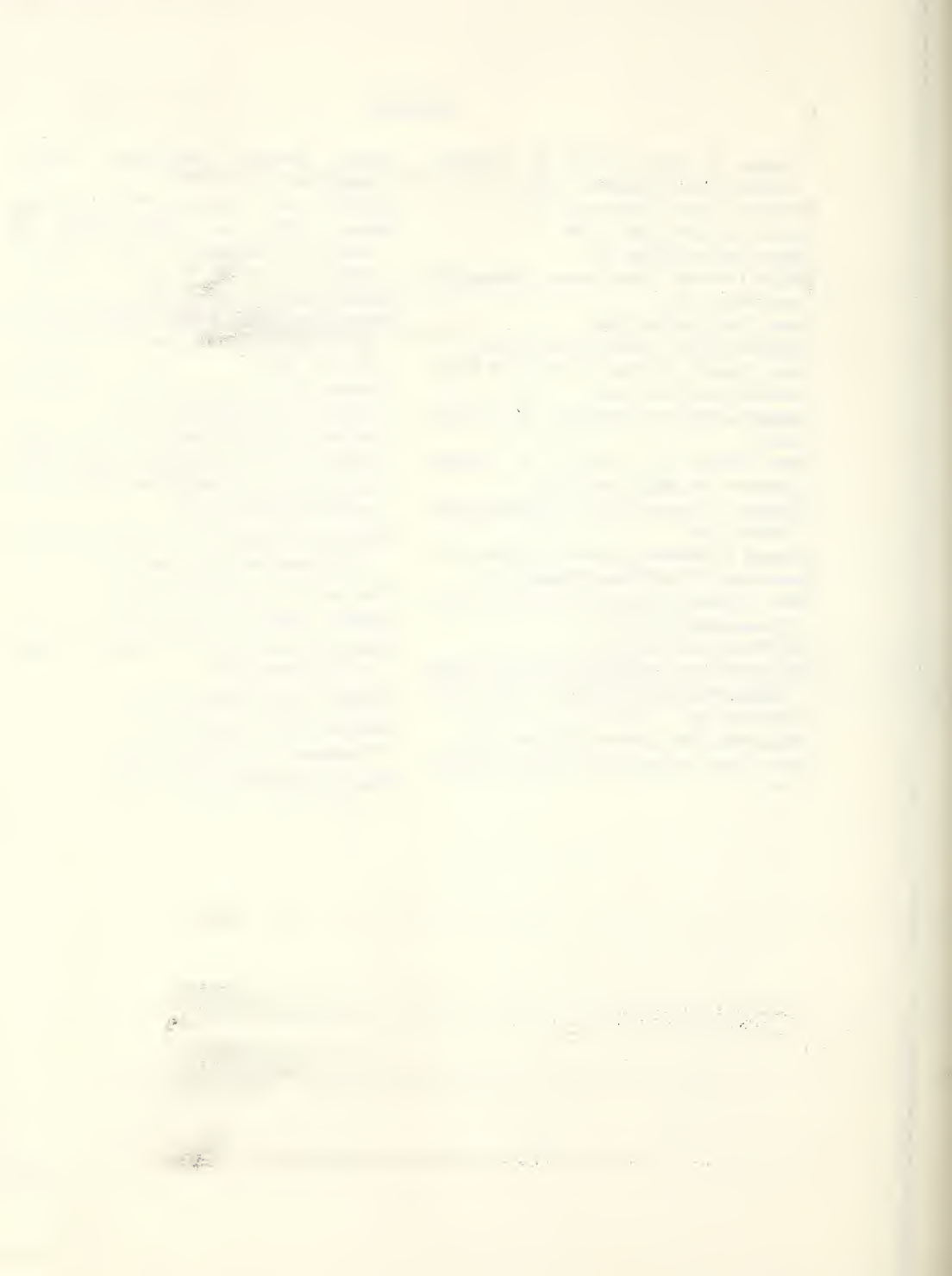
INDEX OF AUTHORS AND SUBJECTS FOR VOLUME IV, MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

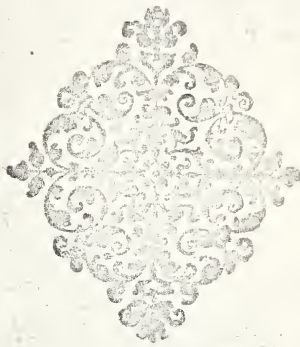
PREPARED BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

Authors' names italicized

- Adams, Charles Francis, "George Washington a Poor General," A Criticism, 260.
American Revolution, Department of, 43, 110, 179, 244.
American Revolution, Naval Song of the, 116.
American Revolution, The Beginnings of, Reviewed, 132.
Baldwin's Regiment, 1775, 221.
Bond's Regiment, 1775, 253.
Boston Public Library, 3.
Cathcart, Capt. John, 46.
Chapman, John E., "The History of King's County, N. S.", reviewed, 133.
Chase, Ellen, "The Beginnings of the American Revolution", 132.
Chase, Lieut. Wells, 49.
Criticism and Comment Department, 58, 132, 160.
Curtis, Capt. John, 246.
Cushing, Arthur Boardman, The Dorothy Quincy Homestead, Quincy, Mass., 96.
Dennis, Albert W., A Foss Genealogy, 260.
——— Review of Short History of Salem Village Witchcraft Trials, 260.
——— Unknown Genealogies, 260.
Dewey, Louis M., The Moseley Homestead, Westfield, Mass., 211.
Dorothy Quincy Homestead, Quincy, Mass., 96.
Douglas-Lithgow, R. A., Boston Public Library, 3.
——— Jethro Coffin's Home, Nantucket, 23.
——— Poe's Place in American Literary History, 75.
Dow, George Francis, 116.
Eaton, A. W. H., "The History of King's County, N. S.", reviewed, 133.
Editorial Department, 71, 132, 199, 260.
Essex County, Family Genealogies (Burnham), 60, 119, 184, 247.
Flagg, Charles A., Massachusetts in Literature, 49, 99, 174, 213.
——— Massachusetts Pioneers, Michigan Series, 216.
Foss, Genealogy, 260.
Foss, Gov. Eugene N., 203.
Frye's Regiment, 48.
Gardner, Frank A., Col. Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, 221.
——— Col. Thomas Gardner's Regiment, 1775, 153.
——— Department of American Revolution, 43, 110, 179, 244.
——— State Brigantine "Rising Empire", 179.
——— State Ship "Tartar", 43.
——— State Sloop "Winthrop", 110.
——— Tribute to Thomas Wentworth Higginson, 144.
——— Woodbridge's Regiment, 29, 82.
Gardner, Lucie Marion, Family Genealogies, Essex County, 60, 119, 184, 247.
Gardner's Regiment, 1775, 153.
Genealogies, Unknown, 260.
Gerrish's Regiment, 1775, 221.
Hallett, Capt. Allen, 45.
Hathorne, Capt. Daniel, 118.
Higginson, Col. Thomas Wentworth, Tributes to, by Ex-Gov. John D. Long.

- Edwin D. Mead, Frank B. Sanborn, Frank A. Gardner, M.D., 139.
 Howland House, Plymouth, 145.
 Ingraham, Capt. "Jo.", 244.
 Jethro Coffin's Home, 23.
 King's County, Nova Scotia, History of, reviewed, 133.
 Laha, Capt. Samuel, 182.
 "Lincoln Galley," State Vessel, 244.
 Long, John D., Tribute to Thomas Wentworth Higginson, 139.
 Massachusetts in Literature, 49, 99, 174, 213.
 Mead, Edwin D., Tribute to Thomas Wentworth Higginson, 140.
 Michigan, Pioneers from Massachusetts, Part 9, 216.
 Moseley Homestead, Westfield, Mass., 211.
 Nantucket, "The Oldest House", 23.
 New England Antiquities, Society for the Preservation of, 261.
 Old Planters Society, 144.
 Perley, M. V. B., "Short History of Salem Village Witchcraft Trials", review, 260.
 Pittsfield, 182.
 Plymouth, The Howland House, 145.
 Poe's Place in American Literary History, 75.
 Quincy (Dorothy) Homestead, Quincy, Mass., 96.
 Rathbun, Rev. Valentine, of Pittsfield, 182.
 Reade, Brig. Gen. Philip, Review of "George Washington a Poor General", 260.
 "Rising Empire", State Brigantine, 179.
 Salem Witchcraft Trials, History of, by M. V. B. Perley, reviewed by Albert W. Dennis, 260.
 Sanborn, Frank B., Tribute to Thomas Wentworth Higginson, 142.
 Sheldon, George, Review of "The Beginnings of the American Revolution," 132.
 Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, 261.
 Stoddard, Francis R., Jr., The Old Warren House, at Plymouth, 105.
 "Tartar", Massachusetts Ship, 43.
 Warren House, Plymouth, 105.
 Waters, Thomas F., Our Editorial Pages, 71, 132, 199, 260.
 Whellen, Capt. Richard, 179.
 Williams, Rev. Samuel, 245.
 "Winthrop", State Sloop, 110.
 Woodbridge's Regiment, 1775, 29.





Copyright, 1911
The Salem Press Company

